



Gc  
977.401  
C27g  
pt.2  
1792591

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION







A  
Twentieth Century History  
OF  
CASS COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

L. H. GLOVER,  
Secretary Cass County Pioneers' Association,  
EDITOR.

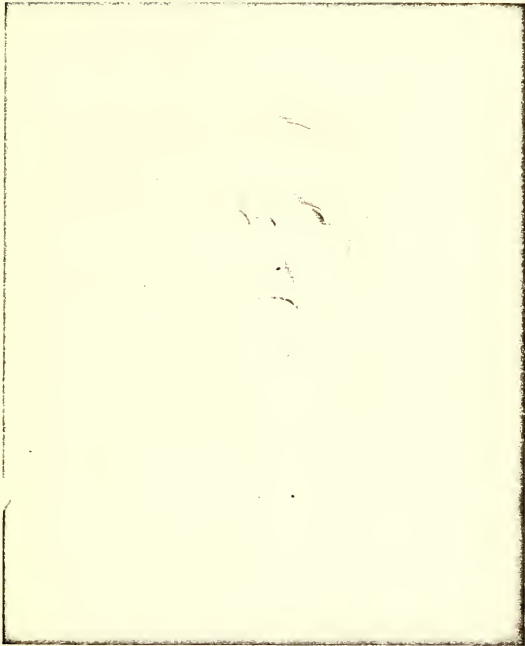
---

ILLUSTRATED.

---

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY  
CHICAGO :: NEW YORK  
1906





Mrs. Thomas Higgins





Thomas T. Higgins



- 1894—W. H. Honeyman, E. F. Lewis, W. Carl Bogue.
- 1895—Chas. W. East, L. J. Reynolds, Jonas Ruple.
- 1896—L. L. Lavenberg, John N. Bonine, James M. Bonine.
- 1897—Henry O. Deal, Chas. W. East, Lot B. James.
- 1898—Fred W. Williams, John N. Curtis.
- 1899—G. L. Hollister, Chas. W. East, Chas. R. Dodge.
- 1900—James M. Bonine, C. F. Fellows, John N. Bonine.
- 1901—Fred G. Pollock, G. L. Hollister, C. H. Bonine.
- 1902—Lot B. James, E. F. Lewis, Edwin Ely.
- 1903—D. K. Thurston, Geo. Longsduff, Harry J. Keen.
- 1904—Wm. Oxenford, Geo. Longsduff, Lot B. James.
- 1905—Harry J. Keene, F. W. Harris, George Longsduff.
- 1906—F. B. Lewis, B. L. Evans, Lot B. James.

### HON. THOMAS T. HIGGINS.

For many years Hon. Thomas T. Higgins has been regarded as a representative and prosperous farmer of Cass county, and at the present time he is making a notable record as a member of the general assembly, being now for the second term representative from his district in the Michigan legislature. To the energetic natures and strong mentality of such men is due the success and ever increasing prosperity of the Republican party, in this state and in the hands of this class of citizens there is every assurance that the best interests and welfare of the party will be attended to, resulting in a successful culmination of the highest ambitions and expectations entertained by its adherents. Throughout his life Mr. Higgins has been a loyal citizen, imbued with patriotism and fearless in defense of his honest convictions, and he is now advocating in legislative halls and before the people the principles which he believes will best advance the welfare of the commonwealth. Such is the man whose life history forms the theme of this article. He makes his home on section 17, Jefferson township, and when not engaged with the weighty duties of his office his time and energies are concentrated upon the successful conduct of what is one of the best improved farms in Cass county.

Mr. Higgins was born in Randolph county, Indiana, on the 10th of February, 1844, and is of Irish lineage, the family having been founded in America early in the eighteenth century. The name Higgins was known in the old Emerald Isle as Higginson, but now is known as Higgins. The representatives of the name in America are descended from Thomas Higgins, an early settler of Delaware, and the family has furnished to various states prominent representatives, who have held important public positions. This number includes Governor Higgins, of New York, who is a second cousin of the subject of this review. His paternal grandfather, Joseph Higgins, was a native of Ireland. His father, James T. Higgins, was born in Wilmington, Delaware, at the old home of the family in 1807, and there spent the





days of his boyhood and youth, while in the public schools he acquired his education. In 1829, when a young man of twenty-two years, President Andrew Jackson gave him charge of the mail route from New Castle to Fort Delaware. While still a young man he assumed the work of grading the first interurban railroad in the country, from New Castle to Chesapeake Bay, working under Joseph Cannon. Much of his life, however, was devoted to agricultural pursuits. He was married in the east but at an early day the spirit of the pioneer led him to the wilds of Indiana, and for some time he resided in Randolph county, whence in 1858 he came to Cass county, Michigan, settling in LaGrange township, where he purchased a tract of land and improved a farm. He voted for McClellan in 1864, but early gave his political support to the Republican party. However, he cast his ballot for Fremont, its first presidential candidate, and for Lincoln in 1860. He wedded Miss Mary Higgins, who was a native of New Jersey and was descended from the same ancestry. She lived to be fifty-nine years of age, while James T. Higgins, the father, reached the very venerable age of ninety-one years. In their family were eight children, three sons and five daughters, all of whom grew to manhood or womanhood, but only three are now living: Thomas T., of this review; George; and Mary, the wife of William Hass, of LaGrange township.

Hon. Thomas T. Higgins was the eldest son and fifth child in his father's family. He was reared in Richmond, Wayne county, and in Randolph county, Indiana, and was a youth of sixteen years when he came with his parents to Cass county, Michigan. His early education had been acquired in the schools of Richmond, and he afterward continued his studies in what is known as the Mechanicsburg school in LaGrange township. He has largely been dependent upon his own resources from the age of sixteen years and his inherent force of character, his utilization of opportunity and his unremitting diligence in everything that he has undertaken have constituted the basis of his success. When about twenty-one years of age he went south and was employed as government teamster for about three months. This was at the close of the war. He then returned to Cass county, where he began farming on his own account and throughout his active business career he has carried on general agricultural pursuits.

In 1867 Mr. Higgins was united in marriage to Miss Caroline Rathbun, a daughter of Lucius and Sarah (Glick) Rathbun and a native of Jefferson township, her people having located in Jefferson township, Cass county, at a very early day. Mr. Higgins lived upon his father's farm for a time and afterward upon his father-in-law's property, but in 1869 took up his abode upon the farm on which he now resides on section 17, Jefferson township. At that time only twenty acres of land had been cleared and cultivated. He at once, however, continued the work of development, placed the greater part of the land under the plow and has put all of the improvements upon



the property, which is now a splendidly cultivated farm, comprising two hundred acres of rich and arable land, from which he annually harvests large crops. His first home was a log cabin, but this has long since been replaced by a more commodious and substantial modern residence. In all of his farm work he is energetic and painstaking. He thoroughly understands his business, and in fact thoroughness is one of his marked characteristics, manifest in all that he has undertaken in every relation of life. He is also thoroughly reliable in his business transactions, his name being a synonym for integrity and straightforward dealing.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Higgins have been born five children: J. P., who is now living in Dowagiac, wedded Miss Mabel Palmer and is engaged in real estate; Florence, who is the wife of Fred Shurter, a resident farmer of Jefferson township; Claude, who was a mail carrier on a rural route, but now an agriculturist; he wedded Leona Gifford; Leila, the wife of Fred Whitmore, also living in Jefferson township; and Elsie, the wife of Henry AtLee, of the state of Washington.

In April, 1871, Mr. Higgins was made a Mason and is one of the oldest representatives of Cassopolis lodge. He also belongs to the Chapter at Cassopolis and is a prominent representative of the fraternity here. In politics he has always been a staunch Republican, taking an active interest in the local work of the party and doing everything in his power to insure its success. He has held various local offices, but still higher political honors awaited him, for in 1903 he was chosen to represent his district in the state legislature by a vote of two hundred and fifty-two. He proved an active working member of the house and that his constituents regarded favorably his efforts in their behalf is shown by the fact that in 1905 he was re-elected by a largely increased majority of nine hundred. He has delivered various campaign speeches and is a forceful, earnest speaker, and is today accounted one of the prominent representatives of the party in the county. He has also left the impress of his individuality upon state legislation. He has never pretended to be an orator and the members of the house who at first were not inclined to pay much attention to the speeches of the farmer representative soon found out that they had to cope with a force on which they had little reckoned. His earnestness and his honesty were not alone his strong characteristics, although these traits are most commendable. His fellow members found, too, that he had been a student of the questions and issues of the day and that he had a keen and shrewd insight into matters which came up for discussion. A publication of recent date said: "He is always steady and honest and when he set himself the other day to oppose the attorney general's bill to allow the institution in Ingham county of state cases against parties of all sections of the state he won a victory. The house voted the bill down. His speech on that occasion is regarded as his best address to



the legislature." Mr. Higgins also won wide attention by a plan for the solution of the primary reform problem and his suggestion won approval from both wings in the reform fight. In regard to this measure the reporter for the work of the house, H. M. Nimmo, said: "Representative Higgins of Cass has come forward with a solution of the primary reform muddle that has already found favor with several of the opponents of direct nominations, including Governor Warner. His compromise proposition is this: Retain the state conventions to name candidates to be placed on the party ballots and give the people a chance to choose the nominee by direct vote from among the candidates for state offices so endorsed. Higgins has also accepted the suggestion that each candidate be endorsed by at least twenty-five per cent of the delegates of the state convention before his name can go on the ballot. His measure has received the endorsement of many men prominent in the ranks of the Republican party, including Governor Warner, Chairman Stone of the house elections committee, banking commissioner Moore and others." As stated, Mr. Higgins has made himself felt as a forceful factor in the affairs of the commonwealth, and that he has won the confidence and support of his fellow citizens is indicated by the fact of his largely increased majority at his second election. His career has been one of activity, full of incidents and results, and by his excellent public service and upright life he has honored the community that has honored him with official preferment.

### GEORGE W. JONES.

George W. Jones, at one time closely, actively and helpfully connected with the substantial development and progress of Marcellus and Cass county, was born in Preble county, Ohio, on the 3rd of April, 1824, and died April 29, 1896. He came to Michigan about 1830, in company with his parents, Henry and Hannah Jones, who located on Young's Prairie. In the spring of 1840, attracted by the discovery of gold on the Pacific slope, he made his way to California, where he turned his attention to mining. After two years, learning that unless extraordinary efforts were made the large possessions of his father—nine hundred acres—would be lost, he returned to his home to do his share toward saving the property. Six weeks after his return the father died, leaving the weight of heavy financial obligations on his shoulders. He was appointed administrator of the estate, which, however, was much encumbered, and capable financiers said that he would never be able to pay off the debts. Nothing daunted, however, and with resolute spirit and determined energy, he set to work, and with the assistance of his two younger brothers, F. J. and J. G. Jones, after eleven years, as the result of good financiering, economy and unfaltering labor, he was enabled to divide twenty-two thousand dollars among the eleven heirs to the estate. Having purchased the interest of some of the other



heirs in the home property, he erected on the farm the present fine residence now owned by his heirs. Two years subsequent George W. Jones, in company with Orson Rudd, purchased two hundred and seven acres of land on which is now located the village of Wakelee and in 1882 he owned three-fourths of the original purchase. In all of his business undertakings he displayed remarkable foresight and sagacity. With prophetic eye he seemed to see the line of the railroad and recognized that the present site of Marcellus would prove an eligible one for a village. Accordingly he bought two hundred and eleven acres of land at what was then considered the extravagant price of thirteen thousand dollars. In 1870 he began to lay out the village, and the success that attended his efforts may be readily learned by a visit to this enterprising and prosperous town. In 1877, becoming impressed with the fact that Marcellus needed a bank, he opened such an institution, although he had had no previous experience in the banking business. He made his son, C. S. Jones, his cashier, and the new enterprise proved successful beyond his anticipation. He displayed marked business ability, executive force and correct judgment, and whatever he undertook seemed destined to win success. The secret of his prosperity, however, is found in his unremitting diligence, careful study of any plan which he formulated and his determination in carrying it forward to completion.

On the 28th of December, 1853, Mr. Jones was united in marriage to Miss Emma B. Sherman, a daughter of E. B. Sherman of Cassopolis, by whom he had two sons, Frank S. and Carroll S., the latter the present cashier of the bank, which was incorporated as a state bank in 1897. Carroll S. Jones was married to Miss Bessie E. Caul, a daughter of Andrew F. Caul, one of the prominent farmers of Marcellus township, and they have two children, Donna V. and Carroll B. The senior brother, who is unmarried, is president of the bank.

In 1870 George W. Jones was called upon to mourn the loss of his first wife, who died on the 20th of November of that year. On the 15th of March, 1876, he wedded Miss Lizzie Osborn, a daughter of Nathan Osborn, who was a real estate dealer and one of the pioneers of St. Joseph county, Michigan. He was circuit judge of that county and held other positions of importance. His birth occurred in Connecticut, but his daughter, Mrs. Jones, was born in St. Joseph county, Michigan, was educated there and became a resident of South Bend. She was one of eight children, being the fifth in order of birth. Her brother, Hon. James D. Osborn, was on the bench of the circuit court at Elkhart, Indiana, and another brother, Hon. George W. Osborn, represented St. Joseph county in the Michigan legislature. Unto Mr. Jones by his second marriage were born two children: Henry B., who is now a banker at Santa Rosa, New Mexico, and Vera May, the wife of Walter F. Smith, of Goshen, Indiana, a real estate dealer of that place.





Mr. Jones was reared in the faith of the Society of Friends, but did not become a member of any church, although he frequently attended religious services and contributed liberally to their support, being a firm believer in Jesus Christ and His teachings. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy, but he was without aspiration for office, preferring to give his time and his energies to his business interests, which were capably managed, winning for him a gratifying measure of prosperity as the years went by. He died in 1896, honored and respected by all who knew him not only by reason of the success he had achieved, but also because of the straightforward business policy he had ever followed.

### ALEXANDER TAYLOR.

Alexander Taylor, who is giving his attention to the management of a farm in Cass county and who in various offices has proved his loyalty to the general welfare, maintains his residence in Marcellus. He was born in Scotland in 1845 and is a son of Alexander and Helen (Stuart) Taylor, both of whom were natives of Scotland. The father who was a cattle dealer, spent his entire life there. The mother was a descendant of the famous royal house of Stuart. By this marriage there were nine children, all of whom came to the United States, namely: William, who died in Canada; Jane, who is the deceased wife of William Matthewson, a farmer of Will county, Illinois; Alexander, of this review; John, a stonecutter of Illinois; Ellen, the wife of Joseph Thompson, a Chicago mechanic; Jessie, the deceased wife of Walter Grave, a farmer of Will county, Illinois; Mary A., the wife of Albert French, a capitalist of Chicago; Isabella, who married Allen Fleming, an agriculturist of McHenry county, Illinois; and William Andrew, who died in early life.

Alexander Taylor was reared upon a farm and attended school at Elgin, Scotland, his native place. The labor of the fields claimed his attention in his later youth and early manhood, and in 1866, hoping to enjoy better business privileges in the new world, he crossed the Atlantic to the United States and located in Will county, Illinois, where he began contracting for timber. In 1875 he came to Michigan, settling in Marcellus, and here entered into partnership with A. S. Hunt in the sawmill business, under the firm style of Hunt & Taylor. This was continued for a year, at the end of which time he purchased his partner's interest and admitted Alexander Doig to a partnership. That association was also maintained for a year. The firm of Hunt & Taylor lost heavily through a fire before Mr. Taylor formed his partnership with Mr. Doig, whom he later bought out, continuing the business alone for about fifteen years. During his partnership with Mr. Doig, however, a boiler exploded, killing three men and injuring Mr. Taylor. He purchased a farm of two hundred and forty acres at Marcellus, constituting one of the best properties of the county, and for a number of



years his attention has been given to its supervision without other business interests, save that he is executor of the large estate of J. F. Goff.

In 1876 Mr. Taylor was united in marriage to Miss Lydia Beck, a daughter of Levi and Catherine Beck and a native of Indiana. Her father was a tailor by trade and was the owner of considerable land in Marcellus township. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have become the parents of four children: Belle, who married Arthur Pyne, a professor of music in Geneva, New York; Grace, a school teacher in Minneapolis; Florence, the wife of Earl B. Sill, a farmer and stock buyer of Marcellus; and Catherine, who is attending school in Marcellus.

The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. Taylor belongs to the Masonic fraternity, while his political support is given to the Republican party. He was appointed by the state land commissioner as appraiser of state lands, and for two terms he has served as president of the village of Marcellus. During his incumbency in that office the waterworks were built and modern reforms and improvements were inaugurated. For sixteen years he served on the city council and during that time was instrumental in establishing the village electric light plant. He has likewise been a member and director of the village school board for two terms and has been chairman of the Republican township committee, being recognized as one of the leaders of his party in this portion of the county. Coming to America when a young man, with laudable ambition to attain success, he has improved his opportunities and so directed his labors as to win a place among the enterprising citizens of the community and is now in possession of a comfortable competence that has been acquired entirely through his well directed efforts.

#### J. V. BLOOD, M. D.

Dr. J. V. Blood, who is engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Jones, is one of Michigan's native sons, his birth having occurred in Kent county on the 13th of February, 1879. Although a young man, he has met with enviable success equal to that of many a practitioner of twice his years. His father, J. M. Blood, was also a native of Kent county, Michigan, and was a son of James Blood, who was born in New York and became one of the early settlers of this state, taking up his abode in Kent county when it was a pioneer district. He was of English descent, his father having been born in England. He saw Grand Rapids grow from its infancy to its present state of development, and in the county where he lived took an active and helpful part in the work of public progress and improvement. Reared in Kent county, J. M. Blood became a prominent fruit farmer of Oceana county, Michigan, and carried on business successfully there for many years. He wedded Miss Sarah Angell, a native of Ohio, and they became the parents of two children, the daughter being Lena Rose, now the wife of Roy Morgan, of Shelby, Oceana county, Michigan.



Dr. Blood, who was the elder of the two children, was but a young child when taken by his parents to Oceana county, where he was reared from the age of four years. He began his education in the district schools and afterward attended the high school of Hart, from which he was graduated in the class of 1898. Having determined upon the practice of medicine as a life work, he prepared for the profession as a student in Hering Homeopathic Medical College, in which he completed the regular course and was graduated. He has now been practicing for about four years. He located in Jones in 1905 and has built up a good practice here, having demonstrated his ability to successfully cope with the many intricate and complex problems which continually confront the physician in his efforts to check the ravages of disease and restore health.

Dr. Blood was married, in 1905, to Miss Marie Von Bokopf, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Herman Von Bokopf. She was born and reared in Chicago, acquiring her education in the schools there. The young couple have gained many warm friends during their residence in Jones and the hospitality of their own pleasant home is greatly enjoyed by those who know them. Dr. Blood belongs to the Knights of the Maccabees and to the Modern Woodmen camp and is medical examiner of the latter. He was assistant surgeon to Dr. R. H. Von Kotsch for Swift & Company and for Libby, McNeill & Libby, of Chicago. Dr. Von Kotsch is now a resident of Cassopolis. Dr. Blood is a member of the International Homeopathic Medical Association and also of the State Medical Society. He has a fine practice over the county and is making gratifying progress in his profession, where he has already won a wide reputation and gained the respect and confidence of his professional brethren as well.

### DUANE WITHERELL.

Duane Witherell, whose residence in the county dates back to a period of early progress and improvement, was born on section 35, Pokagon township, April 22, 1847. The traveler of today, looking over the splendidly improved farms and noting the varied business interests of the county, can scarcely realize the great change that has been wrought within a half century, and yet it is within the memory of Mr. Witherell and other native sons of the county when much of the land was uncultivated and there was on every hand evidences of pioneer life. His father, Gilman Witherell, was a native of New Hampshire and in 1833 arrived in Cass county, locating in Pokagon township about 1835. He was a cooper by trade and followed that business in the early days, manufacturing barrels, which he would then haul to the Chicago market on wagons. He afterward turned his attention to farming and continued in the work of tilling the soil up to the time when his life's labors were ended in death. He passed away when about sixty-eight



years of age, while his wife died in 1868. She bore the maiden name of Mary A. Simpson and was born in New Hampshire in 1812. By her marriage she became the mother of five children, two of whom died in early youth, while Henry lost his life while defending his country in the Civil war, as a member of Company I, Fourth Michigan cavalry. George died in California, leaving Duane Witherell the only surviving member of the family.

The youngest of the five children, Duane Witherell was reared upon the old homestead and, like the others, acquired a common school education, while in the work of the farm he was carefully trained, so that he was well qualified to take charge of a farm of his own when he started out upon an independent business career. He has always lived in this county, and the days of his youth were unmarked by any event of special importance until he was seventeen years of age, when he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting in 1865 as a member of the Twenty-fourth Michigan Volunteer infantry. He continued with the army until the close of hostilities and then returned to his home in Pokagon township, continuing farm work there upon the old family homestead up to the time of his marriage. On June 24, 1873, he wedded Miss Dora Stansell, a daughter of William and Margaret Stansell. Mrs. Witherell was born in the state of New York August 10, 1852, and was brought to Cass county when about five years of age. At the time of their marriage the young couple located on a farm about a mile and a half east of Pokagon, remaining there until 1901, when they removed to their present home in Pokagon township. He has been a life-long farmer and in his work displays a practical understanding of the business in all of its departments, combined with unrelenting industry and energy that never flags. The farm comprises three hundred and fifty acres of rich and valuable land in Pokagon township, and in addition to this property Mr. Witherell also owns one hundred and fifty acres in Tennessee. He is now practically retired from the active work of the farm, which he has given over to the charge of others, while he is now enjoying a well earned rest.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Witherell has been blessed with two children: Morris G. and Clarence D. The family is well known in the county and the members of the household occupy an enviable position in the regard of friends and neighbors. Mr. Witherell belongs to the Masonic lodge at Pokagon and Mrs. Witherell is a member of the Eastern Star of Dowagiac, Michigan, and he has been a life-long Republican. He has met with a fair measure of success in the business world and though he has never sought to figure prominently in public life his career is that of a citizen of worth who by the faithful performance of each day's duties contributes to the sum total of prosperity and progress.





## JAMES McALLISTER.

James McAllister, one of the old settlers of Pokagon township living on section 29, was born upon this farm March 12, 1848, and comes of Scotch lineage. His father, John M. McAllister, was a native of Scotland, born in 1814, and in that country he was married to Miss Marian Forsyth, who was also a native of the land of hills and heather. They remained in that country until 1844, when, believing that he might enjoy better business opportunities in the new world, Mr. McAllister came to the United States and journeyed at once into the interior of the county, settling upon the farm whereon his son James now resides. He secured here a wild and unimproved tract of land, but in the course of time he had developed it into good fields and he resided thereon until about 1870, when he went to Texas. He purchased land with the intention of locating there, but he was not long permitted to enjoy his new home, for his death occurred in 1875, when he was in his sixty-first year. His widow long survived him and lived to the advanced age of eighty-seven years, spending her last days upon the old homestead farm in Pokagon township. In the family were seven children, of whom the eldest two were born in Scotland, while the others were all born in Cass county.

James McAllister, the fifth child of his father's family, spent his boyhood and youth upon the old homestead and acquired a good English education in the district schools. His training at farm labor was not meager and he has always given his attention to general agricultural pursuits. He now has ninety-two acres of land on section 29, Pokagon township, and two hundred and forty acres on section 20 of the same township, so that his realty possessions are quite extensive. The land in this part of the state is rich and valuable and responds readily to cultivation, so that his fields are now quite productive. He votes with the Democratic party, but has never been an aspirant for office, preferring rather to give his attention to his business affairs.

## JAMES H. LEACH.

James H. Leach is proprietor of an attractive summer hotel known as Shore Acres, which stands in the midst of a valuable farm of eighty acres devoted to the cultivation of fruit and garden products. In his capacity of landlord he has become widely known and popular with many patrons and is meeting with gratifying success in his business affairs. Numbered among Penn township's native sons, he was born on the 25th of November, 1847, and is a representative of one of the pioneer families of this part of the state. His parents were Joshua and Matilda (Smith) Leach. His father was born in Vermont in 1812 and on leaving New England removed to Erie county, Pennsylvania, whence he came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1833, casting in his lot



among the early settlers who were reclaiming the wild land and replacing the evidences of frontier life by the conditions which indicate improvement and progress. He settled in Penn township, where he purchased land, upon which he turned the first furrows. In course of time he had broken the fields, had planted seed and with autumn came good crops. He cleared up a great amount of land in the county and his efforts were beneficial in the reclamation of what was once a wild and unimproved district. He died in his seventy-ninth year. His wife, who was a native of Ohio and a daughter of Eleazer Smith, of St. Joseph county, Indiana, was sixty-five years of age at the time of her demise. In their family were eight children, of whom four are now living, James H. being the fifth child.

In taking up the personal history of James H. Leach, we present to our readers the life record of one who is widely and favorably known. In retrospect one can see him a farm boy, trudging daily to school during the continuance of the sessions and afterward supplementing his early educational privileges by a course in the high school at Cassopolis. He worked in the fields upon the home farm through the summer months and after completing his education continued to assist in the farm work for some time. He afterward engaged in the grocery business in partnership with C. E. Voorhis for five years and on the expiration of that period sold out to his partner and went to Florida, where he laid out an orange grove of four hundred orange trees and also planted two hundred lemon trees, his place being in Hillsboro county, while his postoffice was Limona. For four years his attention was devoted to the development of his fruit ranch in the south, and he then returned northward, locating in South Bend, Indiana, where he engaged in the operation of a planing mill and the conduct of a lumber yard, being actively connected with the business for about thirteen years. On the expiration of that period he returned to Penn township, locating at his present residence on the north shore of Diamond Lake. The place is known as the J. C. Moon farm and the house is called Shore Acres. He has a tract of land of eighty acres and he also owns other land in the old homestead farm. He conducts the summer hotel in connection with his general farming interests and the raising of fruit, having a fine orchard, while from his fields he annually harvests good crops of grain.

On the 4th of April, 1883, Mr. Leach was united in marriage to Miss Fannie Panches, a daughter of Moses and Jane Panches. Mr. Leach votes with the Democracy and is a member of the Woodmen of the World. The family name has long figured in this county, being indelibly inscribed upon the pages of pioneer history as well as of later day progress and improvement. Mr. Leach has been watchful of business opportunities pointing to success, and has wrought along modern lines of progress. He possesses a genial manner, courteous disposition and deference for the opinion of others, which have rendered him a popular citizen.



## CHARLES C. RICKERT.

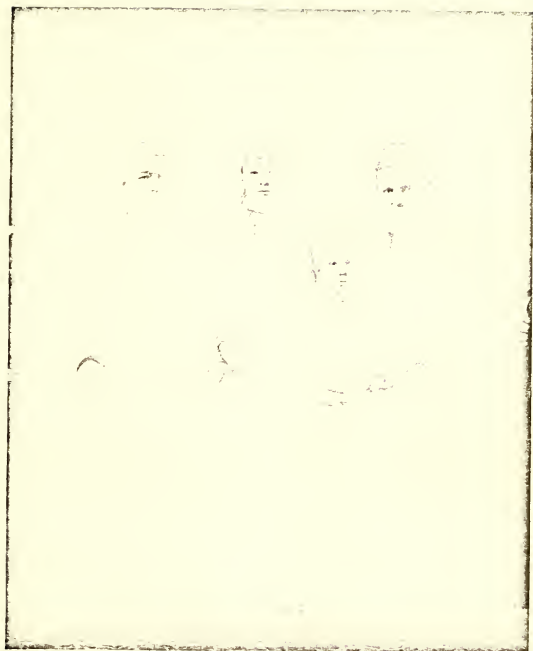
Charles C. Rickert deserves mention among the old settlers of Cass county, for during sixty years he has lived within its borders. This covers the entire period of his life, his birth having occurred upon the old family homestead where he now resides on the 31st of January, 1846. The farm is situated on section 7, Calvin township, and is well improved property, which in its excellent appearance indicates the untiring labor and well-directed efforts of the Rickerts. The paternal grandparents of our subject were Abram and Magdalene Rickert, who on emigrating westward from Pennsylvania to Michigan settled in St. Joseph county. Their son, Leonard Rickert, father of our subject, was born in the Keystone state and accompanied his parents when they sought a home in the middle west. About 1840 he came to Cass county, settling on the farm where his son Charles C. now resides. It was a wild and unimproved tract, but he at once began the work of transforming the raw prairie into productive fields. Plowing and planting were carried on and the summer sun ripened the grain and good harvests were gathered in the autumn. He continued the work of cultivating and improving his property until his death. He married Miss Margaret Ann Crawford, a native of Ohio, who came with her parents to Michigan in her girlhood days. By this marriage were born six children, one of whom died in early childhood, while five reached mature years. The father departed this life when about forty-two years of age and the mother died when fifty-six years of age.

Charles C. Rickert, the second child and eldest son in the family, was reared on the farm where he yet makes his home. At the usual age he began his education as a student in the district schools of Calvin township, and he enjoyed the pleasures of the play-ground when not occupied with his books or the farm work. He developed a self-reliance and force of character which have been strong elements in his career. On the 25th of May, 1877, he was married to Miss Susanna Shaw, a daughter of Nathan and Marion Shaw and a native of Ohio, in which state her girlhood days were passed. At the time of his marriage Mr. Rickert located upon the old homestead where he has since lived, giving his attention to general farming and stock raising. He here owns one hundred and two and a half acres of good land, most of which is under cultivation and in addition he has fifty acres of timber land in the same township.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Rickert were born a daughter and son: Ellen, who is now engaged in teaching in Porter township; and Charles Herman, at home, assisting in the work of the farm.

Susanna, the daughter of Nathan and Mariam Shaw, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, October 25th, 1845. In 1856 she came with her parents to Michigan, settling in St. Joseph county, afterwards moving to Cass county, where she resided up to the time of her death, May





CHARLES C. RICKERT AND FAMILY.





25th, 1897. On May 24th, 1877, she was united in marriage to Charles Rickert, who with two children, Ellen S. and C. Herman, survive her. She was ever a faithful and consistent Christian, always striving to do the will of her Master and ever thoughtful for the welfare of others. She was a thorough worker in whatever she was engaged and her loss is greatly felt by all who knew her.

For almost twenty years did Mr. and Mrs. Charles C. Rickert travel life's pathway together, sharing alike the joys and sorrows of life. She was an amiable wife and a loving mother. She had always stood by the side of her husband, ever ready to aid him in advice and counsel in the building up of their comfortable home. She was a devout member of the Friends' Church, known as Birch Lake Friends' Church, in Calvin township. Her remains are interred in the Reams and Norton cemetery, where a beautiful stone marks her last resting place. There is a vacant chair in the home circle, and a link in the mystic chain, which cannot be again filled.

Mr. Rickert has continuously resided in Calvin township with the exception of nine months spent in Cassopolis, where he removed in order to give his children better educational privileges. His study of the political issues and questions of the day has led him to give his advocacy to the Democratic party. He is a member of the Friends church and his life exemplifies the teachings of that sect, which has always promulgated a spirit of kindness, consideration, charity and righteousness. He has been identified with the upbuilding of the county through six decades, bearing his full share in the work of public progress and improvement, and is justly accounted one of the representative citizens of Cass county.

### J. M. LAKE.

J. M. Lake, living on section 7, Penn township, where he owns and controls ninety-seven acres of good land, his home being known as "Stone Abutment Farm," was born in Chenango county, New York, March 23, 1842. His father, Richard Lake, was a native of the Empire state, as was the paternal grandfather of our subject, Joseph Lake, who, however, spent his last years in Michigan. He lived for some time in Cass county, where his death occurred in Niles, this state. It was in the year 1844 that Richard Lake took up his abode in Cass county, locating on section 18, Penn township. As this fact indicates, he was a farmer by occupation, his life being given to that pursuit, wherein he provided a comfortable living for his family. He married Miss Hannah Crandall, a daughter of Tanner Crandall, who was born in New York. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Lake were seven children, three sons and four daughters, namely: Harrison H.; James M.; Charles N.; Mary, wife of Byron Sprague; Sarah J., wife of Clayton H. Sigerfoos; Rosetta, wife of B. Frank Slipper; and Emma, wife of Henry Ferrel. The father



died in the eighty-second year of his age, while the mother lived to be about sixty years.

J. M. Lake was but two years old when brought by his parents to Michigan and upon the home farm in Penn township he was reared. At the usual age he entered the public schools and when not busy with his text books his time was given to farm labor. After leaving school permanently he gave undivided attention to farm work on the old homestead up to the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1873, the lady of his choice being Miss Anna Tripp, a daughter of Chester Tripp. She was born in Barry county, Michigan, and died in 1892, leaving a little daughter, who died in 1894. Mr. Lake has a farm of ninety-seven acres, which he has improved with modern equipments and which he now rents. It is largely devoted to the production of fruit and he has five hundred trees of peaches and apples upon the place. His trees produce quite abundantly almost every season and the fruit shipped from his place yields a good financial income. Mr. Lake has been a resident of Cass county for sixty-four years, with the exception of one year, which he spent in Pennsylvania, and is therefore well informed concerning the history of the county and the progress it has made from pioneer conditions to its present advanced state of cultivation and improvement. He has been a life-long Democrat, interested in the growth and success of his party, and has served as school director. He formerly belonged to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

### JOSEPH C. KYLE.

Joseph C. Kyle, a veteran of the Civil war, who has been equally loyal to his country in the performance of duties that devolve upon him in connection with civic offices to which he has been called, has for many years made his home in Union, where he has long been engaged in painting and plastering. His birth occurred in Kosciusko county, Indiana, October 7, 1845, and is a son of Andrew and Frances S. (Jones) Kyle, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Virginia. They became the parents of four children, two sons and two daughters, all of whom reached adult age. Joseph C. and Mary Cornelia are twins and the latter is now the wife of Henry Borne, of Bangor, Michigan. A brother, Alonzo R. Kyle, is living in Ellsworth, Kansas, while the other daughter, Flora A., is the wife of Charles Nye, a resident farmer of Pokagon township. On leaving the east Andrew Kyle, the father, became one of the early settlers of Elkhart county, Indiana, and in 1849 he went to California, attracted by the discovery of gold on the Pacific coast. He afterward returned to his native state, however, and his last days were there passed. His wife lived to be seventy-two years of age.

Joseph C. Kyle of this review has been a resident of Cass county from the age of three years, arriving here in 1848. He was reared in



Porter township and was only eighteen years of age when he enlisted for service in the Civil war, becoming a private of Company C, Twenty-fourth Michigan Volunteer Infantry. He served until the close of hostilities and after the war returned to Union, where he engaged in painting and plastering. He learned the trades and followed the business for thirty years. Because of his excellent workmanship many important contracts have been awarded him and his services have been in constant demand, so that he has won a good living and secured a comfortable home.

Mr. Kyle was married September 3, 1865, to Miss Malissa Brown, a daughter of Joshua and Sarah A. (Low) Brown, and a native of Elkhart county, Indiana. Mr. Kyle has resided in Cass county for fifty-six years and is one of its representative citizens. His political allegiance has long been earnestly given to the Republican party, and he is now serving as a member of the board of reviews. Fraternally he is connected with Carter post, No. 96, G. A. R., of Union, in which he has filled some of the offices, and he also belongs to the Grange, while his religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Freewill Baptist church, in which he takes a helpful part, serving as one of its deacons, and doing all in his power to promote the various church activities and extend its influence. He is widely known in his part of the county by reason of his interest and co-operation in public affairs and also on account of his business connections. He has been found reliable at all times in his business career, faithfully executing his work in accordance with the terms of his contracts, and his energy, perseverance, laudable ambition and resolute purpose have been the strong and salient features of his life record.

### LESLIE C. WELLS.

Leslie C. Wells, residing on section 26, Pokagon township, was born in Wayne township, Cass county, on the 8th of November, 1855. His paternal grandfather, Woden Wells, was a native of Connecticut, whence he removed to New York, and at an early day he came to Michigan, taking up his abode in Kalamazoo county. He was of Welsh lineage. His son, Homer Wells, the father of our subject, was born in the Empire state and when a youth of ten years accompanied his parents on their removal to Kalamazoo county, where he remained until 1849, when he came to Cass county, taking up his abode in Wayne township, where he engaged in general farming. He was for many years a representative and leading agriculturist of this part of the state and his death occurred in 1904, when he had reached the advanced age of seventy-three years. In politics he was a stanch and earnest Republican, interested in the work of the party and doing all in his power for its growth and success. He held a number of local offices, to which he was called by his fellow townsmen, who recognized his worth and abil-



ity and who found in him a capable official. In his early manhood he wedded Miss Laura A. Reed, a native of Ohio and a daughter of A. H. and Maria (Jennings) Reed, who went originally from Vermont to Ohio and thence came to Michigan, settling in Wayne township, Cass county. Mrs. Wells was at that time a young girl and she died when but twenty years of age.

Leslie C. Wells, the only child, remained with his father, who afterward married again, his second union being with Fannie Beverstock. In the public schools Mr. Wells acquired his education and during the summer months aided in the farm work until seventeen years of age, when he left home, starting out upon an independent business career. He entered the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company in connection with the construction gang and in the following year he began teaching school, which profession he followed for twenty years during the winter months. He attended the Vicksburg high school during that time and he continually broadened his knowledge by reading, observation and investigation. As an educator he was capable and efficient, imparting readily to others the knowledge that he had acquired and maintaining good discipline, without which successful work is never done in the school room. During the summer months he worked at farm labor and he also spent some years in California, Washington and Oregon. He likewise went to the south, passing one year in Alabama.

In 1881 Mr. Wells was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Shookman, a daughter of Otho and Elizabeth (Wright) Shookman. She was born in Wayne township and for about fifteen years engaged in teaching school, being also one of the successful teachers of this part of the state. At the time of his marriage Mr. Wells located in LaGrange township, settling upon a part of the old homestead farm, upon which he lived for three years, when he took up his abode upon a rented farm in Silver Creek township, there living for two years. On the expiration of that period, with the money which he had managed to save from his earnings he purchased forty acres of land in LaGrange township and cultivated that place for three years. His present farm consists of one hundred and twenty acres in Pokagon township, where he has resided for the past eight years. His farm is the visible evidence of his well-directed thrift and energy, for when he started out on his own account he had no capital. He has worked persistently and the years have brought him success, owing to his diligence and capable management. Goethe has said, "Merit and success go linked together," and the truth of this assertion is verified again and again in the lives of such men as Mr. Wells, whose prosperity is attributable entirely to his own labors. In politics he is a staunch Republican, interested in the growth and success of his party. He was foreman of the first grand jury that had been convened in the





county in forty-six years, acting in that capacity in 1905. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also belongs to the Modern Woodmen Camp.

### WILLIAM H. GARWOOD.

The arduous task of developing and cultivating new land is one familiar to William H. Garwood, a representative farmer of Pokagon township, who in the successful management of his business interests has displayed excellent business ability, keen discernment and unfaltering diligence. He was born in the township where he yet resides November 5, 1846. His father, Jesse Garwood, was one of the old settlers of the county and was a native of Warren county, Ohio, where his birth occurred on the 15th of August, 1806. There he was reared and educated, and on leaving the Buckeye state he removed to Terre Coupe Prairie, Indiana, in 1827. He worked at the Indian mission for two summers and in 1829 he came to Pokagon township, Cass county, Michigan, settling on his present farm. He had located this land in 1832. It was all raw and unimproved, but he cleared sixty acres. He had two hundred and forty acres in the original tract and the arduous task of developing a new farm fell to him and was successfully carried on. His marriage on the 6th of December, 1844, to Miss Rachel Prather was celebrated in this county. The lady was a native of Madison county, Indiana, born September 24, 1808, and William H. Garwood was the only child born of this marriage. The father voted with the Republican party and was the champion of many progressive measures, especially those which contributed to substantial progress and improvement. He died September 11, 1889, while his wife passed away in 1885.

In his youth William H. Garwood worked upon the old farm homestead and cleared the entire place save the sixty acres which his father brought under cultivation. At his father's death he took possession of the entire farm and has since been one of the representative agriculturists of the community, giving undivided attention to the further improvement of his property. Everything about the place is neat and thrifty in appearance and the fields annually return to him golden harvests.

On the 21st of November, 1866, Mr. Garwood was united in marriage to Miss Lucinda F. Demmons, a native of Michigan, born on the 23d of November, 1844, and a daughter of Alanson Demmons, who was a farmer by occupation. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Garwood have been born nine children, of whom six are deceased. Those living are: Amanson W., on his father's estate; Dwight, in Kansas City, Missouri; and Blanch, wife of Charles Phillips, of Pokagon. All were born upon the old homestead farm.

Mr. Garwood is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also belongs to the Woodmen camp at Pokagon. In politics a Democrat, he takes an active part in the local work of the party, served as supervisor



for two years and was also township treasurer for two years. His efforts in behalf of public progress have been effective and beneficial and his support can always be counted upon to further any movement for the general good. He has spent his entire life in Pokagon township and as a native son and pioneer settler of Cass county well deserves representation in this volume, while his genuine worth entitles him to the confidence and good will which are uniformly given him by his fellow townsmen.

#### C. DELIVAN MCCOY.

One does not have to carry his investigations far into the history of Cass county without learning that the McCoy family became identified with pioneer progress at an early day. Upon the old farm homestead C. Delivan McCoy was born on the 13th of November, 1852. He is a son of Richard McCoy, who is represented on another page of this work. He was reared to the occupation of farming, early becoming familiar with the labors of the fields as he assisted in the work of plowing, planting and harvesting. To the public school system of the neighborhood he is indebted for the educational privileges he enjoyed.

In November, 1875, he was married to Miss Estella Hartzel, a native of Pokagon, born July 28, 1859. She was reared in Pokagon township, and is a daughter of Simon Hartzel, one of the early settlers of Cass county, who, coming to this section of the state, gave his attention to farming interests and aided in the work of public progress and improvement. Mr. and Mrs. McCoy have become the parents of eight children, two sons and six daughters: Lena, now the wife of Henry Silvers; Ida and Charles, at home; Ella, the wife of William Stewart, of Dowagiac, Michigan; Hattie, the wife of Harry Walworth; Minnie and Cecil, at home; and Clyde, deceased.

When the time came that Mr. McCoy should make choice of a life work he determined to follow the pursuit to which he had been reared, and he has therefore always remained upon the old homestead, where he has one hundred acres of land, the greater part of which is under cultivation. This place was cleared and improved by the McCoy family and the subject of this review is carrying on the farm work in keeping with the general spirit of advancement that has been characteristic of the McCoy family since the family home was first established in this county.

#### ALEXANDER ROBERTSON.

Alexander Robertson, following the occupation of farming on section 27, Pokagon township, is a native of the Empire state, his birth having occurred in Argyle, Washington county, New York, on the 3d of March, 1826. His father, Archibald Robertson, was likewise a native of Washington county, born in Cambridge in 1784, and in that state he was reared, becoming a farmer by occupation. He was married in Washington county to Miss Amy Robertson, who was born in



New York in 1787, and remained a resident of that state until her death, which occurred in 1852. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Archibald Robertson were born nine children, five sons and four daughters: William, Peter C., Martha, Mary, Archibald, John, Joanna and Elizabeth, all deceased; and Alexander, who is the youngest and only surviving member of the family. All were born and reared in Washington county, New York. The mother died in Onondaga county, that state. In February, 1854, the father emigrated westward to Cass county, Michigan, settling in Pokagon township on the farm which is now the home of his son Alexander. Here he carried on general agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred June 28, 1867. His early political allegiance was given to the Whig party and upon its dissolution he joined the ranks of the new Republican party.

Alexander Robertson obtained his education in the public schools of New York and worked upon the home farm there until twenty-seven years of age, when he came with his family to Michigan. He had been married in the Empire state on the 13th of March, 1850, to Miss Mary E. Briggs, a native of Wayne county, New York, born June 20, 1827. She was reared in New York and was a daughter of William and Roxanna (Ely) Briggs, who were farming people. After his marriage Mr. Robertson remained for four years in New York and was a teacher in that state for a long period, becoming actively connected with the profession when seventeen years of age. After his arrival in Michigan he taught school for two years at Summerville and was also a teacher in LaGrange township for two terms, while in the winter of 1874-5 he taught the village school at Pokagon. He was thus closely associated with the intellectual development of the community and ever upheld a high standard of education and public instruction. His fitness for leadership being recognized by his fellow citizens he was elected to the state legislature in 1872 upon the Republican ticket and served as a member of the house for two years. He has been a life-long Republican, taking an active and helpful interest in the local work of the party and doing all in his power to promote its growth and insure its success. He has been a member of the school board since living in the county and the cause of public instruction has indeed found in him a warm and able champion. He was township supervisor for eight years during the war and subsequent to that time. At his father's death he took possession of the old homestead of eighty acres, to which he has since added a similar tract, so that he now owns and operates a valuable farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which annually returns to him an excellent income.

By his first marriage Mr. Robertson had eight children, a son and seven daughters, namely: Eudora, deceased; Ella Evangeline; Ida E.; Harriet and Ann, both deceased; Amy L.; Martha, who has passed away; and Frank A. Two of the children were born in New York and the others upon the old homestead farm in Pokagon town-



ship after the removal of the family to this county. The wife and mother died March 22, 1874, and several years later, on the 24th of April, 1883. Mr. Robertson was married to Mrs. Uzziel Putnam, the widow of Uzziel Putnam, the first white child born in Cass county, his natal day being in August, 1826. Mrs. Robertson is a native of Galesburg, Illinois. Both our subject and his wife are esteemed by a large circle of friends and he is numbered among the pioneer settlers of the county, having cast in his lot with its early residents. From that time to the present he has been a champion of progressive public measures and has rejoiced in what has been accomplished in the county as the changes have been wrought that have transformed it from a pioneer region into one of rich fertility, bearing all the evidences of an advanced civilization.

### JOSEPH LYBROOK.

Joseph Lybrook is the owner of a valuable farm of one hundred and eighty-five acres on section 22, LaGrange township, and in addition to this property he also has forty acres on section 32 of the same township and is one of the stockholders in the creamery. His business interests are characterized by close application and unfaltering diligence, which constitute the basis of all desirable success. He seems to have realized fully that "there is no excellence without labor" and has exemplified this adage in his life work. It was upon the farm where he now resides that he first opened his eyes to the light of day, his birth occurring on the 22nd of November, 1845. The name "Lybrook" as now spelled was in the original German text spelled "Leibroch." The grandfather, Henry Leibroch, was born in Virginia, April 2, 1755, and died August 22, 1839. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and many times saw General Washington. Mr. Lybrook has in his possession an old passport, dated February 27, 1787, given Henry Leibroch, which is written in a beautiful copper plate handwriting. He also has four of the parchment deeds bearing the following dates of execution: two on November 10, 1830, February 8, 1831 and April 1, 1831, and these deeds are all signed by President Andrew Jackson and are valuable as relics.

John Lybrook, father of Joseph, was a native of Giles county, Virginia, born October 25, 1798, and in 1811 he accompanied his parents on their removal to Preble county, Ohio. In 1823 he came to Michigan, making the journey in order to assist Squire Thompson in his removal to this state. When he made the start he intended going only fifty or sixty miles, but he continued with him on the journey until Cass county was reached. On the last day of December of the same year he started back on foot to Ohio accompanied by a young man of the name of Eaton. They first camped near where Mishawaka now stands, and from that point Mr. Lybrook continued on his way to Fort Wayne, where he procured assistance for the return trip. His partner had his







Joseph Lybrook



foot frozen about that time and Mr. Lybrook endured many hardships and much exposure in his endeavor to reach his home, but eventually the journey was completed. However, he had become interested in the western country and its possibilities for development, and in 1824 he came once more to Michigan, bringing with him some cattle. In the spring of 1825 he planted eleven acres of corn in what was known as the Second Field below Niles. He afterward returned to Ohio with a yoke of oxen hitched to the back wheels of a lumber wagon. In the following spring, however, he returned to Michigan, bringing with him a barrel of wheat, which was the first wheat sown in southwestern Michigan. In the spring of 1828 he removed to the farm where Joseph Lybrook now resides, and there continued to make his home until his death. It was wild and unimproved land when it came into his possession and he turned the first furrows upon the place and planted the first crops. In course of time he had transformed this into a valuable property, which he continued to cultivate with success for many years. He gave his support to the Democracy during the greater part of his life, save that he voted for William Henry Harrison. He passed away May 25, 1881, and the county thus lost one of its most prominent and honored pioneer settlers—a citizen who from the earliest epoch in the history of this section of the state had been identified with its improvement. His wife bore the maiden name of Mary Hurd and was a native of England, whence she came to America at the age of seven years. She was born in 1821, became a resident of Michigan in 1836 and died January 25, 1903, at the very advanced age of eighty-two years. In the family of this worthy couple were two sons and a daughter, but Henry died in Oklahoma and Arminda is also deceased, leaving Joseph as the only surviving member of the family.

Joseph Lybrook was the second child and has spent his entire life upon the farm where he now lives, covering a period of more than sixty years. When a boy he took his place in the fields, and as his age and strength permitted he assisted more and more largely in the work of the home farm and has since been identified with the growth and development of the county. He has in his home place one hundred and eighty-five acres of land, and also forty acres on section 32, LaGrange township. His home farm is under a high state of cultivation and the fields are improved with modern machinery, while the work is carried on along the most progressive lines. He is also owner of stock in the creamery. His political support has been given to the Democracy. A worthy representative of an honored pioneer family, he has carried forward the work which was begun by his father and the name of Lybrook has thus long been closely associated with the substantial improvement and development of Cass county.



## CLIFFORD L. TAYLOR.

Clifford L. Taylor, a farmer and breeder of registered Poland China hogs, being proprietor of the Round Oak herd, makes his home on section 34, Pokagon township. He is a native son of the middle west and in his life has exemplified the enterprising spirit which has been the dominant factor in the rapid and substantial improvement of the upper Mississippi valley. His birth occurred in Grant county, Wisconsin, on the 17th of April, 1852. His father, James W. Taylor, also a farmer by occupation, was a native of New York state, born in 1828, and about 1846 he became a resident of Wisconsin, settling on a farm there. In 1860 he left that state and with his family removed to Waterloo, Iowa, where he was engaged in farming and also in operating a threshing machine. After three years he left Iowa and took his family to Indiana, settling thirteen miles south of the city of South Bend. There he contracted with the well known Studebaker firm and cleared a farm of thirty acres of land. On leaving Indiana he took up his abode at Niles, Michigan, where he was again engaged in farming, and in 1871 he located in Pokagon township, Cass county, where he rented the old Garrett Stancel farm of one hundred and five acres. Eventually, however, he removed to Nebraska, where he has remained to the present time. In his political views he is an earnest Republican. Unto him and his wife were born nine children, four sons and five daughters, of whom Clifford L. is the eldest. Three of the number are now deceased.

Clifford L. Taylor accompanied his parents on their various removals until they went to Nebraska. Continuing a resident of Cass county he rented his present farm from the estate of Jacob White, having charge of one hundred acres of land. He remained upon this place for thirteen years, carrying on general farming, and in 1889 he removed to Dowagiac, where he became connected with the Colby Milling Company, hauling flour and feed. He remained for two years, after which he returned to the farm on section 34, Pokagon township. In 1898 he began raising registered hogs and has made a success of this venture, having to-day some of the finest animals that can be found in the country.

On the 15th of October, 1874, Mr. Taylor was married to Miss Addie A. White, a native of Indiana, born August 15, 1856, and a daughter of Jacob and Julia A. White, who were farming people of Steuben county, Indiana. Her mother was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1838. Following the removal of the family to Cass county they remained upon the farm where Mr. Taylor now resides until the death of Mr. White in 1889. Mrs. White is still living upon this place. In the family of this worthy couple were three children, a son and two daughters, namely: Mrs. Taylor; Chandler, who died in infancy; and Libbie May, who was born in 1871 and is living in Pokagon township, the wife of Jonathan L. Dillman. Mrs. Taylor was nine years of age



when she accompanied her parents on their removal to Cass county, and here she was reared and educated. She has become the mother of two children, but the daughter, Bessie May, born January 30, 1886, died on the 22d of February, 1888. The son, Carl J., was born in this county May 2, 1893.

Mr. Taylor has been a lifelong Republican, giving unfaltering advocacy to its men and measures. He belongs to Round Oak camp, No. 1167, M. W. A., at Dowagiac, and is a member of Crystal Springs, No. 325, I. O. O. F., at Pokagon. His business interests are capably conducted and he is numbered among the substantial agriculturists and breeders of Poland China hogs in this part of the state.

### WILLIAM H. MCCOY.

William H. McCoy, who follows farming in Pokagon township, was born in Pulaski county, Virginia, in that district then known as Montgomery county, on the 22d of April, 1831. His father, Richard McCoy, was one of the old pioneer settlers of this state, and he, too, was a farmer by occupation. His birth occurred in Virginia, and when he had reached manhood he was married to Miss Maria Sifford, a native of the Old Dominion. Mr. and Mrs. McCoy came to Cass county when the work of progress and improvement had scarcely been begun in this portion of the state, and they shared with others in the hardships and privations of pioneer life and aided in reclaiming this district for the use of civilization. In their family were six sons and six daughters, of whom William H. is the eldest son and third child. Four of the children are now deceased, two having died in infancy. All were reared and educated in Cass county, and those who still survive are farming people. The elder members of the household were students in the old-time log schoolhouses. The father first located with Henry Sifford at Summerville, where he spent a few months, and in the following spring he removed to a farm of about eighty acres on section 27, Pokagon township. This was all raw and wild land, not a furrow having been turned nor an improvement made upon the place, but he at once began to clear and cultivate the fields and with the help of his sons brought the farm to a high state of cultivation. As his financial resources increased he also added to his original holdings, being the owner of a valuable farm property of three hundred and twenty acres in Pokagon township at the time of his death, upon which he resided until 1852, when he started on the return trip to Virginia, but while en route was taken ill and died within fifty miles of his destination. In politics he was a lifelong Democrat, earnest and active in support of the party.

In his youth William H. McCoy assisted his father in the work of the home farm and after the father's death remained with his mother upon the old home place, supervising the property and the cultivation





of the fields. His privileges and advantages in youth were such as the pioneer district afforded. In 1873 he was married to Miss Mary J. Wilson, a native of Ohio, who was born August 25, 1852, and is a daughter of Isaac Wilson, one of the early settlers of Berrien county. The father was a farmer by occupation. At the time of his marriage Mr. McCoy took up his abode upon his present farm, comprising eighty acres, and with characteristic energy began its further cultivation and development. He has one hundred and forty acres in Casco township, Allegan county, Michigan, which is partially a fruit farm. He built his present residence and has added many modern equipments to the place. Unto him and his wife have been born three children, a son and two daughters: Ellura, the wife of Orrin T. Moore, a resident farmer of Pokagon township; John; and Edna Gertrude. All were born and reared upon the present farm.

In his political views Mr. McCoy is a Democrat, but at local elections usually casts his ballot without regard for party affiliations. His entire life has been devoted to agricultural pursuits, and he regards farm work as abundantly worthy of his best efforts. His labors have been characterized by perseverance and diligence, and his persistency of purpose has been one of the strong and salient elements in his life work.

#### CHARLES H. KIMMERLE.

Charles H. Kimmerle is one of the leading representatives of Democracy in Michigan, and his invested interests are so extensive and important as to render him a leading business man of Cass county. Moreover he deals to some extent in real estate, but finds that his time is largely occupied by the supervision of his property. He has long been recognized as a prominent representative of the Democracy in his county and moreover has a very extensive and favorable acquaintance among the leaders of the party in the state. For many years he has been known for his sterling qualities, his fearless loyalty to his honest convictions, his sturdy opposition to misrule in municipal and state affairs and his clear-headedness, discretion and tact as manager and leader.

Mr. Kimmerle is a native of Lagrange township, his life record having begun on the 12th of June, 1860, upon his father's farm. He is a son of Henry and Mary J. (Hain) Kimmerle and had two sisters. His public school course was supplemented by study in the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, and thus well equipped he entered upon his business career. His father was one of the early California fortune seekers and, unlike many others, he met with splendid success in his efforts to achieve financial independence on the Pacific coast. At the time of his death in February, 1905, he was one of the wealthiest men in Cass county. Although Charles H. Kimmerle has inherited large property interests, such a condition of affairs has never



fostered idleness with him, and, on the contrary, he is a busy man, his time being fully occupied with his private or public interests.

Happy in his home life, Mr. Kimmerle was married in 1882 to Miss Ella Dunning, and they have five children, three sons and two daughters.

From early manhood Mr. Kimmerle has been a student of the complex political problems before the people, and as an advocate of the Democracy is well known in Michigan. He has been honored with the candidacy of his party on various occasions, receiving the nomination for county clerk in 1880, for judge of probate in 1888 and for the state legislature in 1902, the strong Republican majorities, however, rendering election impossible. He has been a delegate to two national conventions of the Democratic party, 1884 and 1900. In local affairs, where party lines are not so strongly drawn, he has been a factor, serving for twenty-one years as supervisor of Lagrange township, while for the last fifteen years he has represented Cass county at the state equalization at Lansing. For years he has served as chairman of the county central committee and also as a member of the state central committee, and has thus been the associate and co-laborer of the most distinguished representatives of Democracy in Michigan.

Perhaps Mr. Kimmerle's most notable work has been in connection with his efforts to suppress unjust assessment. In 1903 the state tax commissioners came to Cass county and raised the valuation of real property in every assessing district from seventeen to sixty-five per cent. Mr. Kimmerle questioned their authority to do so and for a long time refused to surrender his assessment roll to them. They, however, finally succeeded, Mr. Kimmerle claiming that the commissioners made promises to him which were not kept, and raised his valuation sixty-two per cent on all real property assessments. The matter was taken into court and Mr. Kimmerle, with the other seventeen assessing officers, were enjoined from using the state tax commissioners' valuations in apportioning the tax, but directed to use the figures adopted by the supervisors and board of review. The next year the state tax commission called on Mr. Kimmerle and asked him to make a general raise in the values. This he refused to do at their dictation, and because of this refusal the commission, through Governor Warner, cited him to appear and show cause why he should not be removed from office for wilfully undervaluing property. They also charged him with favoritism in making assessments. Between forty and fifty witnesses were called by the prosecution and examined. The commissioner designated by the governor to take the testimony reported that the prosecution had failed to make out a case.

Before the governor acted on the report Mr. Kimmerle was elected for another term by an almost unanimous vote. The result of his opposition to the state authorities led to the repeal of some objectionable features of the law creating the commission and two of the commis-



sioners who were so acting were legislated out of office. Mr. Kimmerle is president of the state Supervisors' Association, composed of not less than sixteen hundred assessing officers. He is at this writing (September, 1906,) the Democratic nominee for the office of governor, and has warm endorsement in various sections of the state. He is a man with an eye to practical results and not glittering generalities. It will be observed that his turn of mind is eminently judicial and free from the bias of animosity. Strong and positive in his Democracy, his party fealty is not grounded on partisan prejudice and he enjoys the respect and confidence of all his associates irrespective of party. Of the great issues which divide the two great parties, with their roots extending down to the very bed rock of the foundation of the republic, he has the true statesman's grasp. Well grounded in the political maxims of the schools, he has also studied the lessons of actual life, arriving at his conclusions as a result of what may be called his post-graduate studies in the school of affairs. Such men, whether in office or out, are the natural leaders of whichever party they may be identified with, especially in that movement toward higher politics which is common to both parties and which constitutes the most hopeful political sign of the period.

### C. E. VOORHIS.

C. E. Voorhis, a pioneer merchant of Cassopolis, is well deserving of mention in this volume, having made a creditable record in commercial circles and belonging to that class of representative American men who, while advancing individual interests, also contribute to the general prosperity. He was born in Springfield township, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, on the 25th of November, 1828. His father, James Voorhis, was a native of New Jersey, was a carpenter by trade and spent much of his life in Pennsylvania, where his death occurred. His wife, Mrs. Charlotte Voorhis, was a native of the Keystone state, and they became the parents of four sons and three daughters, of whom C. E. Voorhis is the youngest son. Only two children are now living, one sister, Lucinda Harkness, being a resident of Pennsylvania.

C. E. Voorhis was reared in the state of his nativity, spending his boyhood days upon the farm, and acquired his education in the public schools. In early manhood he chose a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married in the east to Miss Emeline Crandall, a native of New York. About two years after his marriage he came to Michigan, settling in Cassopolis, where he began working at day labor, following any work that he could secure that would give him an honest living. In 1863, with the capital that he had managed to save from his earnings, he established a restaurant. He also spent one year as a peddler, and about 1865 he embarked in the mercantile business, in which he still continues. His capital and stock were very limited at first, but he has built up a magnificent trade and now carries a very ex-



tensive and well selected stock. He owns the fine building in which he is conducting his business and also has a fine home in Cassopolis, and his store would be a credit to a city of much larger size.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Voorhis have been born two living children: William H., who is now in charge of the store; and Eva, the wife of Elmer Stamp. Mr. Voorhis votes with the Democracy, but has never sought or desired office, preferring to concentrate his energies upon his business affairs. He is the pioneer grocery merchant of the city and has enjoyed a prosperous career in this line of business, his success being attributable to his earnest desire to please his patrons, his close application and his reasonable prices and straightforward dealing. He has a very wide acquaintance throughout the county, having lived here for half a century, and not to know Mr. Voorhis is to argue one's self unknown in this section of the state. The prosperity of any community, town or city depends upon its commercial activity, its industrial interests and its trade relations and therefore the real upbuilders of a town are those who stand at the head of its leading enterprises.

#### B. W. HAYDEN.

The business interests of Cassopolis find a worthy representative in B. W. Hayden, a hardware merchant, whose activity and enterprise have contributed in substantial measure to the commercial prosperity and upbuilding of the village. He was born in Calvin township, so that he is numbered among Cass county's successful native sons, his birth having occurred on the 10th of August, 1850. He is the second son in the family of Joseph and Hannah (Lincoln) Hayden, who were among the pioneer residents of Cass county, coming to this part of the state about 1818. Mr. Hayden was reared in the place of his nativity, spending his youth upon the homestead farm in Calvin township and assisting in the work of fields and meadows as his age and strength permitted. In 1871 he started out upon an independent business career, working at anything that he could find to do that would yield him an honest living. He entered the employ of the Redfield, Lacy & Bement Milling Company at Redfield, Michigan, driving a team, and for three years was in the employ of that firm, on the expiration of which period he went to Waukegan, Illinois, where he spent three years and three months. During five years' work he lost just one week's time. At Waukegan he learned the milling business with the firm of Warren & George and afterward went to Elkhart, Indiana, where he entered the employ of the Beardsley Milling Company, with which he continued for three months. On returning to Redfield, Michigan, he took charge of the Redfield mills and continued to operate the plant for about two and a half years, when Mr. Bement, one of the partners, died. At that time Mr. Hayden rented the mill and carried on the business on his own account in connection with farming for five years. Following that period





he returned to Cassopolis and with capital that he had acquired through his own labor and capable management he embarked in the hardware business, in which he has since continued. He carries a full line of shelf and heavy hardware, also agricultural implements, vehicles and harness, and has a liberal patronage, his business being now large and profitable. Since 1884 Mr. Hayden has been in business in Cassopolis, and from the first month, January, 1884, up to the present time, 1906, he has kept a faithful and true file of the increase of his business, which has been steady and solid. In the months of January, February, March and April of 1906 it was \$1,867.54, \$2,307.46, \$3,046.51 and \$4,447.23 respectively, which shows a phenomenal growth in a town of 1,500 population. He has been agent for the Standard Oil Company for fourteen years and for seven years he was engaged in the ice business. He is also local treasurer for the Standard Savings & Loan Company of Detroit, Michigan, having occupied the position for eleven years. It will thus be seen that his efforts have not been confined to one line, for he is a man of resourceful business ability, energetic and enterprising, who has not only quickly noted his business opportunities but has also utilized them to good advantage and has thus gained a place among the successful representatives of trade relations in Cassopolis.

In 1877 Mr. Hayden was united in marriage to Miss Tillie Fulton, a daughter of William Fulton, of Waukegan, Illinois. This union has been blessed with three daughters and one son: Joseph, who is associated with his father in business; Belle, the wife of Melvin Brown, who is also connected with Mr. Hayden in his business interests in Cassopolis; Stella and Bernice, both at home.

In his political views Mr. Hayden is a Democrat, and has been called to several local offices. He was a member of the school board for nine years and a member of the village council for eight years, and has done much to bring to the city a public-spirited administration of its affairs that will result in permanent benefit. He holds membership with the Knights of Pythias lodge of Cassopolis and the Methodist Episcopal church, and his fraternal and church relations indicate the character of the man and his interest in those things which tend to elevate humanity and develop a strong and honorable character. Whatever he has accomplished in life is due to his own efforts. Early coming to a realization that energy and honesty are a safe basis upon which to build success he has worked year after year, carefully controlling his labors so that as the time has gone by his efforts have been crowned with the prosperity which is ever the goal of business endeavor.

### ROBERT SNYDER.

Robert Snyder, one of the early settlers of Cass county now living retired in Edwardsburg after long and active connection with farming interests in Ontwa township, was born in Columbia county, Pennsyl-



vania, the 5th of July, 1839. His father, William Snyder, was a native of New Jersey, born September 16, 1797, and in this state he was reared until nineteen years of age, when he removed to Pennsylvania. He was a cabinet-maker by trade, and followed that pursuit in early manhood, but in his later years turned his attention to farming. In 1848 he removed with his family to Indiana, settling in St. Joseph county on the 8th of June of that year. There he followed cabinet-making to some extent, but soon concentrated his energies upon agricultural pursuits, and was thus engaged until his retirement from active farm work in 1879. He then removed to Edwardsburg, where he lived until his death, which occurred February 9, 1882. He was married in Pennsylvania to Miss Jerusha Robbins, a native of the Keystone state, born June 26, 1797. They were the parents of ten children, four sons and six daughters, of whom Robert Snyder is the ninth child and fourth son. The family record is as follows: Hiram, Joseph and John, all deceased; Mary, Rachel, Katherine, Sarah and William, all of whom have passed away; Robert; and Frances. All were born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania.

Mr. Snyder was educated in St. Joseph county, Michigan, and remained at home throughout his boyhood and youth, working with his father in the fields until he attained his majority. He was married April 16, 1863, to Miss Mary Hess, a daughter of Joseph Hess, a pioneer settler of Cass county, who is mentioned on another page of this work. Mrs. Snyder was born and reared in Ohio and with her parents came to Michigan. For four years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Snyder lived in St. Joseph county, and then in 1867 came to Cass county, settling upon a farm of ninety-three acres of improved land in Jefferson township. To the further cultivation and improvement of that property Mr. Snyder devoted his energies until 1878, and there two of the children were born. Clara J., the eldest, born in 1868, is the wife of J. H. Keely, a dry goods salesman of Edwardsburg. Laura Etta, born May 9, 1869, is the wife of William Wade, an electrician of Edwardsburg. The youngest daughter, Mary, was born September 5, 1888, and is still at home.

Mr. Snyder has been a lifelong Democrat and active in the local ranks of his party. He served as treasurer of Jefferson township for one year and after the removal to Ontwa township acted as treasurer for six years at different times. He was also justice of the peace for about a year and a half and a member of the school board for a number of years, and in these different offices labored earnestly and effectively for the general welfare. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Edwardsburg and is well known throughout Cass county, having for many years been closely associated with its agricultural pursuits, making a creditable record in business circles and sustaining an excellent reputation in public office and in private life. The prosperity that he enjoys has been well earned and is justly merited.



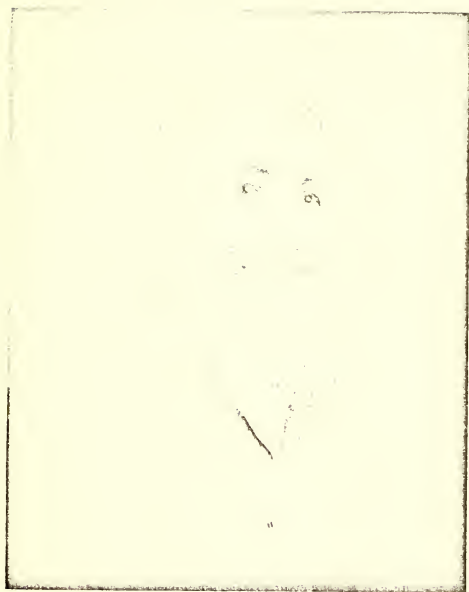
## GEORGE EMMONS.

George Emmons, who is classed among the leading and influential farmers of Porter township, his home being on section 27, is a native of Ohio. He was born in Lorain county on the 14th of September, 1848, and is a son of Lucius and Sabrina (Adams) Emmons. His paternal grandfather was James Emmons, who settled in Ohio at a very early day, having made his way to that state from Massachusetts. His maternal grandfather, William Adams, was also a native of New England and removed from Connecticut to Ohio, casting in his lot with the pioneers who aided in reclaiming that state from the domain of the savages and converting it into the center of an advanced civilization. Lucius Emmons remained a resident of Ohio until 1858, when he was called to his final rest. His widow, however, still survives him and of their family of five children three were sons and two daughters.

George Emmons, the second child and second son, was reared in the county of his nativity, spending his boyhood days upon a farm and early becoming familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life and he attended school and worked in the fields until twenty-three years of age. About that time he was married, having in 1871 wedded Miss Sarah Ann Locke who died three years later, in 1874. For his second wife, whom he married in 1880, Mr. Emmons chose Mrs. May Loynes, the daughter of Charles and Mary (Tubbs) Williams. She was born in Mount Holly, Rutland county, Vermont, February 4, 1847, and has one son born of her first marriage, Frank Loynes, who is now living in Chicago. Mrs. Emmons came to Michigan in 1874, making her way to Cass county, and took up her abode upon the farm where she now resides. There has been one child born of this marriage, Zaida, who is attending school in Hillsdale, Michigan. The parents of Mrs. Emmons were both natives of Vermont and they had but two children, the other one is now deceased. Her mother was married a second time, becoming the wife of Spencer Arnold, with whom she removed to Michigan from Ohio in 1865, locating on a farm where Mr. and Mrs. Emmons now make their home. There was one child of the second marriage, William Arnold.

Mr. Emmons has a farm of one hundred and eighty acres and has devoted his attention to general agricultural pursuits but rents most of his place, thus leaving its care and improvement to others, while he is largely enjoying a well earned rest. He has served as township treasurer for six years and has taken an active part in public affairs, laboring earnestly for the welfare and substantial improvement of the community. He is a member of the Grange and is well known in Cass county, where he has lived for twenty-six years. In 1902 his home was destroyed by fire but he at once erected another dwelling and now





*George Emmons*







*Mrs George E. Commons,*



has a fine two-story house, which is one of the attractive features of the landscape. There are also good barns and other outbuildings upon his place and all modern improvements and equipments in keeping with a model farm. Everything about his place is neat and thrifty in appearance and Mr. Emmons has long been regarded as one of the practical, enterprising and respected farmers of his community.

### CASSIUS M. DENNIS.

Cassius M. Dennis, at one time a factor in commercial circles in Edwardsburg, where he was engaged in dealing in hardware, but now giving his attention to the real estate and loan business, is a native of St. Joseph county, Indiana, born on the 24th of October, 1845. His father, Nathaniel B. Dennis, became one of the pioneer residents of Cass county. His birth occurred in Delaware in March, 1813. He was a farmer by occupation and at the age of eighteen years became a resident of St. Joseph county, Indiana, taking up his abode upon a farm there. In 1847 he removed to Milton township, Cass county, purchasing a tract of land of eighty acres, which was partially improved. He at once began the further development and cultivation of the place, and there he resided until his death, which occurred on the 6th of February, 1899. He was identified with the Republican party and was frequently called to fill township offices by his fellow citizens, who recognized his worth and fidelity. In this county he was married to Miss Margaret McMichael, who was a native of Pennsylvania and was of German lineage. In their family were four sons and two daughters, of whom Cassius M. Dennis was the second son and second child. Four of the family were born in Cass county. Of the others William, Mary Florence and George are now deceased, while those living are Cassius M., Cave J. and Martha E. All reached manhood and womanhood, however, with the exception of George, who died in infancy.

Mr. Dennis of this review was only two years old when his parents removed to Milton township, Cass county, and in the district schools he acquired his education, becoming familiar with the common branches of English learning, which fitted him for the practical duties of life. He was reared to farm work, early becoming familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist, and to his father he gave the benefit of his services until twenty-two years of age. He was then married, on the 12th of December, 1867, the lady of his choice being Miss Alphonzy Hopkins, a native of Cass county, born in February, 1848, and a daughter of Nathaniel and Ann Hopkins. One child was born of this marriage, Orville, a native of Cass county. On the 5th of May, 1885, Mr. Dennis was again married, his second union being with Miss Lenora Shoup, who was born in Burbank, Ohio.

Following his marriage Mr. Dennis began farming on his own account and in the spring of 1882 he removed to Edwardsburg, where he



entered the employ of Mr. Dunning in the implement business, continuing with him until the death of Mr. Dunning in July, 1885. He was retained in the store, however, by the management of the estate until 1886, when in that year he purchased the stock and began business on his own account, so continuing until the spring of 1899. As a hardware merchant he enjoyed a large and profitable trade, which he secured by reason of his straightforward dealings, his practical methods and his unremitting diligence. At length, however, he sold his hardware stock and retired from mercantile fields, while at the present time he is giving his attention to the real estate and loan business.

Mr. Dennis is a Democrat in his political views and for six years served as township clerk. He is numbered among the pioneers of Cass county and with the exception of six years his entire life has been passed within its borders. He came to the county more than a half century ago, so that he has largely witnessed its growth and development from a primitive condition to its present advanced stage of civilization wherein every department of commercial and industrial activity is represented, while the work of the agriculturist is seen in the splendid farms that surround the enterprising towns and villages. While there have been no exciting chapters in his life record the history of Mr. Dennis may well stand as an example for worthy citizenship, upright manhood and fidelity to every trust.

#### RUSSEL D. MAY.

Russel D. May, a retired farmer and early settler of Cass county living in Edwardsburg, is a native of the Empire state, his birth having occurred in Chautauqua county, New York, on the 9th of December, 1836. His father, Russel G. May, was born near Pittsfield, Massachusetts, on the 8th of May, 1804, and was reared in the place of his nativity. When about twenty-two years of age he removed to Chautauqua county, New York, where he settled upon a tract of raw land, not a furrow having been turned nor an improvement made upon the place. He began clearing the farm and continued its cultivation until 1837, making great changes in its condition as he placed acre after acre under the plow. He had been married in Massachusetts to Miss Hannah Stanton, a native of that state, born December 23, 1807, and there she spent her girlhood days. By this marriage Mr. and Mrs. May became the parents of two sons and two daughters: Martha Ann, deceased; Hannah S. and Oliver, who have also passed away; and Russel D. The children were largely reared and educated in Cass county, Michigan. In the year 1837 the parents left New York and came westward, settling in St. Joseph county, Michigan, where they lived upon a rented farm for four years. In 1841 they came to Cass county, taking up their abode in Milton township, where they remained for four years, and in 1845 they settled on what is now known as May street, near Edwardsburg, which was named in honor of the father. The family



home, however, was a farm of eighty acres of woodland, which Mr. May cleared and cultivated with the assistance of his son Russel, making all of the improvements upon that place. There he remained until 1883, when he removed to a farm upon which his remaining days were passed, his death occurring on the 8th of October, 1886. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy in early life, but upon the formation of the new Republican party he became one of its stanch champions and gave it his support until within four years of his death, when he voted the Prohibition ticket, believing the temperance cause one of the paramount issues before the people. An earnest Christian gentleman, he held membership in the Methodist denomination and assisted in building the first church of the town.

Russel D. May was a little lad of four years when his father came to Cass county and he was reared and educated in Ontwa township. He early mastered the work of the fields, taking his place behind the plow when a young lad, and to his father he gave the benefit of his services up to the time of his marriage. That important event in his life occurred on the 27th of April, 1859, the lady of his choice being Miss Mary E. Adams, who was a native of New York, and a daughter of the Rev. S. C. Adams, a local Methodist minister. Her mother was Mrs. Britania Adams, and both the parents were natives of Massachusetts. In 1887 Mr. May was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 2d of November, of that year. They had become the parents of six children, all of whom reached adult age, although Ida is now deceased. The others are: Jesse E. is a resident of La Plata, Missouri, and is a horticulturist. He was educated in the district school. He wedded Miss Mattie Bishop, and they have two living children, Winnie and Dwight. Henry K., a resident of Burr, Minnesota, is a grain dealer, and he is prosperous. He wedded Miss Henrietta Davis. Frank E., a resident of Edwardsville, Michigan, is a physician and surgeon, and graduated from Rush Medical College of Chicago. He is now a horticulturist. He wedded Miss Rose James and they have two sons, Leslie and Roy. Florence E. is the wife of Dr. J. J. Sweetland, a resident of Mottville, Michigan, and who has a good practice. He graduated at Cincinnati, Ohio. They have one son, Dennis. Floyd B., a resident of Hunnewell, Kansas, graduated at Barnes Medical College of St. Louis. All were born and reared upon the old homestead farm, for at the time of his marriage Mr. May rented this farm from his father. After a few years he became owner of the property, to which he added eighty acres, and subsequently an additional tract of one hundred acres, so that he had altogether three hundred acres of valuable land. Following the death of his first wife Mr. May was again married, on the 18th of June, 1889, his second union being with Mrs. M. Amelia Ray, a native of New York, born in Cato, Cayuga county, on the 28th of September, 1835. Her parents were James and Rebecca (Paine) Burns, the former a native of Washington county, born in May, 1798, while the mother's





birth occurred in Vermont in May, 1801. At an early day Mr. and Mrs. Burns removed to Orleans county, New York, settling at Albion in 1836. There they remained until called to their final rest, being respected and worthy citizens of that community. In their family were five children, three sons and two daughters, of whom two died in infancy, while Mrs. May, the youngest of the family, is the only one now living. The others were Elias Freer, Oscar FitzAlan, James Edgar and Caroline Amanda. Mrs. May was first married in Albion, New York, in 1854, to David W. Ray, a native of Columbia county, that state, who was a journalist by profession. In 1865 they removed to Detroit, Michigan, where they resided until the death of Mr. Ray in 1867. In their family were three children: Ida A., a graduate of Phipps Female Seminary of Albion, New York, in the class of 1870, wedded Charles R. Critchell, a resident of the city of Denver, Colorado. He was engaged in insurance and loans in Chicago, and was successful. They have three children, Charles Ray, Dorothy I. and Mary Amelia. D. Willis Ray is a resident of Chicago, and with Farnum Willoughby Real Estate Company, which is one of the largest concerns of the city. He was educated in Cornell College at Cedar Rapids, Iowa. He wedded Miss Anna Burns. Minnie died at the age of eighteen months.

Mr. May has been a resident of Cass county for sixty years. He retired from active farming in 1883 to enjoy a well earned rest and has since lived in Edwardsburg, where he has a pleasant home. He was for many years an active and energetic agriculturist and acquired a competence that now enables him to enjoy the comforts of life without regard for further labor. He was a member of the school board for over twenty years and he voted with the Republican party for a long period, but since 1883 has been a staunch Prohibitionist. In his life he has displayed many sterling traits of character, not the least of which is his loyalty to the temperance cause. He is a high type of manhood, believing in those principles which develop an upright character and regarding his own self-respect and that of his fellow men as infinitely of more value than wealth, fame or position.

#### CHARLES C. AIKIN.

Charles C. Aikin, representing the business interests of Edwardsburg as a successful and enterprising lumber merchant, was born in Summit county, Ohio, on the 27th of December, 1846. His father, Nelson C. Aikin, a native of Vermont, was born in 1808, and by occupation was a farmer. He, however, learned and followed the cooper's trade in New York state and in Ohio, and in July, 1856, he came to Michigan, taking up his abode in Berrien county. There he purchased a farm and gave undivided attention to agricultural pursuits throughout his remaining days. He was married in the Empire state to Miss Abigail Van, a native of New York, and unto them were born eight



children, four sons and four daughters. Seven of the number are now deceased, two having died in infancy. Charles C. Aikin was the seventh child and third son and is the only surviving member of the family. The others were: Marcus, Lucretia, Mary, Sarah, Abigail, Calvin C. and Albert. The three eldest sons were born in New York and the other members of the family were natives of Ohio. Charles C. Aikin was a lad of ten years when he accompanied his parents on their removal from his native state to Berrien county, Michigan.

### HON. JOHN F. COULTER.

In this country, where no man is born to public office or to public honor or comes to either by inheritance, but where all men are equal before the law, where the race for distinction is over the road of public usefulness and is open to everyone who chooses to enter, it is a matter of just pride when honors and distinction have been won. Among the prominent and influential residents of Cass county is Hon. John F. Coulter, who has been a member of the state legislature in Michigan and has also aided in framing legislation in Kansas and Nebraska. A man of distinct and forceful individuality, he has left and is leaving the impress of his public spirit and work upon matters of general moment and his influence has been a beneficial factor on various occasions. He now resides on section 14, Howard township, his time and energies being given to general agricultural pursuits. His birth occurred in this township on the 15th of November, 1840. His father, James Coulter, was a native of Ohio, born near Cincinnati, and was reared in Clinton county, that state. He was married there in June, 1836, and the same year came with an ox team across the country to Cass county, Michigan, locating in Howard township. His father, John Coulter, was born in Ireland and had previously come to Michigan, making the journey in 1834, in which year he took up five hundred and sixty acres of land in Howard township. On his removal to Cass county, James Coulter settled upon the farm which his father had located and there continued to make his home until his death, which occurred in 1874. He first built a log house, in which all of his family, numbering eight children, were born. In 1855, however, he replaced this by a modern brick residence, which is still standing on the farm. He was active in public affairs and his efforts were always on the side of right, progress, reform and improvement. He was a staunch Republican after the organization of the party and held various township offices, being faithful and loyal in the discharge of the duties that thus devolved upon him. He married Miss Ann Wilson, a native of Clinton county, Ohio, and a daughter of the Rev. Amos Wilson, a minister of the Baptist church and a schoolmate of Henry Clay. They were Whigs together, staunchly supporting the principles of that party. Rev. Wilson was of Welsh and English lineage and displayed many of the sterling characteristics of



the ancestry from which he was descended. His daughter, Mrs. Coulter, reached the advanced age of eighty-three years. In the family were eight children, of whom four reached manhood or womanhood. Mrs. Margaret White, the eldest, is now living on the old family homestead in Howard township. William H. makes his home in Cassopolis and is mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Sarah Douglas is living in Converse, Indiana.

John F. Coulter of this review is the first living son. He was reared in Howard township and acquired his preliminary education in the district schools, after which he continued his study in the Niles high school. Subsequently he engaged in teaching through twelve winter terms in Jefferson and Howard townships, while in the summer months his time and labors were devoted to farming. He was married in April, 1864, to Miss Sarah U. Vary, a daughter of B. O. and Meriba (Rogers) Vary, who came to Cass county, Michigan, from New York in 1858. Mrs. Coulter was born in Chemung county, New York, April 23, 1842, and came to Michigan with her parents, since which time she has been a resident of this state.

At the time of their marriage the young couple located on a farm in Howard township, where Mr. Coulter and his brother William were engaged in general agricultural pursuits together. In March, 1874, however, John F. Coulter went to the west, locating in Fillmore county, Nebraska, where he remained for eight and a half years, during which time he was engaged in farming and stock raising. He afterward removed to Kansas, living in Wilson county for three and a half years, when he went to Edwards county, Kansas, and later to Logan county, that state. There he was engaged in dealing in horses and cattle and was also publisher of the *Logan County Republican* for over two years in connection with his other business interests. In 1898 he returned to Howard township, locating on the farm where he now resides on section 14 and, at the same time he still retains the ownership of property in Kansas. He has taken a very active and influential part in public affairs and his influence has been widely felt in behalf of the growth, development and success of the Republican party. In 1870 he was elected to the state legislature from the second district of Cass county and served during the term of 1870-71. In 1878 he was elected to the state senate for the counties of Clay and Fillmore in Nebraska and was on the building committee to build the first wing of the present capitol at Lincoln, that state. He was also elected representative from Wilson county, Kansas, in 1882, and in 1892 was chosen to represent Logan county, Kansas, in the state legislature, while in 1895 he was elected county commissioner of Logan county. He was chairman of the board, but resigned that office in order to return to Michigan. He has long been active in politics and his labors have been of a practical character that accomplishes results. At one time he was connected with the Knights of Pythias. He has been a popular factor on the political stage and his is



a sturdy American character and a stalwart patriotism. He has the strongest attachment for free institutions and is ever willing to make a personal sacrifice for their preservation. He is a man of stern integrity and honesty of purpose and never uses unworthy or questionable means to secure success in any undertaking or for any purpose or to promote his own advancement in any direction whether political or otherwise.

### ALEXANDER COOPER.

Alexander Cooper, living on section 9, Howard township, owns and operates a good farm and in his business management displays the qualities which eventually lead to success. A native of Ohio, he was born in Marion county on the 25th of December, 1829. The Cooper family was of English lineage. The grandfather, John Cooper, was a native of England and came to America with the British troops in 1776, but tradition has it that he deserted the British Army at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill. He constructed the first vessel that sailed on Lake Erie, being a ship carpenter by trade, and throughout his active business life he followed that pursuit. He went to Ohio at an early period in the development of that state, taking up his abode in Marion county, and was accompanied by his son, Benjamin Cooper, the father of our subject. They also came together to Cass county, Michigan, in 1832, and here John Cooper made the first blinds that were manufactured in the state of Michigan at Niles. They settled on a farm in Jefferson township, comprising two hundred acres of land, which was secured from the government. The father, Benjamin Cooper, was a farmer during much of his life, but in early manhood learned and followed the shoemaker's trade. He was born in the state of New York and was there reared, remaining in the east until after his marriage. He was a member of the state militia of New York and was called out during the war of 1812. When about twenty-two years of age he was joined in wedlock to Miss Clarinda Jones, also a native of the Empire state, where her girlhood days were passed. She was of Dutch descent.

As before stated, Benjamin Cooper went with his father, John Cooper, to Ohio, and together they came to Michigan in 1832. Having secured a tract of land of two hundred acres in Jefferson township, Cass county, Benjamin Cooper began to clear and cultivate this place, soon transforming the wild land into productive fields. As a pioneer settler he contributed in substantial measure to the progress and prosperity of the county, his labors being of direct and permanent good. By his first marriage he had twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, namely: John and Benjamin, both deceased; Horace; Alonzo, who has also passed away; Alexander; Daniel; Jefferson, Thomas, Cicero, Clarinda, Almira, Ann and Alvira, all deceased. The wife and mother died in Jefferson township at the age of forty-four years and for his second wife Benjamin Cooper chose Miss Nancy Gothop. There was one child





by this marriage, Jeanette. In early life Benjamin Cooper gave his political allegiance to the Whig party and afterward became a staunch Democrat. He served as justice of the peace for many years and his decisions were fair and impartial, winning him "golden opinions" from the general public. He died at the age of ninety-three years and three months, honored and respected by all who knew him because of his activity and success in business life, his devotion to the general good and his effective labor for the benefit of his adopted county.

Alexander Cooper was only about three years old when brought by his parents to Michigan and he remained under the parental roof until twenty-two years of age, aiding in the arduous task of developing and cultivating new land. After attaining his majority he removed to his present farm, which first comprised eighty acres. Of this he cultivated and cleared forty acres. He has since added twenty acres to the original tract and altogether has placed eighty acres under the plow, transforming it from the raw prairie into productive fields. His farm is now valuable, well equipped and rich harvests are annually gathered.

As a companion and helpmate for life's journey Mr. Cooper chose Miss Elizabeth Garwood, to whom he was married on the 7th of October, 1851. They are the parents of two sons, Z. S. and William A. Cooper, both born and reared on the old homestead farm in Howard township. Mrs. Cooper was born in Pokagon township May 12, 1830, and was a daughter of Joseph and Marietta Ann (Burden) Garwood. Her father was a native of Pennsylvania, where he was reared and educated, and at an early day he went to Ohio, whence he came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1829, settling on Pokagon prairie, where he secured three hundred acres of land from the government. Not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made on the place, and with characteristic energy he began to till the virgin soil and cultivate the crops best adapted to the climate. His wife was a native of New Jersey, where she spent her girlhood. Mr. Garwood had conducted a grist mill in Ohio, but after coming to this state his entire attention was devoted to farming. In his family were nine children, five daughters and four sons, of whom seven are now deceased, Mrs. Cooper having been the eighth child and fifth daughter. Her parents were worthy and honored pioneer residents here and their names are deeply engraved on the minds of the early settlers of the county. Mr. Garwood gave his political allegiance to the Whig party until its dissolution and then became a staunch champion of Republican principles. He remained upon the old homestead farm throughout the period of his residence in Cass county and at the time of his death was the owner of six hundred acres of valuable land in addition to the home place. He passed away when about seventy-six years of age. Mrs. Cooper was educated in one of the old-time log school houses and like her husband is familiar with the history of Cass county from the period of its early development down to the present day, when all the evidences of later-day progress are seen.



Mr. Cooper has always voted with the Democracy and has held all the offices in the township save that of supervisor, being continuously in official service for about a quarter of a century. He is a member of the Free Baptist church at Pokagon. With one exception he is the oldest living settler in his township and he has a very wide acquaintance in the county, having lived here since early pioneer times and witnessed its entire growth and development. Like others he shared in the hardships and privations incident to the establishment of a home on the frontier, but as the years went by he was enabled to overcome all difficulties and obstacles in his path and while promoting his individual success he also contributed to the general welfare by the active co-operation which he gave to all plans formulated for public progress. He can relate many interesting incidents of pioneer days and is indeed a worthy citizen and honored early settler of Cass county.

### S. M. HOWSER.

On the roll of Cass county's honored dead appears the name of S. M. Howser, who at one time was an enterprising and prosperous farmer of Howard township. He came to this section of the state at an early period in its development and assisted in the work of general progress and improvement. At all times he rejoiced in what was accomplished in the county, for he was public spirited in citizenship and had a deep and sincere interest in his adopted state. His birth occurred in Preble county, Ohio, on the 27th of June, 1829, while his father, Henry Howser, was a native of Maryland, born in 1800. Having spent the days of his boyhood and youth in that state Henry Howser removed to Ohio, settling in Preble county. He was married to Miss Mary Brown, a native of Ohio, and in 1836 they came to Cass county, Michigan, taking up their abode in Pokagon township, where Mr. Howser entered land from the government, becoming owner of about two hundred and sixty acres. Not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made upon this place, for the entire tract was covered with the native growth of timber, but he cleared the farm and in course of years made splendid improvements there, transforming the once wild land into a very productive tract. The Howsers were one of the oldest families in the county and upon the homestead the parents reared their family of seven children, five sons and two daughters. Henry Howser died in Dowagiac in his seventy-seventh year, having spent his last days in honorable retirement there after a long, active and successful connection with agricultural pursuits. He was a Republican in his political views and while he never sought or desired office he was always interested in the work of public progress, and as a private citizen contributed in substantial measure to the task of reclaiming this part of the state for the uses of civilization.

S. M. Howser remained upon the old homestead farm up to the



time of his marriage. He had spent about thirteen years in his native state and had then accompanied his parents to Michigan. Here he not only shared in the hardships and trials of pioneer life but also assisted in the arduous task of developing a new farm, cutting down the trees, clearing away the brush and stumps and breaking the first furrows in the fields. He not only cleared most of the place but he also split the rails with which to fence the farm and the early years of his manhood were fraught with earnest and unremitting toil.

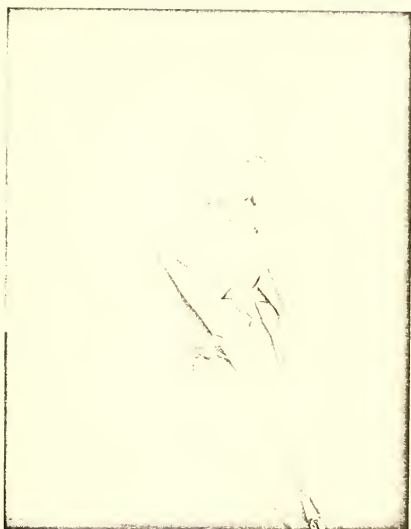
On the 24th of December, 1860, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Howser and Miss Minerva Knight, who was born at Berrien Springs, Berrien county, Michigan, December 29, 1842, and was a daughter of Jonathan Knight, a farmer of Berrien county, who was born in Ohio on the 6th of June, 1817. There he spent the days of his boyhood and youth and about 1839 he removed to Berrien Springs, taking up his abode upon the farm where he resided up to the time of his death, which occurred in his eighty-third year. He endorsed Republican principles and though he never sought office was always faithful in friendship and interested in the public welfare. Unto him and his wife were born two sons and three daughters, Mrs. Howser being the eldest daughter and second child in the family. She was reared in Berrien county, where she remained up to the time of her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Howser removed to the homestead farm in Howard township about 1868, purchasing here two hundred and sixty-three acres of land, which he cultivated and improved, transforming it into a valuable and productive farm. At a later date a portion of the land was sold but the farm still comprises one hundred and eighty-two acres and returns a gratifying annual income for the care and labor bestowed upon it. As the years passed by three children came to bless the home of Mr. and Mrs. Howser, but the elder daughter, Mary Jane, is now deceased. The others are Henry J. and Cora Myrtle, who were born on the present homestead, while Mary was born in Berrien county.

Mr. Howser voted with the Republican party but never sought or desired office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs. In this way he acquired a comfortable competence for his family and he also left to them an honorable name by reason of his straightforward business dealings. He was widely known as an honored pioneer settler of the county and a man who merited and received the respect and good will of those with whom he was associated.

#### PERRY AKIN.

Perry Akin has had an eventful and interesting experience during a residence in California in the early period of its development and also by reason of his connection with Cass county in pioneer days. He is now the owner of the old homestead farm and resides in Jefferson township, where he has valuable landed possessions. He was born in





Perry Skin







Mrs Percy Akin



Montgomery county, Ohio, on the 17th of July, 1835, and traces his ancestry back to Ireland. His father, William Akin, came to Cass county in 1839, first settling in Calvin township, where he purchased a sawmill. For a number of years he was closely connected with industrial interests of the county through the operation of this mill and the manufacture of lumber. He had a very wide acquaintance among the pioneer settlers and he belonged to that class of representative men who while promoting individual success also advance the general welfare. He died in this county in 1847. His wife, Miss Catherine Benner, was a native of Pennsylvania and was of German lineage. She lived to be about sixty years of age and was the mother of eleven children, nine of whom reached adult years. Perry Akin was the fifth in order of birth and the fourth son. He was only four years of age at the time of the removal of the family to Michigan and he was therefore reared amid the wild scenes of frontier life, sharing with the family in the hardships and trials incident to the establishment of a home in a frontier district far removed from the comforts and conveniences of the older east. He is today the owner of the old homestead property and the residence which was built by his father when he came to the county more than sixty-five years ago. When about six years of age he began his education in one of the old time log school houses common at that day. It was a little building seated with slab benches, while the writing desk was formed by laying a board upon wooden pins driven into the wall. Reading, writing and arithmetic were the principal branches taught, and to some extent instruction was given in grammar and geography. When not busy with the duties of the school-room Perry Akin learned the value of industry and economy in the active affairs of life and worked earnestly and energetically to support his mother, to whom he gave the benefit of his services until twenty-seven years of age. He was married on the 27th of November, 1862, to Miss Melissa Danforth, who was born in Logan county, Ohio, on the 14th of June, 1842, and was a daughter of Samuel Danforth, a native of Vermont, while her mother, who bore the maiden name of Elizabeth McDonald, was born in Pennsylvania and was also of Scotch lineage. In the Danforth family were eight children, six sons and two daughters, of whom Mrs. Akin is the eldest. She came to Cass county in 1854, when a maiden of twelve summers, in company with her parents, who settled in Calvin township, and there her father developed and improved a farm. Mr. and Mrs. Akin spent the first winter after their marriage in this county and in the spring of 1863 Mr. Akin started for California, where he remained for seven years. He then returned and took his wife to the west with him, locating at Fish Lake, Nevada. There he was the owner of a valuable farm of eight hundred acres, upon which he resided for fourteen years. His place was largely a hay and stock ranch and in connection with its cultivation he harvested



and sold a large amount of hay. He also had considerable stock upon his place. After spending about twenty years in the west he sold his property in that part of the country about 1883 and returned to Cass county, locating on the old homestead, where he resided until 1902. In that year he took up his abode upon the farm in Jefferson township upon which he yet lives.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Akin have been born six children, three of whom are yet living: Alma, now the wife of R. H. Kidder, a resident of Montana; Clara, who was the wife of Charles Foreman and is now deceased; Charles E., residing upon the old homestead; and Ora B., who is the wife of Delbert Closson, of Redfield, Cass county. Two other children have also passed away. The family is one of prominence in the community and Mr. and Mrs. Akin occupy an enviable position in social circles, having the warm regard of many friends and acquaintances. They have an elegant collection of beautiful and valuable stones and ores from the foothills of the Sierra Nevada mountains in Nevada, and also have a lariat over twenty-three feet long made from the hair of Mrs. Akin's head, an instance not found in the entire county of Cass. This is a valuable souvenir.

Mr. Akin has made eleven trips to California by rail and one by water and is thoroughly familiar with the western part of the country, the growth and development of which he has witnessed to a great extent. He has always voted with the Republican party and has kept well informed on the questions and issues of the day, but has never sought or desired office, preferring to give undivided attention to his business interests. Coming to Cass county in his early boyhood days, he still has many friends among those who have known him from his youth to the present time, a fact which indicates that his life has been honorable and upright. Great changes have occurred here since his youth and in his farm work he has always kept abreast with ideas of modern progress and improvement. He has never placed his dependence upon any fortunate combination of circumstances or waited for anything to turn up to assist him in his business career, but has labored zealously and earnestly and has found that honesty and persistency of purpose constitute an excellent foundation upon which to rear the superstructure of prosperity.

### SAMUEL C. THOMSON.

The farming interests of Howard township find a worthy representative in Samuel C. Thomson, who capably manages his business affairs and at the same time is efficiently serving as supervisor. He was born in Scotland on the 28th of July, 1842, his parents being Samuel and Lillian (Atkin) Thomson. The father was a native of Scotland, born April 22, 1798, and in his young life served as surveyor. Later he devoted his attention to merchandising. He was married in Scot-



land to Miss Lillian Atkin, who was born in that country in 1802, and there spent her girlhood days. Eight children were born of this union, of whom Samuel C. is the fifth in order of birth. In 1844 the parents came to America, making their way direct to Berrien county, Michigan, where the father purchased eighty acres of land and spent his remaining days in that locality, devoting his energies to agricultural pursuits and there rearing his family. He died in Berrien county at the age of eighty-four years, while his wife passed away at the very advanced age of ninety-seven years. In politics he was a Democrat.

Samuel C. Thomson was only two years old when brought by his parents to the United States. He worked upon the home farm until 1881, when he came to Cass county and settled at his present place of residence, clearing a farm of two hundred and sixty acres in Howard township. This is a valuable property, splendidly improved and giving every evidence of the careful supervision of the owner, who is practical in his methods, farsighted in his judgment and enterprising in all his labor.

On the 20th of November, 1884, Mr. Thomson was united in marriage to Miss Caroline Gerberich, a native of Berrien county, Michigan, born February 15, 1848, and a daughter of David P. Gerberich, who became a farmer of Cass county, where Mrs. Thomson was reared. Mr. and Mrs. Thomson have become the parents of a son and daughter, Samuel and Josephine, both born upon the present farm. In the midst of an active and useful career as an agriculturist Mr. Thomson has found time to devote to the general welfare and has co-operated in many measures for the public good. His fellow townsmen recognizing his worth and ability have called him to public office and he was elected and served for two years as supervisor, having also previously served eight years, which shows his efficiency, being chosen upon the Democratic ticket. He has been a lifelong supporter of that party and is still unfaltering in his advocacy of its principles. Mr. and Mrs. Thomson are both devout members of the First Presbyterian church at Niles, Michigan, and he served for thirty years as elder and is now superintendent of the Sunday-school in the society.

### FRED McINTYRE.

Fred McIntyre, who carries on farming in a practical, profitable and progressive manner on section 21, Lagrange township, was born in Harrison county, Iowa, April 13, 1876. His paternal grandfather, Philester McIntyre, came from New York to Cass county, Michigan, at an early period in the development of this part of the state. His son, Edward E. P. McIntyre, father of our subject, was born in the Empire state and accompanied his parents on their removal to the west. He was reared amid pioneer conditions in Cass county and in 1867 he removed to Harrison county, Iowa, where he located upon a farm. He is now





living in Harrison county in that state. His wife, who in her maidenhood was Miss Sarah Parkins, was a native of Iowa and is now deceased. In their family were three children, namely: Fred, of this review; May, the wife of James Poor, of Harrison county, Iowa; and Hugh, deceased.

Fred McIntyre is the only representative of the family now in Cass county. He was reared in the state of his nativity, where he remained until 1892, when he came to Cass county and here four years later he was married, in 1896, to Miss Sarah E. Corwin, a daughter of James and Nancy Corwin. She was born in Cass county, Michigan, and has spent her entire life here. From 1897 to 1899 Mr. McIntyre was in the employ of Mr. Dodge in Penn township, and in 1900 he purchased the farm upon which he now resides, having here one hundred and fifty-nine acres of land, which is well cultivated. He carries on general farming with good results and the well tilled fields indicate his careful supervision by reason of the neat and thrifty appearance which characterizes the entire place.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. McIntyre have been born three children: James E., Catharine D. and Lenn. The parents are highly esteemed and occupy an enviable position in social circles. Mr. McIntyre is a Democrat but without aspiration for office. He is regarded as a well-to-do young farmer of the county, having achieved notable success for one of his years, as he has not yet attained the age of thirty. He has wrought along modern business lines, brooking no obstacles that could be overcome by persistent and earnest purpose, and his diligence has proved the salient feature in his prosperity.

#### DAVID L. KINGSBURY.

David L. Kingsbury, assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Cassopolis, was born in LaGrange township, Cass county, Michigan, on the 9th of July, 1867, and is the youngest son of Asa and Jane (Monroe) Kingsbury, who are mentioned on another page of this work. No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for David L. Kingsbury in his youth. He was reared in LaGrange township until sixteen years of age and attended the district schools in his early boyhood days. He afterward continued his studies, however, in the high school of Cassopolis, from which he was graduated in the class of 1888. Subsequently he attended the agricultural college at Lansing for one year and was also a student in Kalamazoo Business College for six months, being thus well equipped for life's practical and responsible duties. Subsequently he engaged in the dry goods business in Cassopolis in partnership with his brother, under the firm style of G. M. & D. L. Kingsbury, which connection was maintained for five years, at the end of which time Mr. Kingsbury became assistant cashier of the First National Bank on the 1st of April, 1891. He has since occupied



that position and is one of the popular, competent and trustworthy representatives of this strong financial institution.

In 1893 occurred the marriage of David L. Kingsbury and Miss Frances Graham, a daughter of E. R. and Sabrina Graham. They have one son, Asa Joseph. Mr. Kingsbury has been connected with the village board since attaining his majority either as its treasurer or president, having been elected president for five consecutive times. In the discharge of his duties he has been prompt and efficient and his labors have been very beneficial to the town. He is a Democrat in his political views, active in the work of his party, and his devotion to the general good is above question. Prominent in Masonic circles, he belongs to Kingsbury Chapter, R. A. M., and Niles Commandery, K. T., and he also holds membership relations with the Knights of Pythias of Cassopolis. For a number of years he has been classed among the prominent and progressive citizens of this place and he has earned for himself an enviable reputation as a careful man of business, who in his dealings is known for his prompt and honorable methods, which have won him the deserved and unbounded confidence of his fellow men.

#### WARNER D. JONES.

Abraham Lincoln has said, "You can fool some of the people all of the time, all of the people some of the time, but you can't fool all of the people all of the time," and the truth of this assertion is abundantly verified in the political system of the country, where public office is conferred by public vote and is an indication of trust reposed in the individual and a recognition of his merit. It is true that corruption exists to some extent, especially in the larger cities, but in smaller communities where individual character and personal traits of the candidate are known it is usually men of real worth and ability who are called to serve in positions of public trust. This is certainly true in the case of Mr. Jones, who is filling the office of register of deeds. He was born in Penn township, Cass county, December 6, 1869, and as his entire life has been passed in this section of the state his life history is as an open book to the majority of citizens in the county. He is the third son and fifth child of Nathan and Lydia (Bonine) Jones, who are mentioned on another page of this work. He was reared in the township where his birth occurred and pursued his education in the schools of Vandalia and Cassopolis. He afterward entered college at Richmond, Indiana, and when he put aside his text books he concentrated his energies upon farm labor and was connected with agricultural interests in Cass county until he was elected register of deeds in 1904. This position he now fills, having been chosen to the office as the candidate of the Republican party. He has always taken an active and helpful interest in the work of that party and keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day, so that he is able to support his position by intelligent argument.



Mr. Jones was married in 1903 to Miss Viola Struble, who was born in this county in 1873 and was educated in the common schools. Thus both Mr. and Mrs. Jones are natives of Cass county and are widely known, their circle of friends being constantly extended as the circle of their acquaintances increases. Mr. Jones has always been recognized as a reliable business man, possessing laudable ambition and enterprise, and in office he is found loyal to the trust reposed in him, faithfully performing his duties to the best of his ability. In a fraternal sense Mr. Jones is a member of the K. of P., Castle No. 129, of Pierian Lodge of Cassopolis.

#### A. N. ARMSTRONG.

A. N. Armstrong, the popular and efficient postmaster of Cassopolis, was born in Redford, Wayne county, Michigan, on the 2d of November, 1858. His father, Nathaniel A. Armstrong, was a native of Massachusetts, where he was reared, educated and married. Removing to the west he located in Redford, Wayne county, Michigan, in 1841. He was a farmer by occupation and improved a valuable tract of land, carrying on general farming throughout his entire life. He held membership with the Methodist Episcopal church and gave his early political allegiance to the Democracy, but afterward became a staunch Republican. He was of Scotch and Irish descent and in his life he displayed many strong and sterling characteristics which won for him the esteem of all with whom he was associated. He died at the age of seventy-two years, and is yet survived by his wife, who bore the maiden name of Harriet Macomber and is a native of Massachusetts. A. N. Armstrong is the only child born of their marriage. Both the father and mother were previously married and the former had eleven children by his first union, while the mother had two children by her first marriage.

A. N. Armstrong was reared in Redford, Michigan, until twelve years of age. The father had died when the son was only six months old and about 1870 the mother removed to Farmington, Oakland county, Michigan, where Mr. Armstrong of this review remained until nineteen years of age, when in 1874 he came to Cassopolis. He was educated in the public schools and also spent two years in the Ypsilanti State Normal School and at Green Business College. He was likewise a student in Bryant & Stratton's Business College at Detroit in 1874. Entering upon his business career, he secured a clerkship in a hardware store and in 1877 he embarked in the hardware business on his own account, in which line of trade he continued until 1892. He has been very active and prominent in political circles and was deputy superintendent of the department of collections at the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893. During the two succeeding years he was clerk of the senate committee on finance and appropriation in the Michigan legislature and in 1896-7 was sergeant-at-arms in the general assembly. On the 1st of September, 1897, he took charge of the postoffice at Cassopolis, hav-



ing been appointed to the position in July of that year by President McKinley and reappointed in 1901 by President Roosevelt. He has been a lifelong Republican, taking an active and helpful interest in the party both in local and state politics, and has been called to various local offices, the duties of which he has discharged with promptness and fidelity. On March 1, 1906, he took charge of the Michigan State Prison, having been appointed warden of the institution by Governor Warner, who had known him intimately all his life. This is the oldest and largest penal institution in the state and is considered the most responsible of all appointive positions in the state government.

In 1880 Mr. Armstrong was united in marriage to Miss May S. Smith, a daughter of John and Adelia (Tielsort) Smith, who were natives of Cass county. The father was a son of Major Joseph Smith, who was a prominent Democrat and early settler of Cass county, while the maternal ancestors were also pioneer people in this section of the state, contributing in substantial measure to the progress and development of Cass county. Mrs. Armstrong was born in Cassopolis, was a student in the public schools and was the first graduate of the high school of this city. One child has been born of this marriage, Katharine, whose birth occurred in 1884. Mr. Armstrong is a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to the Blue lodge, the chapter and the commandery. In the field of political life and commercial activity he has won distinction and is to-day numbered among the leading, influential and honored residents of his city. His worth is widely acknowledged and his unflinching courtesy, deference for the opinions of others and commendable characteristics have gained for him the respect of those with whom he has been associated. Honored and respected in every class of society, he has for many years been a leader in thought and action in the public life of Cass county.

### ANDREW F. CAUL.

Andrew F. Caul, a prominent farmer residing on section 35, Marcellus township, has from an early period in the development of Cass county resided within its borders. He was born in Chillisquaque township, Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, September 28, 1834, a son of Neal and Susannah (Fetzer) Caul, both also natives of Northumberland county. From the Keystone state they came to Michigan, taking up their abode in Marcellus township, Cass county, where they spent the remainder of their lives, the father passing away at the age of fifty-seven years, while the mother survived until she had reached the seventy-third milestone on the journey of life. They were the parents of four children, namely: Andrew F., whose name introduces this review; Elizabeth, who became the wife of Norman Hoisington, and died in Marcellus township; Daniel, who laid down his life on the altar of his country during the Civil war, in which he served in a carpenter's corps, return-





ing home with typhoid fever, from the effects of which he died; and Emeline, the wife of Highland Sweet, of Marcellus township.

Until eighteen years of age Andrew F. Caul remained in Chillisquaque township, Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, the place of his nativity, there receiving his education, and when not employed with the duties of the school room, worked on the canal. In 1852 he came with his parents to St. Joseph county, Michigan, where for three years he was employed on his father's farm, and in 1856 the family took up their abode within the borders of Cass county, the father here purchasing one hundred acres of wild land. Soon after coming to his new home, however, the father died, and Mr. Caul and his brother placed the farm under cultivation, and the former erected all the buildings which now adorn the place. He has also added to the original purchase until he now owns two hundred acres of fertile and well improved land on section thirty-five, Marcellus township. When this pioneer family first located on this place their nearest trading point and postoffice was Three Rivers, while at the present time their mail is delivered to them at their door from Marcellus.

In 1859 Mr. Caul was united in marriage to Lydia Stannard, and after her death he married Mary C. Cook. For his third wife he chose Ida Denio, and they have five children, namely: Bessie, wife of Kit Jones, of Marcellus; Harley, who conducts the home farm; Myrtle L., the wife of Charles Britton, of Ohio; Donald, who died at the age of nine years; and Lamont, a resident of the state of Washington. In his political affiliations Mr. Caul is a lifelong Democrat, and his first presidential vote was cast for James Buchanan. In 1873 he was elected to the office of supervisor of Marcellus township, in which position he served for ten terms.

### KLECKNER W. HARTMAN.

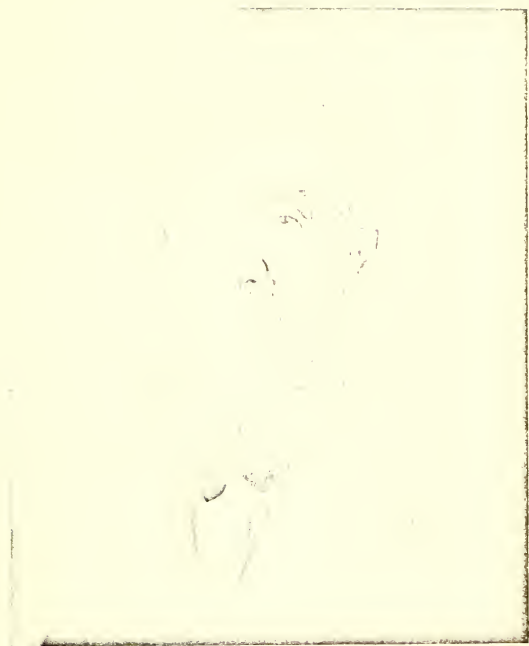
Kleckner W. Hartman, one of the early settlers of the county now located on section 34, Porter township, where he owns and operates one hundred and sixty acres of land, dates his residence in this township back to 1838. Thus sixty-eight years have been added to the cycle of the centuries since he took up his abode in Cass county. He is, however, a native of Michigan, his birth having occurred in St. Joseph county, February 22, 1836. His father, Jonas Hartman, was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1796, and was reared in the Keystone state. He married Eliza M. Kleckner, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1795, their wedding being celebrated in that state in 1817. They remained residents of the east until 1831, when they came westward to Michigan, settling in St. Joseph county, where Mr. Hartman built and operated a brewery. He there lived until 1838, when he disposed of his business interests in that county and came to Cass county, purchasing here a large tract of land. He then built a sawmill in Porter town-





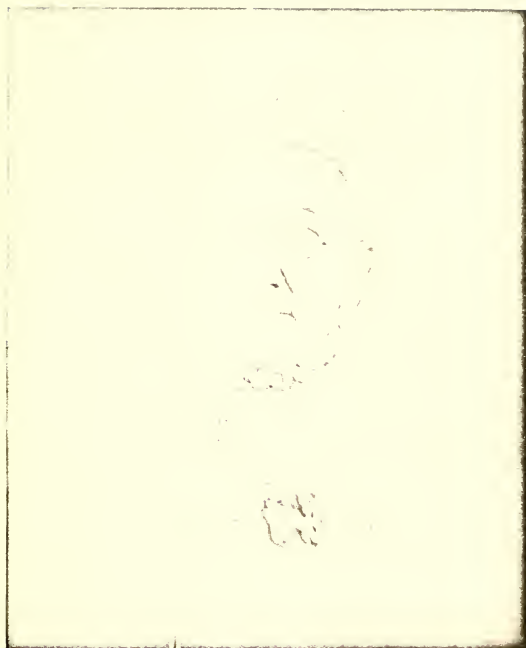
MRS. ELIZA HARTMAN.





K. M. Hartman





Miss Margaret Hartman





ship, which he conducted for many years, and he was likewise engaged in the operation of a threshing machine. He had a very wide acquaintance in the early days, being known to nearly all of the pioneer settlers of the county and he was closely identified with many movements and business interests that have contributed to its development and upbuilding. He conducted a hotel on the Chicago road in Porter township and was a man of marked enterprise and energy, carrying forward to successful completion whatever he undertook and readily recognizing and utilizing business opportunities. He died when about forty-five years of age. His wife, long surviving him, passed away in her eightieth year. She kept the children together after the death of their father and maintained a home for them until they were able to care for themselves. In the family were twelve children: Jefferson, John H., Hannah and Elias, all now deceased; David, a resident of Missouri; Emanuel and Edward, who have passed away; Kleckner W., of this review; Charles and Amelia, also deceased; Margaret, who was born in 1829 and now resides with her brother Kleckner; and Barbara, who is the widow of Samuel King and is living in Porter township.

Kleckner W. Hartman was the eleventh in order of birth in this family and was only two years of age when brought by his parents to Porter township. He was therefore reared on the old homestead farm here and at the usual age he entered the district schools, wherein he mastered the branches of learning usually taught in such institutions. When sixteen years of age he won the consent of his mother to his leaving home. He then began earning his own livelihood and he sent his wages largely to his mother, in fact giving her all that he earned with the exception of enough to buy his clothing. He was employed in this way in the county until twenty-one years of age, when he returned to the old homestead, whereon he remained for a year. On the expiration of that period he went to the Rocky Mountains, his destination being Pike's Peak, where gold had been discovered. He worked in the mines there for some time but later returned home and afterward made his way to the territory of Idaho, where he spent about a year and a half. He then again came to Porter township and in connection with his younger brother, Charley Hartman, purchased the interest of the other heirs in the old homestead. They worked the farm together, and in 1860 built the house which is still standing here. They also improved the farm in many ways, built good barns and other outbuildings and continued in business together until the brother died. His sister Margaret became a partner with him in business and here they have been living and keeping house together for many years. Mr. Hartman has a farm of one hundred and sixty acres and also owned another tract of one hundred and sixty acres in St. Joseph county, which he sold. He has lived in Porter township for sixty-eight years, and by his well directed business affairs and agricultural inter-



ests he has contributed to its substantial development and improvement. At one time he was quite successfully engaged in the stock business, buying and selling horses and shipping hogs. He has been identified with various business enterprises and is a stockholder in the Commercial Bank at Constantine, Michigan. He has been very successful, making judicious investments and capably managing his business affairs, so that by hard work, unfaltering industry and close application he has accumulated a handsome competence and now owns valuable property and invested interests.

### E. S. CONKLIN.

E. S. Conklin is the resident partner and manager of the Marcellus Milling Company, in which connection he is a prominent representative of industrial interests in the village of Marcellus. The qualities of a successful business man are his—close application, unfaltering enterprise and indefatigable diligence. A native of Wisconsin, he was born in Waupaca on the 17th of May, 1863, his parents being Sidney H. and Mary L. (McQueen) Conklin, the former a native of Geauga county, Ohio, born near Akron, and the latter a native of Paisley, Scotland. The mother came to the United States when thirteen years of age with her parents, who landed near Waukegan, Illinois, and in Waupaca, Wisconsin, she gave her hand in marriage to Sidney Conklin. Both died at Neenah, Wisconsin, Mr. Conklin at the age of sixty-six years, and his wife when sixty-five years of age. He was a miller by trade and followed that pursuit throughout his entire business life. In the family were two children, the elder being Elmer, who died at the age of twenty-one years.

E. S. Conklin spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his parents' home and when ten or twelve years of age accompanied them on their removal to Neenah, Wisconsin. When his education was completed he entered the milling business in connection with his father, who followed that pursuit for thirty-five years, and remained as his assistant until twenty years of age, when he removed to Green Bay, Wisconsin, where he was employed at milling by other parties. He took charge of the mill, which he managed for one and a half years, and on the expiration of that period he went to Ripon, Wisconsin, and was afterward in Berlin and Royalton, in the line of his trade, subsequent to which time he returned to Neenah, where he remained for five years. He next went to Antigo, Wisconsin, where he spent eight and a half years. He again located at Green Bay, where he took charge of the mills with which he had previously been connected when in that place before. Six years ago he purchased a half interest in the Marcellus Milling Company, the plant being owned jointly by the Colby Milling Company of Dowagiac, Michigan, and Mr. Conklin, who as resident partner and manager is in full control. He has the entire confidence of



the community in which the mill is located, and to his careful management and enterprise the satisfactory business enjoyed by the company is due. He has had charge of thirteen different mills and has thus gained broad practical experience, which now enables him to give capable management to his individual interests. The equipment of the mill is unusually good for an establishment of this extent. The mill building, a substantial brick structure of three stories, with ten-foot basement and engine and boiler room, was erected in 1891, and has an Allis equipment throughout for a daily capacity of two hundred barrels of flour. The main building is forty by fifty feet in size, with an addition thirty-six by forty feet in size, for office and storage purposes. The mill has fire protection from a standpipe to the top of the mill, with hose on every floor, and connection with the village waterworks. It also is steam-heated throughout. The company enjoys a steady flour trade, both locally and wholesale. Its brands are "Alpine" (full patent) and "Royal" (straight), while "Colby Patent" and "Splendid" for the larger bakeries are as well known as any flours in Michigan. Besides handling all kinds of grain, seeds, etc., the company sells annually quite an amount of hard and soft coal, with storage rooms for five hundred tons each, the sidings and warehouses occupying an advantageous location convenient for local trade and shipments.

The manager, Mr. Conklin, is very proud of his mill from every point of view. He particularly insists that the mill should be kept like a home, and he extends a welcome to callers and inspectors at any and all times. He is a practical miller in all details, and came into charge of this plant from the milling section of central and northern Wisconsin.

On the 24th of August, 1898, was celebrated the marriage of E. S. Conklin and Miss Katheryn Cornish, a native of Wisconsin. They now have two sons, Roscoe S. and Horace F. The parents are widely known in Marcellus and the hospitality of the best homes is freely accorded them. Mr. Conklin is a valued member of the Masonic fraternity, being identified with both the lodge and chapter, and in his life he is most loyal to its teachings and tenets. He has made a creditable business record as a man of ability and trustworthiness and is thoroughly conversant with his trade, and added to a complete command of the technical side of the business is an executive ability and keen insight into trade relations and possibilities.

### CLINTON L. KESTER.

Clinton L. Kester, the present postmaster of Marcellus, whose public-spirited citizenship stands as an unquestioned fact in his life, was born in Parkville, St. Joseph county, Michigan, December 14, 1861. He is a son of Adam H. and Emaline (Bodmer) Kester, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Ohio. In early life they became



residents of Michigan and were married in this state. The father devoted much of his time and energies during his business career to mercantile pursuits, save that the last fifteen years of his life were spent upon a farm in Missouri, where he died February 14, 1906, at the age of seventy-four years. He had long survived his wife, who passed away on the 14th of November, 1876, when thirty-nine years of age. In his political views Mr. Kester was a stalwart Republican. In his family were six children: Millie, who is now living in Missouri; Clinton L., of this review; Herman; Ada, the wife of O. F. Wilson, also of Missouri; Frank, whose home is in St. Joseph, Missouri; and Burton, of the same state.

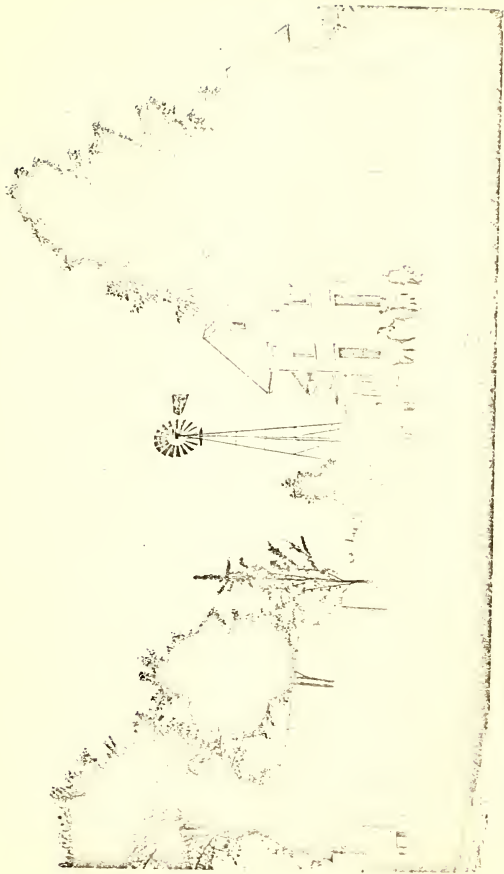
Clinton L. Kester was a youth of fourteen years when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Marcellus. He worked in his father's store for about ten years, thus acquiring his early business training and experience. He afterward went to Colorado, where he engaged in clerking for a time and later he joined his father, who had removed to Missouri and was there engaged in farming. After an absence of two years spent in the west, Clinton L. Kester returned to Marcellus, Michigan, and again entered the field of business activity here as a general merchant of the firm of Kester & Arnold. This relation was maintained for four years, when Mr. Kester withdrew and afterward engaged in clerking in the general store of S. Sterns & Company, in which capacity he served until appointed postmaster eight years ago. He has recently received his third appointment in the office, the duties of which he has discharged with credit to himself and general satisfaction to the public. He owns a fifty-acre vineyard, one mile east of the village, which he oversees and which is kept in excellent condition, yielding large crops. His political allegiance has always been given to the Republican party and he is thoroughly in sympathy with its principles and policy. For four years he served as treasurer of the village and was a faithful custodian of its funds, while at all times he is loyal to those interests which tend to promote public progress and improvement. His social relations connect him with the Masons, the Knights of Pythias and the Knights of the Maccabees, and he is regarded as a valued representative of these organizations, exemplifying in his life the beneficent spirit of the different orders which are based upon the idea of the brotherhood of man.

### JOSEPH Q. CURRY.

Joseph Q. Curry is one of the native sons of Michigan, who has found in this state ample opportunity for the exercise of his native talents and has become fully cognizant of the fact that in Michigan earnest labor brings a sure and just reward, for through his close application and earnest efforts he has become one of the substantial residents of Cass county. He now makes his home in Marcellus and was







RESIDENCE OF J. Q. CURRY.





*of De Vries and sister*

GRAY MARE—QUEEN CURRY—TIME 2:24 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

BAY MARE—NET CURRY—TIME 2:25.



born in Decatur township, Van Buren county, October 6, 1834, living retired after many years of active, successful and honorable connection with agricultural interests. He is a son of David Curry, who was born in Pennsylvania in December, 1807. The family removed to the vicinity of Columbus, Ohio, on leaving Pennsylvania, and about 1829 David Curry came to Michigan with the family, who were journeying to this state. He afterward returned to Ohio, however, and with his brother John again made the trip to Michigan in 1830. He worked for one year for Josephus Gard and was then married and entered upon an independent business career. It was in the year 1832 that he entered from the government his farm in Decatur township, Van Buren county. The land which came into his possession was entirely wild and unimproved and all around him stretched the native forest and uncultivated tracts of land. For fourteen years he devoted his time and energies to the subjugation of the wilderness and to the development of his farm, and was then killed by being thrown from a load of straw in the year 1846, leaving an estate of two hundred and forty acres of land. He was employed in Valencia township, Cass county, when he first came to Michigan, but the first and only home he ever earned was on section 34, Decatur township, Van Buren county. He had the finest cabin on the prairie at that time, it being eighteen by twenty feet, and it was the only one containing a sawed wood floor. There were no windows nor doors nor floor, however, when they moved into it. The Indians were frequent visitors and Joseph Q. Curry remembers well the calls that the red men paid at that pioneer home. The father was a prominent and honored pioneer resident in the epochal events which form the early history of his section of the state. He served in the Indian wars against the members of the Sac tribe and in recognition of the military aid which he rendered received a land grant. He married Miss Elizabeth Gard, who was born in Union township, Union county, Indiana, on Christmas day of 1811. She long survived her husband and passed away in Van Buren county, Michigan, in 1878. She was a daughter of Josephus and Sarah Gard. The former entered from the government a farm now owned by Mr. Curry, and he bought three quarter-sections of land. The homestead property of our subject comprises a quarter-section which was inherited by Mrs. Elizabeth Curry, who was one of the esteemed pioneer women of this section of the state. By her marriage she became the mother of nine children: Jonathan, who was born May 8, 1833, and died in the Indian Territory January 4, 1905; Joseph Q., of this review; Juliet, who was born April 5, 1836, and passed away in 1880; Marshall, who was born October 24, 1837, and has departed this life; David Q., who was born September 25, 1839, and died on the old home farm March 28, 1906; Elizabeth, who was born March 27, 1841, and is acting as housekeeper for her brother Joseph; Mary Jane, who was born February 20, 1843, and was the only one of the family that married, becoming the wife of Jacob High, of Park



township, St. Joseph county, Michigan; Nancy H., who was born March 26, 1844, and died at the age of three years; and John B., who was born November 6, 1845, and passed away January 2, 1865. Of this family David served as a soldier of the Civil war from 1861 until 1865, as a member of the Fourth Michigan Cavalry. He was one of three hundred men who captured Jefferson Davis, and he retained as a souvenir of that expedition the saddle bags taken from General Regan, who was a member of Davis' cabinet. These saddle bags are now in possession of Joseph Q. Curry.

Joseph Q. Curry, whose name introduces this review, remained upon the farm upon which he was born until sixty-two years of age and assisted in its development and cultivation as the years went by. He was early trained to the work of the fields and meadow and became a man of energy and industry, whose success is attributable to his own persistent efforts and capable business management. In 1896 he removed to the farm which he now owns, and has made it his home for the past decade. It comprises one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 21, Marcellus township, and was entered from the government by his grandfather, Josephus Gard, since which time it has been continuously in possession of the family. The land had been cleared and good buildings had been erected by Mr. Curry and his brother Jonathan. This is indeed a fine farm, being perhaps the best in the township, and eighty acres of the land lies within the corporation limits of Marcellus, a half mile from the center of the village. He also owns two hundred and eighty acres of land in Decatur township and eighty acres in Park township, together with fifty-six acres near Cassopolis. Throughout his entire life Mr. Curry has devoted his energies to general farming and stock-raising and has become widely known as a breeder of trotting horses. He now has a team that has a record of 2:25, both animals being raised on the home farm. This is the fastest team in the township and Mr. Curry may well be proud of these travelers. He is a representative business man, ever watchful of opportunities, and in all his business relations he has been found reliable and straightforward. He has traveled quite extensively in the middle west, as has his brother. All of the family are advocates of the Democracy and Jonathan Curry has held a number of township offices, the duties of which he has discharged with promptness and fidelity. Mr. Curry is a worthy representative of a pioneer family, one that has been associated with Michigan's history from an early period in territorial days. He lived here at the time most of the homes were log cabins and these were widely scattered. Comparatively few roads had been made through the forests, the land being still covered with the native timber. The streams were unbridged and it seemed that the work of improvement had scarcely been begun. The Curry family have always borne their full share in the development of the agricultural interests of this section of Michigan and deserve much credit for what they have accomplished.





## HENRY L. LOVERIDGE.

Henry L. Loveridge, living on section 8, Marcellus township, is the popular owner of Island Park, on which is a beautiful lake, famous for its good fishing. Michigan, with its excellent climate, its fine parks and beautiful lake regions, furnishes excellent opportunity for the development of attractive summer resorts, and Mr. Loveridge in connection with the improvement of his agricultural interests has spent considerable time in promoting Island Park, which is now a most popular resort. He was born at Paw Paw, in Van Buren county, Michigan, December 15, 1857, his parents being John and Kate (Hinkley) Loveridge, who were natives of New York. The mother came to Michigan about seventy years ago, when only three years old, and Mr. Loveridge arrived in this state when about twenty-five years of age. They were married in Michigan and for a long period the father devoted his attention to contracting. In early life he learned the carpenter's trade and for a considerable period was closely associated with building operations in this section of the state. At the time of the Civil war he put aside all business and personal interests, however, and espoused the cause of the Union, serving as a member of Company A, Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, during the last of the war. He died in Cass county January 15, 1901, at the age of sixty-nine years, and is yet survived by his widow, who now resides in Marcellus. She is one of the esteemed pioneer women of this part of the state, having made her home in Michigan for the allotted Psalmist's span of three score years and ten.

Henry L. Loveridge, their only child, remained in his native county until fifteen years of age, when he went to Kalamazoo, Michigan, where he remained until twenty-two years of age. During that period he spent five years as an employe in a store, and for two years was in the service of the American Express Company. He then returned to Paw Paw, and for five years remained upon the home farm following his marriage. In 1886 he removed to Marcellus and opened a store, which he conducted for fifteen years, carrying on a prosperous bakery and grocery business. He also conducted a store at Schoolcraft for one year, and four years ago he came to Fish Lake and took charge of the resort which his father had established three years previous. He has nine acres of ground situated on a peninsula, extending from the east shore into Fish Lake. He has sold fourteen lots, and ten cottages have been built since he arrived. Mr. Loveridge has also erected a hotel and has a boarding house which his father built. There were also two cottages erected before Mr. Loveridge came to this place. Island Park is a natural forest of beech, oak, ash, maple, basswood and ironwood. In fact there are nearly all kinds of timber except black walnut. The fine fishing is one of the most attractive features of the district, there being a chain of nine lakes all accessible with a row boat. Mr. Loveridge has done much to develop and improve the resort, which is now indeed



very popular, being annually visited by a large number of people who find in the shady forests a cool retreat from the heat of the cities in summer, while the fisherman has every opportunity to enjoy his prowess with the finny tribe.

Mr. Loveridge was married in September, 1879, to Miss Rose Taylor, a native of this township and a daughter of John Taylor. They now have one son, Bert, who is advance agent of the Forepaugh & Sells circus. Well known in this part of the state, Henry L. Loveridge has gained a wide acquaintance through his business interests as merchant and hotel proprietor, and his social, genial manner and consideration for others have gained him wide and lasting popularity with those with whom he has been associated.

### DANIEL K. BYRNES.

Daniel K. Byrnes, a farmer and representative citizen of Pokagon township, was born and reared upon the place which is yet his home, his natal day being June 28, 1847. His father, John Byrnes, was one of the pioneer settlers of Cass county, where he, too, carried on agricultural pursuits. He was born in county Cork, Ireland, in 1815, and when about sixteen years of age went to Syracuse, New York, where he learned the carpenter's trade. The year 1857 witnessed his arrival in Michigan, his destination being Niles, and there he followed carpentering until about twenty-six years of age, when he was married. Not long afterward he took up his abode upon what has since been known as the Byrnes farm on section 28, Pokagon township. He began there with eighty acres of timber land and he at once cleared away the trees and brush and grubbed out the stumps, after which he plowed the fields and cultivated crops. He married Miss Arsula Clyburn, who was born in Virginia in 1817. The Clyburns were among the oldest settlers of Cass county and Mrs. Byrnes was reared and educated here. Unto the parents of our subject were born six children, three sons and three daughters, of whom Daniel K. was the second. The father gave his political support to the Whig party in early life, but afterward became an advocate of the Democracy, and still later joined the ranks of the Prohibition party because of his views upon the temperance question. He was also a local minister of the Methodist church in pioneer days, was a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Pokagon lodge, No. 36, A. F. & A. M., and he served as master under dispensation. He took an active part in the organization of the lodge and he also labored untiringly for the advancement of church and temperance work, and in fact did everything in his power to promote the moral progress of the community and uplift his fellow men. He had a very wide acquaintance throughout Cass county and his memory is yet enshrined in the hearts of many who knew him. His death occurred March 12, 1902, when he had reached the advanced age of eighty-seven years, and his example is



one well worthy of emulation, while his influence is still a potent factor for good among those who came under his teachings.

Daniel K. Byrnes was reared in Pokagon township and worked upon the home farm of his father until the latter's death. On the 1st of April, 1874, he was joined in wedlock to Miss Mary Parker, who was born in Berrien county, Michigan, December 6, 1855, and is a daughter of Henry C. and Mary Parker, who removed from Ohio to Berrien county at an early epoch in its development. Subsequently they came to Cass county when it was still a pioneer district and Mrs. Byrnes was reared upon the old Parker homestead in Pokagon township. Unto our subject and his wife have been born six children: Zulu, now deceased; Lewis K.; Ella May, the wife of John McCoy; Robert J.; Lena; and Eliza Bell. All were born and reared upon the present Byrnes farm. This place comprises seventy-seven acres of land that is very productive and is now under a high state of cultivation. Mr. Byrnes has cleared and cultivated the greater part of it himself and it is the visible evidence of his life of thrift and enterprise. He has worked diligently and his labors have been resultant factors in winning for him a place among the substantial residents of the county. He belongs to Pokagon lodge, No. 136, A. F. & A. M., and to Crystal Springs lodge, No. 325, I. O. O. F. In politics a Democrat, he has served for thirty years as justice of the peace, and no higher testimonial of capability could be given, for his long service indicates his fair and impartial decisions and his fidelity to duty under all circumstances.

### FRANK DUNN.

Frank Dunn, who is now filling the position of supervisor in Newberg township and resides on section 22, is one of the native sons of this township, his birth having here occurred on the 8th of February, 1867. He is a representative of one of the old and prominent pioneer families of the county. His paternal grandfather, Archibald Dunn, came to Michigan when this section of the state was a wild and unimproved region and cast in his lot with the early settlers who were extending the frontier and planting the seeds of civilization here. His son, Anson L. Dunn, was born in this state and was reared amid pioneer environments and conditions. He pursued his education in the public schools and after arriving at years of maturity led a very busy, useful and active life. He was a prominent man, who held many offices in his township and proved himself at all times worthy of the trust and confidence reposed in him. He filled the position of county treasurer for four years and was a supervisor for several terms. He made a close study of the needs and possibilities of the county and exercised his official prerogatives to advance every movement that he deemed would prove of public benefit. His acquaintance was a wide one and all who knew him entertained for him genuine respect and unqualified regard.



He wedded Miss Mary Gill, who is now a resident of Jones, but Mr. Dunn passed away in 1888. In the family were three children.


Frank Dunn, the youngest of the children, was reared in his native township and at the usual age entered the public schools, wherein he mastered the common branches of learning. In the summer months he assisted in the farm work and throughout his entire life he has carried on general agricultural pursuits. He now has a farm of two hundred and thirty-seven acres, which he rents, while he is interested also in the ownership of the store in connection with his brother at Jones. He possesses good business qualifications, keen sagacity and enterprise, and his labors have been a source of gratifying income. Like his father before him, Mr. Dunn is recognized as a leading and valued member of the Republican party, working earnestly and effectively for its welfare. He has held many offices, serving as township clerk for nine years, while in 1899 he was elected supervisor, which position he has filled to the present time, covering a period of seven years. He is a worthy and capable official, never faltering in the performance of any duty, and that he enjoys the public confidence is indicated by the fact that he has long been retained in the office. He is popular in political, business and social circles in the county where his entire life has been passed.

#### MAY ARNOLD OLDS.

May Arnold Olds, interested in general farming on section 6, Mason township, was here born on the 4th of July, 1858, and thus the home place is endeared to him through the associations of his boyhood as well as through the connections of later years when he has found in the old farm the source of a good livelihood gained through his untiring efforts to cultivate and improve the fields. He had two uncles, Harvey and Lester Olds, who were among the early settlers of the county and occupied the first store in Adamsville. They were extensive grain dealers, conducting a very important business in that day. His father, Mills Olds, was a native of Cayuga county, New York, and was there reared and married. He wedded Miss Mary Brown Arnold, whose birth occurred in Cayuga county in the year 1822. Being early left an orphan, she was reared by her grandparents, but Joseph Arnold was her guardian. The Olds family comes of English and German ancestry. The parents of our subject were married at Sennett, New York, on the 24th of December, 1845, and began their domestic life in the Empire state, whence in 1849 they removed to Cass county, Michigan, locating on section 6, Mason township, where Mr. Olds paid five dollars per acre for a tract of land which was then unimproved. He built a log house and in true pioneer style began life in this district. He placed his fields under the plow, carried on the farm work until he had made excellent improvements upon the farm and converted it into a productive and arable tract of land. There







Yours Truly  
M. A. Eldred



Yours Respectfully  
Allie Thompson Olds



he continued to reside until his death, which occurred when he was in the sixty-eighth year of his age. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy, and though he never sought office or attempted to figure in public life in that way he was numbered among the pioneers of the county who were closely connected with its upbuilding and progress, co-operating in the labors of those who have made the county what it is today. His wife died in her thirty-seventh year. In the family were two sons, but the elder, Stephen S. Olds, is now deceased.

May Arnold Olds, whose name introduces this record, was but six months old at the time of his mother's death, after which he was reared by his aunt, Harriet Olds. His education was acquired in the Adamsville schools and after putting aside his textbooks he entered business life in connection with the conduct of a meat market at Nappanee, Elkhart county, Indiana. There he remained for four years, but with this exception he has continuously been a resident of Mason township, Cass county, from his birth to the present time. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Allie Thompson, whom he wedded on Christmas day of 1883. Her paternal great-grandfather served for more than seven years in the Revolutionary war, taking part in many important engagements. He lived to enjoy the benefits of liberty, passing away at the very advanced age of ninety years, at which time he was making his home in Kentucky. Her grandfather, Samuel Thompson, was a soldier of the war of 1812. She is a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Holmes) Thompson. Her father was born near Coventry in Orleans county, Vermont, December 16, 1818, and came to Cass county, Michigan, in June, 1837, when in his eighteenth year. He located first at Adamsville, where he was employed in a flouring mill and he afterward became a partner with Mr. Redfield in the milling business, conducting that enterprise for six years. In the meantime he had purchased eighty acres of land on section 16, Mason township, and he turned his attention to farming after retiring from the milling business. He voted with the Democracy, and held a number of local offices, including that of township supervisor, in which he served for many years, his long continuance in office standing in incontrovertible evidence of his ability and fidelity. He was also connected with the national Democratic paper at Cassopolis at an early day, and his interest in political affairs was that of a public-spirited citizen, who places principle before mere partisan measures and desires the welfare of the community rather than personal aggrandizement. He was married in February, 1848, to Miss Elizabeth Holmes, a native of Rochester, New York, and they became the parents of seven children, of whom two died in infancy, one of these being killed by lightning. Mr. Thompson was twice married, his second union being with Maria King and there were four children born to them.



Mrs. Olds is the youngest child of her father's first marriage and was only about six months old when her mother passed away at the age of thirty-six years. Mrs. Olds was born on section 16, Mason township, September 27, 1858, and pursued her education in the schools of Elkhart and in the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso. She became a successful educator, teaching for eight and a half years in Jefferson, Calvin and Mason townships and also in the city of Elkhart, Indiana. By her marriage she has become the mother of two sons: Henry Thompson, who was born August 31, 1886, and is at home assisting in the improvement of the farm; and Carlton, who was born September 14, 1889, and is now a student in Elkhart.

Following their marriage in 1883, Mr. and Mrs. Olds located in Nappanee and in 1887 returned to the farm upon which they now reside, having since made it their home, and the pretty country seat is known as "June Mede." Here Mr. Olds has one hundred thirty and a half acres of well improved land and is carrying on general farming, having placed his fields under a high state of cultivation, so that he annually harvests good crops. He organized what is known as the Pullman Telephone Company, of which he is now president, its lines covering Mason township and also extending into Ontwa township. He was the promoter of the telephone company and thus instituted a business which has been not only a convenience but a source of direct benefit to citizens in this part of the county. His political support is given to the Democracy, and he has held the office of justice of the peace, taking an active part in the administration of public affairs and doing all in his power to promote the general welfare. He has been almost a life-long resident of the county, and in all relations has been known as a man of worth and reliability, enjoying in large measure the esteem of those with whom he has been brought in contact. Mr. and Mrs. Olds have in their possession some of the old continental scrip money to the value of seven dollars, a part of the money paid Mrs. Olds' great-grandfather when a soldier in General Washington's army.

### NELSON A. HUTCHINGS.

Nelson A. Hutchings is probably the oldest resident of Newberg township, for he has lived continuously within its borders for seventy years, and he now makes his home on section 32. As one travels over the county to-day and notes its thriving towns and cities, its highly cultivated farms, its business interests, its excellent schools and other public institutions, it is almost impossible to realize what was the condition of the county during Mr. Hutchings' boyhood. One looks to-day over broad but richly cultivated fields, but at that time there was an almost unbroken wilderness, the forest trees still standing in their primeval strength. Few roads had been laid out and only here and there was a





little clearing to show that some progressive pioneer had made his way into the forest and was endeavoring to establish a home.

Mr. Hutchings was born in Portage county, Ohio, February 16, 1833, and was the sixth in order of birth in a family of nine children, five daughters and four sons, who were born of the marriage of Samuel and Polly M. (Van Curen) Hutchings. The paternal grandfather also bore the name of Samuel Hutchings. The father was born in New York September 14, 1796, and on leaving the Empire state became a resident of Portage county, Ohio, where he remained until 1835, when he removed to Cass county, Michigan, being one of its first settlers. He located in Newberg township and from the government entered a tract of land on section 31. It was entirely wild and undeveloped, but he at once began to clear and cultivate it, and in the course of time improved a good farm, upon which he spent his remaining days, being long recognized as one of the enterprising and successful agriculturists of the community. He died in his eighty-third year, respected by all who knew him. His early political allegiance was given to the Whig party, and upon its dissolution he joined the ranks of the new Republican party, with which he continued to affiliate until his death. He held membership in the Baptist church and was well known throughout the county as an upright, honorable man and a worthy pioneer, who aided in laying broad and deep the foundation for the present development of this part of the state. His wife, also a native of New York, was born on Christmas day of 1798 and died in the eighty-third year of her age. She was a daughter of Jonathan Van Curen, who was of German descent. Of the nine children born unto Mr. and Mrs. Hutchings one died in infancy, while the others all reached manhood or womanhood, while two sons and two daughters are yet living.

Nelson A. Hutchings was only three years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan, since which time he has lived in Cass county. He was reared upon the old homestead farm in Newberg township and shared in the usual experiences and hardships of frontier life. His educational privileges were limited. He attended one of the log school houses of the county, where he received instruction in the elementary branches of learning, but experience and observation in later years have greatly broadened his knowledge, making him a well informed man. During the spring and summer months he aided in the labors of the fields, taking his place at the plow almost as soon as old enough to reach the plow handles. He remained at home until the time of his marriage. On the 17th of October, 1881, he was joined in wedlock to Mrs. Sarah Hartman, the widow of Albert Bogert. She was born in St. Joseph county, Michigan, where she was reared, her father being Reuben Hartman, one of the early settlers there. In 1882 Mr. and Mrs. Hutchings removed to the farm upon which they now reside, it having been their home continuously since. They have become the parents of one son, Marvin Carlton, who married Jennie Paxton and has one daughter.



Wilda C. By her former marriage Mrs. Hutchings had a family of two children, Katie L. and Albert J. Bogert.

The home farm of Mr. Hutchings comprises one hundred and twenty acres of good land, which is rich and productive, and he carries on general farming and stock-raising, having good grades of stock upon his place. He is a carpenter by trade, however, and in earlier years assisting in building many structures in Cass county, including the "Forest Hall" at Diamond Lake and other well known buildings. He has always voted with the Republican party, casting his ballot for each presidential candidate of that organization since attaining his majority. He has held local offices in the township and is deeply interested in the growth and success of his party. At one time he was a member of the Masonic fraternity. As stated, he is perhaps the oldest resident in the township in years of continuous connection therewith, having lived here for seventy years. His mind forms a connecting link between the primitive past and the present with all of its progressiveness. He can remember when Indians occasionally visited the neighborhood, when wild game was to be had in abundance and when most of the settlers lived in little log cabins. There was a spirit of generous hospitality and helpfulness, however, that existed, which compensated for the hardships and privations of pioneer life. He has always rejoiced in what has been accomplished along lines of improvement, but yet has many pleasant memories of the early days.

#### GEORGE STANDERLINE.

Nature seems to have intended that man in the evening of life should enjoy a period of rest. In his youth he is full of vigor and enterprise, is hopeful and ambitious. In his more mature years his efforts are tempered by experience and sound judgment resulting in successful accomplishment if he but uses his talents and powers to the best of his ability. If he does this he wins the competence that enables him later to put aside business cares and enjoy a well earned rest. Such has been the career of Mr. Standerline, who after many years of active and honorable connection with agricultural pursuits is now living retired in Corey. He is a native of Lincolnshire, England, born on the 14th of October, 1830, and is a son of Thomas Standerline, whose birth occurred in the same locality. He was a farmer by occupation and thus provided for the support of his wife and children. He married Elizabeth Graham, a native of Lincolnshire, who spent her entire life in England. In their family were three daughters, George Standerline being the only son. The days of his childhood and youth were spent in his native land and he is indebted to its public school system for the educational privileges he enjoyed. In his boyhood he became familiar with farm work and later engaged in general agricultural pursuits on his own account.

Mr. Standerline was married in his native country in 1854 to Miss



Jane Hollandtrick, who was born in Lincolnshire, England, October 23, 1835, a daughter of William and Maria (Peck) Hollandtrick, who were also natives of that country and spent their entire lives in England. Ten days after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Standerline started for America, for they believed that they might enjoy better opportunities in the new world, of which they had heard such favorable reports. They were seven weeks on shipboard crossing the Atlantic from England to Quebec, Canada, and thence proceeded up the St. Lawrence river to the lakes. They made their way first to Toledo, Ohio, where they spent one summer, after which they came to Michigan, making their way to White Pigeon, St. Joseph county, Michigan. They resided on Pigeon prairie for thirteen years, on the expiration of which period Mr. Standerline came to Newberg township, Cass county, and purchased a farm on section 25. He was the owner of that property until 1902, when he sold the farm. He had lived, however, in Corey for twenty-two consecutive years, having retired from active business life to enjoy in his comfortable home a well earned rest and the fruits of his former toil.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Standerline have been born seven children, who are yet living, namely: Richard, at home; Thomas, a resident of Newberg township; William and George, who are living in Newberg township; James, of Mishawaka, Indiana; Alice, the wife of Marshall Hughes, a resident of South Bend, Indiana; and Annetta, the wife of Frank Rockwell, of Newberg township.

Mr. Standerline is one of the leading and representative citizens of Cass county and has assisted in making it what it is to-day. He has been a Republican since the organization of the party, never faltering in his support of its principles. He served as highway commissioner and school director and at this writing is a member of the board of review. He has always been interested in public affairs and has labored earnestly for the welfare of the county. He belongs to the Grange and he has many warm friends in that organization and throughout the community in which he has so long lived. He displays in his life many sterling traits of character and his good qualities have won him the genuine and unqualified respect of his fellow men.

### WILLIAM STANDERLINE.

William Standerline, township clerk and a prominent farmer of Newberg township, resides on section 28, where he has a well improved and valuable farm of sixty acres. He is one of Michigan's native sons and the enterprise and progressive spirit which have been the dominant factors in the upbuilding of the west find exemplification in his active business career. He was born in Florence township, St. Joseph county, Michigan, October 21, 1858. His father, George Standerline, was a native of England, in which country he spent the days of his boyhood and youth and was married, the lady of his choice being Miss Jane



Hollandtrick, also a native of that country. They bade adieu to friends and native land about 1854 and sailed for America, locating first in Toledo, Ohio, whence they afterward removed to St. Joseph county, Michigan, settling there upon a farm. They remained for about thirteen years in that county and in 1867 came to Cass county, locating in Newberg township, where Mr. Standerline purchased a tract of land. They are still living in this township and in 1905 they celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary, having traveled life's journey together for a half century, sharing with each other its joys and sorrows, its adversity and prosperity. As the years went by they became the parents of ten children, of whom seven are now living.

William Standerline is the third child and third son in this family and was but nine years of age when brought by his parents to Cass county. He spent his boyhood days in their home, was educated in the district schools and through the summer months aided in the work of the fields, giving his father the benefit of his services in the work of the home farm until after he had attained his majority, when he started out in life on his own account.

On the 1st of April, 1882, Mr. Standerline was married to Miss Stella Arnold, a daughter of H. D. and Mary (Dunn) Arnold. Mrs. Standerline was born in Newberg township, where her parents located at an early period in the development of this county. By her marriage she has become the mother of three children, who are yet living: Della, the wife of Guy Harwood, a resident of Newberg township; Bert, who is attending school in Vandalia, Michigan; and Glenn, who is at home.

The farm upon which the family resides comprises sixty acres of good land, and here Mr. Standerline is successfully carrying on general agricultural pursuits. He has placed his fields under a high state of cultivation and annually harvests good crops. Everything about his farm is kept in good condition and in his methods he is practical and enterprising. He has been quite active in local politics, recognized as one of the strong and stalwart advocates of the Republican party. He was treasurer of Newberg township for two years and has been clerk for six years, holding the position at the present time. Having spent the greater part of his life in this county he is widely known and his prominence in public affairs has made him a leader in his community. His long continuance in office is indicative of his faithful and capable service. In business matters he is found to be straightforward and reliable, as well as energetic, and the success which he has enjoyed is well merited.

#### GEORGE W. ROBBINS.

G. W. Robbins, who carries on farming interests on section 27, Porter township, and is numbered among the prominent early settlers of the county, was born December 16, 1840, on the place where he yet





resides. The family name has long been closely and honorably associated with the history of the county in the work of development and improvement. His father, Moses Robbins, was a native of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where he was reared to the age of eighteen years, when, in 1831, he came to Michigan, settling in 1833 upon the farm which is now the home of G. W. Robbins of this review. He was one of the earliest residents of Porter township and he also took up land from the government in Motville township, St. Joseph county, that he traded for the farm upon which our subject now resides. On the latter tract he built a log cabin on the bank of what is now called Robbins Lake, having been so named in his honor. Subsequently he built the log house in which G. W. Robbins first opened his eyes to the light of day and subsequently he erected a brick residence that yet stands on the farm and is one of the old and prominent landmarks of this portion of the county. He died in 1849 at the comparatively early age of forty-two years, yet during the period of his residence in the county he took an active and helpful part in reclaiming the district for the purposes of civilization and in laying broad and deep the foundation for the present progress and prosperity. His wife bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Davison and was a native of Ohio. She lived to the age of seventy-five years. In their family were five children: Lucinda J., now deceased; William, who is living in Elkhart, Indiana; George W., of this review; Mrs. Nancy Ellen Cundiff, whose home is in Aledo, Illinois; and Mrs. Mary L. Speece, of Porter township.

Mr. Robbins was the third child and second son of the family and upon the old homestead farm he spent the days of his boyhood and youth, alternating his work in the fields through the summer months with attendance at the district schools in the winter seasons. His entire life has been passed upon this farm and thus its present state of improvement and development is largely attributable to his persevering and diligent effort. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Sarah J. Rogers, to whom he was married on the 6th of October, 1863. She is a daughter of Jesse and Mary A. (Bates) Rogers and was born in Yates county, New York, on the 17th of October, 1844. In her early childhood, when only about two years old, she was brought by her parents to Cass county, the family home being established in Porter township, where she has since lived. By her marriage she has become the mother of eight children: Lefy, now the wife of L. C. Chadwick, a resident of Grangeville, Idaho; Linward G., a farmer who owns a good property in Constantine township, St. Joseph county, Michigan; M. L., who is engaged in the grocery business at Elkhart, Indiana; Leslie D., a civil engineer, residing in Mexico; Lyle M. C., now of Montana; Lena G., who is attending the Hillsdale (Michigan) College; and two are deceased.

Mr. Robbins has a farm of one hundred and sixty-three acres, which is supplied with modern equipments, and also owns another val-



uable property of two hundred and nine and a half acres on section 35, Porter township. His landed possessions in all embrace three hundred and sixty-three and a half acres, which property returns to him a very desirable income. His business is carefully conducted and everything about his place is indicative of a progressive spirit and practical methods. He has voted with the Republican party since age gave to him the right of franchise and has taken an active interest in political questions and issues of the day and the success of the party organization. He has held various local offices, including that of highway commissioner and township treasurer, serving in the latter position for two terms. He has been a lifelong resident of the county and his mind bears the impress of its early historic annals. He can relate many interesting incidents of pioneer life and experiences and he is a worthy representative of that class of citizens whose labors, while promoting individual success, have also been of benefit to the county in furthering its agricultural development and also in promoting its political status.

#### CHARLES W. POE.

Charles W. Poe has been a resident of Newberg township for fifty-three years and therefore justly deserves to be classed with the old settlers. He has a farm of one hundred and forty-eight acres, which is carefully cultivated and improved, his entire life having been devoted to agricultural pursuits. This tract of land lies on section 21, Newberg township, and is now a valuable property, owing to the care and labor which he has bestowed upon it. Mr. Poe is one of Michigan's native sons, for his birth occurred in Fabius township, St. Joseph county, on the 5th of August, 1853. His father, Charles R. Poe, was a native of Crawford county, Ohio, and was the son of George Poe, who continued his residence in Crawford county until 1835 and then sought a home in Michigan, making his way to Cass county, which was then a wild and unimproved region. Most of the land was raw and uncultivated and only here and there had a little settlement been made amidst the dense forest to show that the work of civilization and improvement had been begun. George Poe located on land on section 22, Newberg township, entering the same from the government on the 16th of September, 1835. Not a furrow had been turned, not an improvement made, and the arduous task of developing the land devolved upon Mr. Poe and his sons. He, however, possessed the spirit of the pioneer such as was displayed by his ancestor, Adam Poe, the famous Indian fighter.

Charles R. Poe, the father of our subject, was reared amid the wild scenes of frontier life, sharing with the family in the usual hardships and trials incident to settling in the far west. He took part in the work of cutting the timber, clearing the land, and throughout his entire life he followed the occupation of farming. He was twice married, the first union being with Miss Cassie Newell, who died leaving three chil-



dren, one of whom yet survives, namely: George W. Poe, who makes his home near Jones. After losing his first wife Mr. Poe was joined in wedlock to Miss Julia Schall, a native of Pennsylvania, who came to Michigan with her parents, the family home being established in St. Joseph county. There were two sons and four daughters born of this marriage and with one exception all are yet living. All were born in this county with the exception of Charles W. and George W. Poe, who were young when their parents removed to Newberg township.

He was reared here to farm life and pursued his education in the district schools, wherein he mastered the branches of English learning usually taught in such institutions. During the summer months he worked in the fields and remained at home until twenty-two years of age, assisting in the task of clearing the farm and placing it under the plow. He gained practical knowledge of the best methods of tilling the fields, learned to know what was demanded in the soil for the various crops and the most favorable time of planting, so that he was well qualified to engage in farm work on his own account when he married and established a home of his own.

It was on the 25th of August, 1875, that Mr. Poe was united in marriage to Miss Carrie Thomas, a daughter of William and Delight (Galpin) Thomas. Her father was a native of New York and on removing to Michigan settled in Macomb county. In his family were six children, two sons and four daughters, of whom Mrs. Poe was the second child. She was thirteen years of age when brought to the west and has since lived in Cass county. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Poe began their domestic life on a farm on section 22, Newberg township, and there in the midst of the forest he cleared a tract of land. Their first house was a log cabin eighteen by twenty-four feet, two stories in height. Mr. Poe continued the work of cultivating the place for fourteen years, when he removed to his present farm on section 21, Newberg township. Here he has one hundred and forty-eight acres of productive land, which he has brought under a high state of cultivation. He has been a hard-working man and has lived a busy and useful life, his labors resulting in bringing him a comfortable competence.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Poe have been born four daughters: Loviso, the wife of Delbert Stephenson, who is living in Newberg township; Minnie, the wife of William Kahler, also of Newberg township; Mabel, the wife of William Meek, of Emmet county, Michigan; and Leon, at home. The name of Poe has been closely associated with the history of the county through many long years, the grandfather of our subject taking a very active and helpful part in the early pioneer development, and Poe cemetery was named in his honor. The work of progress was carried on by the father and has been continued by our subject, who is an enterprising citizen, desirous of promoting the best interests of the county. In his political views he is a Democrat, but without aspiration



for office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs. He is well known in Cass county, where he has so long resided, having lived continuously on sections 21 and 22 in this township for fifty-three years, and has an extensive circle of friends. Both he and his wife are estimable people and well deserve mention in this volume among the representative citizens of the county.

### ALONZO P. BEEMAN.

Alonzo P. Beeman is a worthy and successful representative of agricultural interests, who has long been identified therewith in Cass county. He owns here a valuable property and in its control and management displays excellent business ability and keen foresight. Moreover he deserves mention in this volume because of the active and helpful part which he has taken in matters of public interest, serving on various occasions in office, the duties of which he has performed with faithfulness, ability and fidelity. He now resides on section 14, Newberg township. His birthplace was in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, his natal day being February 6, 1841. His father, Myram Beeman, was a native of New York and was a son of Gideon Beeman, whose birth occurred in Connecticut and who was of English descent, the family having been established in America in colonial days. In the state of his nativity Myram Beeman was reared and educated, and throughout his entire life followed the occupation of farming. He was married in New York to Miss Lucena Lilliant, also a native of New York, and of German descent, her father having been born in Germany, while his death occurred during the infancy of his daughter. Myram Beeman removed from the Empire state to Pennsylvania about 1835, and there resided for twenty-two years, when in 1857 he came to Michigan, settling in Cass county. Here he also carried on farming and his death occurred in Newberg township when he was seventy-nine years of age. He held membership in the United Brethren church and was one of the ministers of that denomination. His acquaintance was a very wide and favorable one and his influence was ever a potent element for good in the communities where he lived. He stood for justice, truth and right under all circumstances, and by example as well as by precept taught the nobler principles which elevate mankind. His wife also passed away in Newberg township, being in her ninetieth year at the time she was called to her final rest. In their family were eight sons and two daughters, and of that number eight reached years of maturity, while six are now living, being residents of various sections of the country.

Alonzo P. Beeman is the only one now residing in Cass county. He is the seventh son and eighth child in the family. His early youth was spent in the state of his nativity, and he is indebted to the public school system of New York for the educational privileges which he enjoyed and which prepared him for life's practical and responsible duties. When





a youth of fifteen years, it being necessitous that he provide for his own support, he started out to make his way in the world, and chose the west as the scene of his labors. Accordingly in 1856 he made his way to Centerville, St. Joseph county, Michigan, and in the fall of the same year came to Newberg township, Cass county. Here he worked at the carpenter's trade and assisted in building many houses in the township at an early day. In 1863, in response to the country's call for troops, he enlisted for service in the Union army as a private of Company G, Nineteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and served throughout the remainder of the war with patriotic ardor and undiminished loyalty. He was wounded in the left side at the battle of Resaca, and was in the hospital for eight months, but as soon as possible returned to his regiment and served until the close of the war. He participated in many prominent battles which led up to the final victory that crowned the Union arms, and was always faithful to his duty under all circumstances. When the war was over he participated in the grand review at Washington, D. C., the most celebrated military pageant ever seen on the western hemisphere, where thousands of soldiers of the Union army marched by the reviewing stand on which stood the president and other high officials of the land, greeting the return of the victorious troops.

Mr. Beeman received an honorable discharge at Jackson, Michigan, on the 5th of August, 1865, and immediately afterward returned to his home in Cass county. He soon purchased a farm in Newberg township which he cultivated for about two years and then sold. In 1867 he removed to Kansas, where he remained for a short time, after which he returned to Newberg township, Cass county. Here he purchased a farm upon which he has since resided, his residence here covering more than a third of a century. There were no improvements upon the place when he took possession, but he has wrought a marked change in its appearance by adding good buildings, well kept fences, by tilling the soil and otherwise carrying on the farm work along modern, progressive lines. The place comprises one hundred and sixty acres of good land, which responds readily to the care and cultivation which he bestows upon it, the fields yielding golden harvests in return for the work which he puts thereon.

Before leaving for the front at the time of the Civil war Mr. Beeman was married on the 14th of October, 1862, to Miss Nancy V. Bogert, a daughter of Thomas Bogert, and a native of Adrian, Michigan. She was brought to Cass county when but seven years of age and her girlhood days were passed in Newberg township. Unto this marriage have been born five children: Annie, the wife of Wiley Russie; Lewis, who married Ida O'Connor and is now living in Newberg township; Stella, the wife of Sherman Poe, a resident of St. Joseph county, Michigan; Alonzo Guy, who married Lara Waltz and is living in Newberg township; and Ned, at home.



Mr. Beeman is a stalwart Republican, believing firmly in the principles of his party, and he has been active in its support, doing all in his power to secure its success. His fellow townsmen have rewarded him for his party fealty by electing him to various positions of public honor and trust, the duties of which he has faithfully performed. He was township treasurer for two years, supervisor for fourteen consecutive years, and then resigned that office by reason of his election to the position of county treasurer in 1898. He served for two terms and was then re-elected in 1900, holding the office to the time limit, for no one is allowed to serve for more than two terms in this position. He then retired from the office as he had entered it—with the confidence and good will of all concerned. He has been school director for eighteen years and the cause of education has found in him a warm friend. He is a member of May post, No. 65, G. A. R., at Jones, in which he has filled all of the chairs, including that of commander. In public office as well as in the field of battle he has displayed his loyalty to his country, and in an active life has portrayed those sterling traits of character which win success and at the same time gain the respect and trust of one's fellow men. Starting out in life on his own account when but fifteen years of age he has steadily advanced through his own well directed efforts and may well be termed a self-made man, for he has been both the architect and builder of his fortunes.

#### ORREN V. HICKS.

Orren V. Hicks, following the occupation of farming and also serving as supervisor in Milton township, was born on the 27th of September, 1869, in the township which is still his home. He represents one of the honored pioneer families, being a son of R. V. Hicks, who was a farmer by occupation and came to Cass county at an early epoch in its development. A native of England, he resided in that country until 1837, when he crossed the Atlantic to America and made his way at once to Michigan. He was about eighteen years of age at the time, his birth having occurred in Land's End, England, on the 17th of November, 1819. Having heard favorable reports concerning the business opportunities of the new world he made the ocean voyage and joined his brother in Ontwa township, where he remained for a short time. He then located in Niles, securing a position in a distillery owned and operated by John Dodge & Company, with whom he worked for a short time, becoming foreman of that place. Further mention of Mr. Hicks is made on another page of this work.

Orren V. Hicks, whose name introduces this review, was reared upon the homestead farm and is indebted to the district school system of Milton township for the educational privileges he enjoyed. He pursued his studies through the winter months and in the summer months worked at the labors of the field. Wishing to have a home of





Mrs. Q. V. Hicks.





*Q. V. Hicks*





his own he completed his arrangements therefor by his marriage on the 13th of January, 1892, to Miss Bertha F. Thompson, a native of Ontwa township, born December 3, 1871, and a daughter of B. F. Thompson, who followed farming in Ontwa township. He settled in Cass county when it was emerging from pioneer conditions, having come to the middle west from Delaware. Mrs. Hicks graduated in the High School of Edwardsburg, in the class of 1888, and entered the state normal at Ypsilanti, Michigan, taking the English course, spent one years there and meant to take a full graduating course, but health forbade her. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Hicks has been blessed with two daughters: Florence B., who was born June 6, 1896, and Vivian Leona, born April 13, 1903.

At the time of his marriage Orren V. Hicks removed to what was known as the Enos farm, comprising sixty-seven acres of land, and he has become the owner of forty acres adjoining, also eighty acres just north of his present farm, and forty acres of timber, making a total of two hundred and twenty-seven acres in Cass county. The eighty acres received only one transfer, and Mr. and Mrs. Hicks have in their possession the old parchment deed signed by President Andrew Jackson. It bears the date of execution of April 1, 1831, and this is the fifth deed of the kind found in Cass county. He now has a well improved farm here, equipped with good buildings and substantial improvements, while well tilled fields return him golden harvests for the care and labor he bestows upon them. For three years he filled the office of township clerk, having been chosen to that position on the Democratic ticket. In 1901 he was elected supervisor and served in that office for five years, being the present incumbent. He has thus taken an active part in local political affairs and he keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day. He is a charter member of Edwardsburg tent No. 723, K. O. T. M., and he enjoys the warm regard of his brethren in the fraternity as well as of the general public. His wife is also a member of the Edwardsburg Hive No. 345, L. O. T. M. He is widely known in the county where his entire life has been passed and where he has so directed his labors as to win a gratifying measure of prosperity, and at the same time make for himself an honorable name.

### FRANKLIN CHAPMAN.

The agricultural interests of Newberg township find a worthy representative in Franklin Chapman, who is now living on section 17, where he owns and operates one hundred and sixty acres of land, in connection with which he is successfully engaged in stock-raising, making a specialty of St. Lambert and Jersey cattle. He was born December 18, 1853, on the farm where he yet resides, in a little log cabin which was one of the typical pioneer homes of the county. He is descended



from an old New England family, his paternal grandfather being Levi Chapman, who was a native of Vermont and was of Scotch lineage. The father, James M. Chapman, was born in Medina county, Ohio, February 3, 1818. He came to this state, however, at an early day, settling in Cass county in 1844, being the first resident in this part of the county, his nearest neighbor being two or three miles away. There in the midst of the forest he cleared and developed a farm, cutting away the trees before he could plow and cultivate the land. As the years passed he wrought a marked transformation in the appearance of the place, which became a well developed property, and he resided thereon until his death, which occurred when he was in the eighty-first year of his age. From the time of the organization of the Republican party he was one of its staunch supporters and took an active interest in its growth and success. His fellow townsmen frequently called him to office and he served as supervisor for a long period, perhaps about fourteen years in all. He was loyal to every trust reposed in him and his life was in entire harmony with his professions as a member of the Baptist church. He took a very helpful part in church work, contributed generously of his means to its support, assisted in the various church activities and was a deacon for many years. He wedded Miss Mary Haggerty, who lived to be seventy-four years of age. In their family were two sons, the elder being Harvey Chapman, who died at the age of two years.

Franklin Chapman, the younger son and the only representative of the family now living, was reared upon the old farm homestead in Newberg township, where he yet resides. At the usual age he began attending the district schools and as his age and strength permitted he assisted more and more largely in the work of the farm during the summer months, aiding in the plowing, planting and harvesting. He was first married on the 1st of March, 1873, the lady of his choice being Miss Lovinā Cleveland, who died leaving two children: Mrs. Lulu Van Stallen, who is now a widow; and Verna, who is the wife of Arthur Pound, of Newberg township. On the 20th of March, 1882, Mr. Chapman was again married, his second union being with Miss Minnie Williams, a daughter of A. H. and Julia A. (Marshall) Williams. Mrs. Chapman was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, and was brought to Michigan when about five years of age, the family taking up their abode in St. Joseph county. She was fourteen years of age when they came to Cass county. She pursued her education in Colon, Michigan, and in the Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana, and for five years was successfully engaged in teaching in Cass county. She spent two years as a teacher in the Vandalia schools and was an able educator, imparting readily and impressively to others the knowledge that she had acquired. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Chapman have been born three children: Bion F., who is at home; Virginia, who is a graduate of the Dowagiac high school and of the Agricultural College and is now engaged in teach-



ing; and Mildred J., the wife of Leonard R. Norton, a resident farmer of Newberg township.

Mr. Chapman is the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of arable land on section 17, Newberg township. His farm is divided into fields of convenient size by well kept fences and he has good improvements upon the place, including the latest improved machinery to facilitate the work of the fields. In his farm work he is practical, is systematic in his methods and is accomplishing good results through his unremitting diligence. He is now making a specialty of raising fine cattle of the St. Lambert and Jersey breeds. In his political views Mr. Chapman has always been a staunch and earnest Republican, identifying himself with the party when age conferred upon him the right of franchise. He has served as township treasurer for four years, proving a capable officer, but prefers to give his time and energies to his business affairs, in which he is meeting with signal success.

### GEORGE W. HARDY.

George W. Hardy, the proprietor of the Clover Leaf Dairy Farm, situated on section 17, Marcellus township, has prospered in his undertakings and is now conducting a successful business. He was born near Three Rivers, St. Joseph county, Michigan, on the 17th of September, 1846, and is a son of George Hardy, Sr., who was a native of Yorkshire, England, and came to the United States with his parents, who were among the early settlers of St. Joseph county, Michigan, locating there when the Indians were numerous and when little was done to subjugate the wilderness and convert it into uses for the white race. There the father of our subject spent his remaining days, his time and energies being given to the development of a farm in the midst of the forest and its further improvement as the years went by. He lived to the age of sixty years. He married Frances Arney, who was born in Pennsylvania, and died in St. Joseph county, Michigan, when seventy years of age. She was a daughter of John Arney, a native of England, who served in the Revolutionary war on the American side and lost an arm on board ship while acting as a member of the navy. He received from President Jackson a leather deed to land which he entered from the government in St. Joseph county, Michigan, his farm lying in Lockport township. This was given him in recognition of his military service, and upon this place he remained until called to his final rest when he was eighty years of age. In his family were four children, including Mrs. Frances Hardy, the mother of our subject.

In the family of Mr. and Mrs. George Hardy, Sr., were nine children: Mary, deceased; Joseph, now living in Kansas; Ruth, deceased; Mrs. Lydia Dickinson, of St. Joseph county, Michigan; Mrs. Jane Fonda, living in Denver, Colorado; John, a resident farmer of this county; George W., whose name introduces this record; Charles,



who resides in Kalkaska county, this state, and Carrie, who died at the age of twenty-six years.

George W. Hardy spent the period of his minority upon his father's farm and was trained to the labors of the fields, early becoming familiar through actual experience with all the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. In 1878 he was married to Miss Lydia A. Northrop, who was born in Fairfield, St. Joseph county, Michigan, June 23, 1858, a daughter of John G. and Maria (Fonda) Northrop, who were natives of New York and in their childhood became residents of Michigan.

Following his marriage Mr. Hardy began farming on his own account, and after a short time he and his wife removed to the old home place near Three Rivers, where they resided until they took up their abode on their present place on section 17, Marcellus township, twenty-five years ago. Here Mr. Hardy has one hundred and twenty acres of land which was partially improved when it came into his possession. He now has good substantial buildings upon the place, and the land has been brought under a high state of cultivation. For some years he carried on general farming, but for the past two years has made a specialty of dairying, and his place is known as the Clover Leaf Dairy. He keeps fifteen Jersey cows and has a wagon from which he retails milk in Marcellus, having a good patronage because of the excellent quality of the milk which he furnishes and his honorable business methods. He has long been recognized as an active and enterprising business man, and his energy and capable management constitute the basic elements of his success.

Mr. Hardy has five children, two by a previous marriage: Orin, now living in Chicago; Minnie, the wife of Milo Vincent, of Porter, Michigan; Charles, at home; Elmer, also of Porter; and Lester, at home. The father and his four sons are all staunch supporters of the Republican party, and Mr. Hardy is interested in general progress to the extent of giving hearty endorsement and co-operation to those movements which are of direct benefit to the community at large and further the material, intellectual and political progress of the community.

### ALBERT J. SHANNON.

Albert J. Shannon is the owner of one of the finest farms in Marcellus township, situated on an elevation commanding a fine view of Fish lake. Moreover he is regarded as a progressive and popular resident of this portion of Cass county, and is well known as a successful agriculturist and breeder of fine horses. He was born in Huron township, about two miles east of Alton, in Wayne county, New York, January 22, 1844, and is a son of Archibald Shannon, also a native of Wayne county, spending his entire life in Huron township, where he died when about seventy-seven years of age. In early manhood he





wedded Miss Mary Hyde, who was born in Rose, Wayne county, New York, and there died, when about twenty-six years of age, a few days after the birth of her son Albert, who was her only child. After losing his first wife the father married her sister, Miss Jane Hyde, and there was one child to this marriage, Lester, who is now living in Huron, New York.

Albert J. Shannon was reared in the place of his nativity and acquired his education in the public schools. He continued his studies in Wayne county until the fall of 1870, when he went to Iowa, spending some time in Marshalltown and various other places. A few months passed in looking over a favorable location there, but not finding what he wanted he came to Cass county, Michigan, in the spring of 1871, and bought one hundred and twenty acres of his present farm, of which thirty-five acres had been improved. Mr. Shannon cleared the remainder, placed it under the plow, and in course of time gathered golden harvests. He also erected good buildings, and he bought eighty acres of land adjoining, so that he now has two hundred acres in his home place, which is situated on sections 5, 8 and 9, Marcellus township. He also bought sixty acres on section 4 of the same township, and now has an excellently improved property. He has placed under cultivation altogether about one hundred and fifty acres of land, and his well developed farm is indicative of his care and labor, his progressive methods and the determination with which he carries forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes.

In 1862 occurred the marriage of Albert J. Shannon and Miss Jane Gatchell, who was born in Van Buren township, Wayne county, New York, a daughter of Elisha and Margaret (Britton) Gatchell. They have one son, Herbert, who is now living in Calhoun county, Michigan. They have also reared an adopted daughter, Kate Moon, who is married and resides in Chicago. The home of the family is a beautiful farm, in fact hardly equalled in Marcellus township. The family residence is situated on an elevation commanding a splendid view of Fish lake, the landscape presenting altogether a beautiful picture. In addition to the cultivation and improvement of the farm he is well known as an extensive and successful breeder of fine horses, and has placed upon the market some splendid specimens of the noble steed. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party, and he was its candidate for supervisor. He is active in its ranks, and for two years he served as highway commissioner. For thirty years he has been a Mason and has served as master of the lodge and high priest of the chapter at Marcellus. He is a charter member of the chapter, having joined the organization when caputular Masonry was first introduced into that town. Mr. Shannon is both popular and progressive, a business man of enterprise and in his social relations he displays those qualities which win warm friendships and high regard.



## EDGAR J. GARD.

Edgar J. Gard is one of the extensive land owners of Cass county, having in one tract three hundred and seventy-three acres, but half belongs to his sister, Mrs. Fulton, upon which he has lived since 1898. This constitutes one of the valuable farms of the county. It is located on section 20, Volinia township, and is improved with modern equipments and accessories, many of which have been placed thereon by the present owner. Mr. Gard is one of the native sons of the township, his birth having occurred here on the 9th of February, 1856. The family name has figured long and prominently in connection with the development and improvement of this portion of the state. His paternal grandparents were Jonathan and Elizabeth Gard, who came from Ohio to Cass county in a very early day, locating in Volinia township, where Jonathan Gard entered land from the government. He was a typical pioneer citizen, courageously meeting the hardships and trials of frontier life in order to establish a home for his family and his labor proved a factor in the substantial development and improvement which has followed the united and concerted labors of the early settlers.

Isaac N. Gard, father of our subject, was born in Ohio, and with his parents came to Cass county, here being reared, educated and married. In fact he continued a resident of Volinia township up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was about seventy-six years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Nancy Shaw, still resides in Volinia township. By her marriage she became the mother of one son and two daughters, namely: Julia, now the wife of Henry Hepworth, of Kansas; Mrs. Orley Fulton, and Edgar J., of this review.

The youngest of the family, Edgar J. Gard was reared in Volinia township and was given good educational privileges, pursuing his studies in the village school of Volinia, also in Decatur and later in the Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso. He was thus well equipped for life's practical and responsible duties by thorough mental training, which stimulated his latent talents and prepared him to meet the business duties and obligations that devolved upon him as he started out in life on his own account. He lived at home up to the time of his marriage, and then settled upon a farm on section 21, Volinia township, where he resided until 1898, when he bought his present farm, the tract comprising three hundred and seventy-three acres of rich and valuable land all in one body, but half of this land belongs to his sister, Mrs. Fulton. He has since given his attention to general farming, raising the various cereals best adapted to soil and climate. He also has good grades of stock upon his farm and the buildings are in keeping with ideas of modern progress. He also owns a sawmill on section 21, Volinia township, which he operates in addition to his agricultural pursuits.

On the 14th of October, 1879, Mr. Gard married Miss Flora Warner, a daughter of James H. and Rachel (Rich) Warner. She was



born in Cass county, her parents being pioneers of this part of the state. Mr. and Mrs. Gard now have one son, Dana W., who is pursuing his education in the schools of Decatur. Fraternally Mr. Gard is connected with the Knights of the Maccabees, while politically he is a Republican, having never faltered in his allegiance to the party since he cast his first vote. All his life he has lived in this county and he is a typical western man, alert and enterprising. He possesses an indomitable spirit and strong will that have been factors in winning for him his present desirable success, enabling him to overcome all the difficulties and obstacles which checker every business career. He is a man of strong convictions, quick to discern the best course to pursue. Difficulties vanish before him as mist before the morning sun and he is penetrative and practical in all that he does.

### W. R. KIRBY.

W. R. Kirby, filling the office of supervisor in Volinia township, resides on section 21, and his attention is given to the development and improvement of his farm, which comprises a good tract of arable and productive land. He was born in Otsego county, New York, near Cooperstown, December 31, 1843, and is of English lineage. His parents were John and Mary J. (Rouse) Kirby, the former a native of England and the latter of New York. Mr. Kirby was born in Yorkshire, England, and was only about two years old when brought by his parents to Michigan, the family home being established in the Empire state, where he was reared. On leaving the east he came to Michigan, settling in Flowerfield township, St. Joseph county. His wife spent her girlhood days in the Empire state and by her marriage she became the mother of eight children, three sons and five daughters, of whom seven reached years of maturity.

W. R. Kirby, the second child and eldest son in the family, was only about three years old when brought by his parents to Michigan. His childhood and youth were therefore passed in Flowerfield township, St. Joseph county, where he was reared in the usual manner of farm lads of that period, working in the fields through the summer months, while in the winter seasons he acquired a fair English education in the district schools. He continued a resident of St. Joseph county until 1865, when he came to Cass county, settling in Volinia township. He began keeping house on the farm where he now resides, and in 1877 he was married to Miss Mary J. Mack, a daughter of William and Theresa (Wykoff) Mack. He brought his bride to the farm upon which they yet reside and here he has continuously carried on general agricultural pursuits. Year by year he has tilled his fields, and through the rotation of crops and the careful management of his business affairs he has been able to secure good harvests and to find a ready sale for his products upon the market.



Mr. and Mrs. Kirby have no children of their own, but have reared two adopted children, Joseph M. and Anna B. Mr. Kirby is deeply interested in political issues and questions of the day, and has always kept well informed on subjects of vital interest to the community, the state and the nation. He has voted with the Republican party since attaining his majority and has held various local offices, being first called to the position of path master. He has also been township treasurer for two years, was town clerk for twenty years, and in 1905 was elected supervisor on the Republican ticket. His official record has been creditable and commendable, and no public trust reposed in him has ever been betrayed in the slightest degree. He belongs to Volinia Lodge, No. 227, A. F. & A. M., of which he is a charter member, and he is in hearty sympathy with the purposes of the craft. For more than forty years he has lived in the county and he has been found to be trustworthy in business and progressive in citizenship, while in social relations he is genial, companionable and entertaining.

### JOHN HUFF.

John Huff, one of the pioneer settlers of southern Michigan, is living on a farm of two hundred and sixty acres on section 17, Volinia township, and his life of activity and well-directed effort is indicated by his ownership of this property, for he started out in life empty-handed and all that he now possesses and enjoys has been gained through his persistent labor and capable management. His natal day was August 3, 1833, and the place of his birth near Springfield, in Clark county, Ohio. His father, Amos Huff, was born in New Jersey, and in his boyhood days accompanied his parents to Pennsylvania. He was a son of James Huff, of German descent. On leaving the Keystone state he removed to Clark county, Ohio, and was there married to Miss Margaret Case, whose birth occurred in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, but who was reared in Ohio. Her father was John Case, one of the pioneer settlers of Butler county, Ohio. Amos Huff came first to Michigan in 1833 but did not take up his permanent abode here at that time. In 1834, however, he returned with his family to Cass county and identified his interests with those of the pioneer settlers. He secured land from the government, entering a claim in Volinia township, and as the years passed his attention was directed to farm labor, his fields being placed under a high state of cultivation. Not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made when he took possession of his farm, but with characteristic energy he began the arduous task of cultivation and development, and in the course of years had a valuable property. His life was honorable and upright in all things and he was regarded as an exemplary and devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he served as class leader, while in the various departments of church work he took an active and helpful interest. He





died in his eighty-fifth year, while his wife passed away when about eighty years of age. They were people of the highest respectability, and in their death the county lost two of its worthy pioneer representatives. They had a family of nine children, six sons and three daughters, and with one exception all reached adult age, but only three are now living, the brothers of our subject being James Huff, a resident of Mountain View, California, and Clark, who is living in Volinia township.

John Huff was only a year old when brought to Cass county and was reared in Volinia township, where he has spent his entire life. He has vivid recollections of pioneer conditions when the homes of the settlers were largely log cabins. There would be an immense fire-place which was used for heating purposes and also served to cook the meals, which were prepared in huge kettles hung from the crane or else in covered iron skillets which were placed among the coals. The first school house in Volinia township was built in 1833 in the district in which Mr. Huff resided, and there he pursued his early education, mastering the tasks assigned in reading, writing, arithmetic and other elementary branches. His training at farm labor was not meager, for his aid was needed in the development and care of the fields, so that he had practical experience when he started out as a farmer on his own account. He remained at home up to the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1872, Miss Eliza J. Wright becoming his wife. She was a daughter of James and Sarah (Giffis) Wright, and was born in Volinia township. Her parents were pioneer settlers of the county and she was early trained to household duties. Mr. and Mrs. Huff began their domestic life in a log house upon his farm, occupying it until the erection of the present substantial and commodious frame residence in 1882. As the years went by three children were added to the family: Amy and Otis were born in the cabin home, and are still living; and Harley, who died in his second year.

The home farm of Mr. Huff embraces two hundred and sixty acres of land, which through care and cultivation has become very productive. He has placed all of the buildings upon his property, including his modern home, his barns and sheds. He has also fenced the place and has plowed and harvested crops which have found a ready sale on the market, thus bringing to him an enlarged income each year. He has also been active in public affairs and for four years served as township treasurer, while for eighteen years he was township supervisor. In all things pertaining to the good of the community he has taken an active and helpful interest, and he was formerly a member of the Volinia Anti-Horse Thief Society, serving as its secretary for thirty years. He yet belongs to the Masonic lodge of Volinia and has the kindly regard of his brethren of the fraternity. A self made man, as the architect of his own fortunes he has builded wisely and well, and his life record proves



what can be accomplished when one possesses laudable ambition and unfaltering determination. He started out in limited financial circumstances but is now one of the prosperous residents of his township.

### GEORGE LONGSDUFF.

While "the race is not always to the swift nor the battle to the strong," the invariable law of destiny accords to tireless energy and indefatigable effort a measure of success which is gratifying and desirable. The truth of this assertion is verified in the life record of such men as George Longsduff, who in his active business career has so directed his efforts that he is now enabled to live retired, making his home in Vandalia. He was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, on the 16th of March, 1826, and has therefore long passed the psalmist's span of three score years and ten. His paternal grandfather, Martin Longsduff, Sr., was a native of Germany, and in that country was reared and married. Crossing the Atlantic to the new world he became one of the early residents of Pennsylvania. In his family were ten children, of whom Martin Longsduff, Jr., was the eldest. He was a native of the same state and was there reared and educated. He was married twice and in 1834 he removed from Pennsylvania to Ohio, taking up his abode in Union township, Logan county, where he secured a tract of land and improved a farm. He remained a resident of that state for almost four decades and came to Michigan in 1872. Here he spent his remaining days, passing away at the age of eighty-five years. In his religious views he was a Lutheran, and he exemplified in his life his belief in the teachings of holy writ. The mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Matilda Quigley, and was a native of Hagerstown, New Jersey, where her girlhood days were passed. She was the second wife of Martin Longsduff, his former union having been with a Miss Searfoss, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth. By the second marriage there were born eleven children, one of whom died in early youth, while ten reached adult age and four of the number, two sons and two daughters, are still living and are residents of Cass county.

Mr. Longsduff, of this review, is the fifth child and third son in the family. He spent the first eight years of his life in the state of his nativity and then accompanied his parents on their removal to Logan county, Ohio, where he remained until he was twenty-one years of age. His educational privileges were those afforded by the common schools, and when not busy with his text-books he aided his father in tilling the soil, caring for the crops and performing such labor as was necessary in the development and cultivation of the home farm. The year 1847 witnessed his arrival in Cass county, and he then started out upon an independent business career. He located first in Penn township, and as it was necessary that he provide for his own support he





Geo Longsduff





Pachel & Longsdorb.





began working by the day, making rails. He also engaged in ditching and in other such work as would yield him an honest living and gain him a start in business life. At the time of his marriage he located on a farm on section 14, Penn township, his home being a little log cabin to which he had to cut a road through the woods for two miles. Not a furrow had been turned or an improvement made on the farm, and in the midst of the green forest he began the arduous task of clearing and cultivating fields. In the course of time he had cut down the trees, grubbed out the stumps and plowed his land. The seed was then planted and in due course of time rich harvests were gathered. He also built a good barn and house, and remained upon his farm until October, 1872. He was practical in his methods, systematic in all that he did, and accomplished through energy and determination and assisted by his estimable wife, an excellent work that has contributed to the general agricultural progress of the county and at the same time brought to him a very desirable competence. In the year 1872 he left his farm and removed to Vandalia, where he has since resided. He began with only eighty acres of land, to which he added forty acres. Subsequently he sold that property and bought one hundred and eighty acres on sections 14, 24, 13 and 23, all, however, being comprised within one tract. After leaving the farm and locating in Vandalia he turned his attention to dealing in grain, fruit and stock, and conducted quite extensive operations in those lines of trade. He was ever watchful of opportunities pointing to success and his diligence, well formulated plans and unremitting attention to his business won for him still further success. Within the last two or three years he has given little attention to farming, simply supervising his landed interests, for he has rented his farm. In connection with his other interests Mr. Longsduff was a promoter of the creamery at Vandalia, and is president of the company. This has proved an important productive industry of the community, furnishing an excellent market for farmers keeping a large number of cows, and at the same time it has been a source of gratifying income to the stockholders.

On the 9th of February, 1851, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Longsduff and Miss Rachel S. Dodge, a daughter of Joseph and Ann (DePuy) Dodge. She was born in New York, near Baldwinsville, and was about eight years of age when she came with her parents to Michigan, the family home being established in Cass county. She has thus spent the greater part of her life here, and to her husband she has been a faithful companion and helpmate on life's journey, ably assisting him by her encouragement and also by her careful management of the household affairs. Unto them was born a son, Charles D., who is now deceased. He married Jennie Mulrine, and they had two daughters, Lucile and Georgiana, both of whom have been well educated in a business way.



Charles D. Longsduff, born January 27, 1861, died September 19, 1892, and was buried in Prospect Hill Cemetery, Cassopolis, Michigan. The funeral was conducted by the Masonic order and was one of the largest ever held in the place, which was an evidence of the high esteem his life had merited, and in which he was held by the whole community. He was kind and obliging in all his business transactions with his neighbors, a kind and indulgent father and husband, and is very much missed by the whole community. At his death he left a wife, two daughters and a host of friends.

The daughter, Lucile, is well educated, having attended the Commercial College of South Bend, Indiana, and was there employed by one of the responsible firms of the city. She is a fine pianist. Georgiana, the second daughter, graduated in the Vandalia High School in the class of 1906, and was the leader of the class. She passed her teacher's examination in the studies before she was eighteen years of age. It is expected by her grandparents to fit her for the teacher's life. The grandparents took these little girls and have reared and educated them and cared for them as if they were their own children. Surely they have fallen into good hands, when Grandfather and Grandmother Longsduff have assumed the care and education of them.

George Longsduff is an earnest advocate of Democratic principles, having supported the party since 1840 and taking an active interest in its work and progress. He has been called to various local offices, serving as supervisor for two years, also as a member of the school board and president of the village of Vandalia for about seven terms, during which time he has given to the village a public spirited and practical administration, resulting beneficially along many lines. He has also been a member of the village board for many years, and throughout his official service his course has been prompted by untiring devotion to the welfare of his community. He has long been an active member of the Masonic fraternity, with which he became identified in 1852. He is now the oldest living Mason initiated in Cass county, being the fourth member received into the first lodge of the county. He acted as worshipful master of Vandalia lodge for thirteen years, and has been very earnest and helpful in his work in connection with the craft. He became a charter member of the lodge at Vandalia, and both he and his wife are members of the Order of the Eastern Star, in which Mrs. Longsduff is now serving as chaplain, while Mr. Longsduff is its treasurer. She belongs to the Christian church, in which she is a very active and helpful worker, and although not a member Mr. Longsduff has contributed liberally to the support of the church and has been active in all things pertaining to the good of the county. His residence in Penn township covers fifty-seven years, and he has been identified with the making of the county from an early epoch in its pioneer existence down to the present era of progress and prosperity. There was



only one public road in the township when he located here. He has ever favored good roads, good schools and in fact all interests that tend to advance the material, intellectual, political, social and moral welfare of the community. In a review of his life history is seen that he has ever been busy and active, and upon the substantial qualities of perseverance and diligence he has placed his dependence with good results.

### JOHN LEWIS ROEBECK.

The farming interests find a worthy representative in John Lewis Roebek, who is living on section 6, Milton township. He has here one hundred and twenty acres of land that is arable and productive, responding readily to the care and cultivation which he bestows upon it, and he has made it a valuable property. Moreover his fidelity to the public good is manifest in various offices which he has ably filled. A native of Germany; he was born in the province of Posen on the 11th of December, 1840. His father, John Roebek, was also a native of that country and came to America about 1873. His last days were spent in Niles, Berrien county, Michigan, where he departed this life when about sixty-five years of age. In early manhood he had married Anna Kruger, who was also born in Germany and died in that country. There were three children in the family, two daughters and a son.

John Lewis Roebek, of this review, was reared in his native country and attended the common schools until fourteen years of age in accordance with the laws of that land. His youth was also given to farm labor and when about twenty-five years of age he entered the employ of the government, being overseer of the government forest reserve until 1871. Thinking that he would have better advantages in the new world and that business opportunities might more readily come to him here, he sailed for the United States in 1871, first locating in Michigan City, Indiana. He scorned no employment that would yield him an honest living and began here by chopping wood. For six years he remained in Michigan City, and then removed to Vandalia, Cass county, Michigan, where he entered the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company as a section hand, being thus engaged for three years. He was then appointed night watchman at the handle factory in Vandalia, occupying that position for two and a half years, after which he purchased a farm in Penn township, comprising eighty acres of land. He then located upon this farm, which he sold after two years, at the end of which time he rented a farm in Calvin township. There he continued to reside for about three years, when he went to Jefferson township, where he again rented land, living on three different farms in that township during a period of eight years. All this time he worked energetically and persistently, and as the result of his earnest labor and his industry he acquired the competence that enabled him to purchase the farm upon which he now resides on section 6, Milton township. Here he owns one hundred and twenty acres of land which has been



made arable and productive by reason of the cultivation which is bestowed upon it. Year after year he has worked hard in order to make his farm a valuable property, and is now enjoying the fruits of his toil in the ownership of richly cultivated fields which annually return to him good harvests.

Mr. Roebeck was married in 1862 to Miss Amelia Hanke, also a native of the province of Posen, Germany. Unto this union have been born ten children: Charles, at home; Anson, a farmer of Berrien county; Frederick, at home; Hermann, of whom mention is later made; Emma, at home; Bertha, the wife of Yust Reum, of Milton township; Augusta, the wife of Wilhelm Reum, of Milton township; Minnie, the wife of Edward Geidemann, who is living in Niles; Hattie, at home; and Catherine, who is engaged in teaching. The family circle yet remains unbroken by the hand of death, and five of the children were born in Cass county. Hermann Roebeck, who was born in Penn township, January 6, 1878, took an active part in politics and was elected recorder of deeds in 1900. He held the office for four years, having been re-elected in 1902. He was township clerk of Milton township at the time he was chosen to the county office, and at all times he has been found faithful and loyal to the trust reposed in him. For one term he was school inspector. In the spring of 1906 he was elected supervisor of Milton township on the Democratic ticket. He now resides in Milton township, although he was engaged in the real estate business in Niles, Michigan. Fraternally he is connected with the Elks lodge at Dowagiac.

John L. Roebeck exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democracy, and has been called upon to fill a number of public positions by those of his fellow townsmen who recognize in him a trustworthy and progressive citizen. He has been justice of the peace for two terms and his decisions were fair and impartial. He was highway commissioner for one term and is now a member of the board of review. Mr. Roebeck has a wide and favorable acquaintance in this county and with pleasure we present the history of his life to the readers of this volume.

### JOHN MARCKLE.

John Marckle, one of the leading and energetic farmers of Milton township, who resides on section 20, was born in Stark county, Ohio, December 25, 1841. His father, Peter Marckle, was a native of Germany, where he was reared and educated. He came to America prior to his marriage and in Ohio was joined in wedlock to Miss Catharine Klein, who died during the early boyhood of her son John. There were three children in the family, of whom Mr. Marckle, of this review, is the second child and eldest son.

He was only six years of age when he accompanied his father on the removal from Ohio to Indiana, locating in St. Joseph county, where





he continued until about twenty years of age. No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for him in his boyhood days, as he worked in field and meadow during the greater part of the year, and in the winter seasons attended school. He then came to Cass county, Michigan, making his way to Milton township, where he worked by the month as a farm hand until after the inauguration of the Civil war. He then enlisted for service in the Union army in 1862 as a member of Company F, Twelfth Michigan Volunteer Infantry. He joined the army as a private, but after about six months was promoted to second sergeant and carried the colors for two years. He was in the battles of Shiloh, Iuka, Hatch's Run and many others, including the engagements at Vicksburg, Mechanicsburg and Little Rock, Arkansas. He reported every day for duty and was always faithful to the call made upon him for any service that contributed to the interests of the army and thus led to the final result which crowned the Union arms. He was more than four years in active service, having enlisted on the 22d of February, 1862, while on the 6th of March, 1866, he was honorably discharged. He proved a brave and loyal soldier on many a southern battlefield and participated in the grand review in Washington, D. C., where the victorious Union troops marched through the streets of the city and passed the reviewing stand where they were cheered by the president and other distinguished men of the nation as well as by thousands of northern people who rejoiced that the war was over and that so many soldiers had been spared.

When the country no longer needed his aid Mr. Marckle returned to Cass county and bought the farm upon which he now resides. He has added to this place until he has two hundred and six acres of land which is well improved. By following the rotation of crops and carefully cultivating his fields he has made his farm very productive, and the rich land returns to him a gratifying annual income from the sale of his harvests.

Mr. Marckle was married in 1867 to Miss Elizabeth Landgraf, a native of Germany and a daughter of Michael Landgraf, who was also born in that country. This union has been blessed with two children, a son and a daughter, Flora, who is now the widow of Charles W. Zeiffer. Mr. Marckle has always taken an active interest in public affairs and does everything in his power to promote the best interests of the community, displaying the same loyalty which he manifested when he followed the old flag on southern battlefields. He has always voted with the Democracy and is firm in support of his honest convictions. He believes that the principles of that party contain the best elements of good government, and he has never wavered in his allegiance thereto. He has been justice of the peace and township treasurer and has held all of the school offices. He served as highway commissioner in an early day and is interested in every movement that pertains to the upbuilding of the schools, the improvement of the roads or the substantial devel-



opment of the county in any direction. He was also a member of the grand jury in 1905. In a review of his life work we note many salient characteristics which are most commendable. Without extraordinary family or pecuniary advantages at the outset of his career he has labored energetically and persistently year after year. He started out when a poor boy, having no capital save his strong determination and willing hands. These qualities have constituted the basis of his success, and as the architect of his own fortunes he has builded wisely and well.

### GEORGE W. SMITH.

In a history devoted to the early settlers and the men who in later years have been factors in the substantial growth, progress and upbuilding of Cass county, mention should be made of George W. Smith, who at an early day in the development of this part of the state took up his abode in Cass county. He now resides on section 16, Milton township, where he has good farming interests, owning and operating one hundred and sixty acres of land, which constitutes a neat and well kept farm. He was born in Kent county, Delaware, January 10, 1831. His father, Manlove Smith, was also a native of that state, and was there reared, married, lived and died, passing away when about sixty years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary M. McKnett, was a native of Delaware, and died when about fifty-eight years of age. In their family were seven children, of whom two passed away in infancy, while five reached manhood or womanhood. Only one daughter is now living.

Mr. Smith is the youngest of this family and was only two years old when his father died, and a little lad of but six summers at the time of his mother's death. Thus left an orphan he was reared by his eldest brother, with whom he remained to the age of sixteen years on the old family homestead in the east. He then started out in life for himself and whatever success he has achieved is attributable entirely to his own enterprise and labors. He worked as a farm hand by the month or day and to some extent was employed in a store owned by his brother at Greenville, Delaware. The opportunities of the new and growing west, however, attracted him, and he resolved to seek his fortune in Michigan. Accordingly he made his way to this state in 1854, settling in Cass county, and for more than a half century he has resided here, being actively connected with its farming interests to the benefit of the county and to the promotion of his own individual resources.

As a companion and helpmate for life's journey Mr. Smith chose Miss Josephine B. Powell, to whom he was married on the 16th of December, 1856, her parents being Thomas and Mariam (Bowman) Powell, who were also natives of Kent county, Delaware. They came to Cass county in 1834, locating in Milton township, when there were few settlers in this part of the state. All around them was wild and



unimproved. The timber was uncut and the land uncultivated, but they cast in their lot with the early settlers and aided in reclaiming this district for the uses of civilization. Mrs. Smith was less than a year old when brought by her parents to Milton township, and has always resided in this county.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Smith located on the old family homestead in Milton township, where they remained for about four years, when they took up their abode upon the farm where Mr. Smith now resides. Here he has lived for forty-six years and the splendid appearance of the place with its well tilled fields, good buildings and modern accessories, is indicative of the practical and enterprising spirit of the owner.

As the years went by six children were born unto Mr. and Mrs. Smith: Truman M., who is now living in Houston, Texas; Thomas F., at home; Redora M., the wife of Arza G. Griffin, who resides in Aurora, Illinois; William C., who married Pearl Clark and is living in Granger, Indiana; Robert G., deceased, and Clarence P., who married Miss Gertrude Abbott and is living in Milton township. All were born in Milton township, Cass county.

Mr. Smith has been a lifelong farmer and is now the owner of one hundred and sixty acres, constituting a well improved farm. He started out in life on his own account empty-handed, but has worked earnestly and persistently, and as the years have gone by has achieved both success and an honored name. He has been identified with the county from its early history, and while carrying on his individual business pursuits has at the same time promoted public progress along lines of substantial advancement. He has taken an active and helpful interest in matters pertaining to the general welfare, and for many years has supported the Republican party. For about sixty years he and his wife have been members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he has held all of the offices, taking an active part in its work and doing all in his power to promote its influence and growth. He has been true to its teachings, and his close adherence to its principles has made his life an upright and honorable one. He has been straightforward in his business dealings, considerate of the rights of others and true to high and manly principles, and as one of the early settlers and successful farmers of the county he certainly deserves mention in this volume.

### WILLIAM E. PARSONS.

William E. Parsons, prominent among the old settlers of Cass county, his home being on section 23, Milton township, has for more than a half century resided in this part of the state. He has seen the country develop from a wild region with only a few white inhabitants to a rich agricultural district containing thousands of good homes and acres of growing towns inhabited by an industrious, prosperous, en-



lightened and progressive people. He, too, has participated in and assisted the slow, persistent work of development which was necessary to produce a change that is so complete that the county of today bears scarcely any resemblance to the district in which he spent his boyhood days.

Mr. Parsons is, however, a native of Milton township, born January 18, 1851. His father, Benjamin Parsons, was a native of Delaware and came to Cass county, Michigan, about 1845, settling in Milton township. He died when forty-five years of age and was long survived by his wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary Abbott and was a native of Delaware. Her death occurred in Milton township in 1892, when she had reached the age of sixty-five years. They were the parents of seven children, one of whom died in infancy, while all the others reached manhood or womanhood and are still living.

William E. Parsons is the second child of the family and was reared in the usual manner of farm lads, no event of special importance occurring to vary the routine of farm labor and school work in his youth. He attended the common district schools, thus acquiring a good practical education, and he has always followed the occupation to which he was reared, engaging in general farming. He has also carried on threshing for about twenty-five years in this county, and has thus become well known here.

Mr. Parsons has taken an active and helpful interest in public affairs, his progressive citizenship standing as an unquestioned fact in his career. He votes with the Democracy and has held many offices in his township. He was treasurer for two years and supervisor for six years, being elected to the latter office for several terms. His entire life has been passed in this county and he is closely identified with its farming interests. He now owns ninety-two acres of good land on section 23, Milton township, and has brought his farm under a high state of cultivation, adding to it modern equipments and so developing the fields that he now annually harvests rich crops.

### JOHN H. YOUNG.

John H. Young, residing on section 9, Milton township, and now filling the position of township treasurer, was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, September 2, 1861. His father, Jacob Young, was a native of Germany and was brought to America when only nine years of age, the family home being established in Ohio. There he was reared to the age of sixteen years, when he removed to Indiana with his parents, George and Catharine Young, who located in St. Joseph county, being among the early families of that part of the state. Having arrived at years of maturity Jacob Young was married there to Miss Catharine Cochler, who was born in Pennsylvania but was reared in St. Joseph county, Indiana, where her people located upon a farm. Mrs. Young





passed away in October, 1903, but Jacob Young is still living. There were three children in the family: Millie, now the wife of Frank Kieffer, of South Bend, Indiana; John H., of this review, and Kittie, who is the wife of William Reaves, of South Bend, Indiana.

John H. Young, the only son of the family, was reared in the county of his nativity, and pursued his education in the Harrison Prairie schools. He remained at home until twenty-eight years of age, assisting in the work of the farm, and the knowledge thus gained of the practical methods of tilling the soil and cultivating the fields enabled him to successfully carry on general farming when he secured a home of his own.

Mr. Young was married in 1889 to Miss Cora Butts, a daughter of Mrs. Mary J. Butts, of Milton township, Cass county, in which locality Mrs. Young was born. Mr. Young has been a resident of Milton township for sixteen years, and has been active and influential in public affairs. He is a staunch supporter of the Democracy, holding office for a number of years. He was elected township treasurer in 1905 and has acted in other local positions. He was also elected highway commissioner but refused to qualify. No public trust reposed in him has ever been betrayed in the slightest degree, for he is ever loyal to the general good and puts forth his best efforts for the welfare and up-building of the community.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Young have been born two children, Charlie and Lloyd. The family home is on a farm of one hundred and seventy acres, all of which Mr. Young cultivates, giving his attention to general agricultural pursuits. In tilling the soil he has followed practical methods and has secured excellent results, and he annually gathers golden harvests as a reward for the care and labor which he bestows upon his place. Socially he is connected with the Knights of the Maccabees and with the Masons. He is also a member of the Methodist church, and these membership relations indicate the character of the man and the principles which govern his conduct and are manifest in his daily life—principles which in every land and clime command respect and awaken confidence.

#### LEWIS C. VAN ANTWERP.

Lewis C. Van Antwerp, who is conducting a meat market in Edwardsburg, was born in Ontwa township, May 10, 1856. His father, Simon Van Antwerp, was a native of New York and became one of the pioneer settlers of Cass county, Michigan, his youth, however, being passed in the Empire state, further mention of whom is made in connection with the sketch of G. H. Redfield on another page of this work.

Upon the old home farm in Ontwa township Lewis C. Van Antwerp spent the first four years of his life. His father then removed to South Bend, Indiana, where his death occurred when the son Lewis



was but eleven years of age. The latter afterward returned to Ontwa township and has since been a resident of Cass county. He devoted his time and energies to agricultural pursuits between the ages of eleven and thirty-six years, and also engaged in operating a threshing machine in his early manhood. About the time he attained his majority he rented land from George Redfield and was engaged in farming for several years. Later he removed to Mason township, where he rented another farm of Mr. Redfield. When his financial resources made other purchase possible he added five acres from Mrs. Joy, and then twenty-six acres of land to the other tract, buying the latter of George Ketchum. All of this was wild and unimproved, but he cleared and cultivated it, transforming it into productive fields. As the years went by his labors brought to him a good financial return and his farm work resulted in the improvement of a splendid property. He resided thereon until 1892, when he removed to Cassopolis, where he embarked in the butchering business, continuing in the trade there for seven years. In 1899 he came to Edwardsburg, where he again opened a meat market, and has since been identified with the business interests of the city in this way.

Mr. Van Antwerp was married in 1883 to Miss Bertha L. Schutt, a daughter of A. S. and Lydia Schutt, and a native of Noble county, Indiana, born July 7, 1858. She resided there with her parents until about ten years of age when, in 1868, the family removed to Elkhart county, Indiana, where Mrs. Van Antwerp lived until she reached womanhood. She has become the mother of two children: Blenn, who was born in Mason township, April 19, 1885, and Harmon, born in Cassopolis, December 9, 1898. The elder was graduated from the high school of Edwardsburg.

Mr. Van Antwerp is a Republican and a member of the Woodmen camp at Edwardsburg. He has little desire for public office, preferring to give his attention to his business affairs, and whatever success he has attained is attributable to his close application, earnest purpose and honorable methods.

### E. F. LEWIS.

E. F. Lewis, who for many years was engaged actively in farm work, but who now rents his land and makes his home in Vandalia, where he took up his abode about 1898, has been associated with events which have molded the pioneer history of the county and have contributed to its later development. He is one of the older native sons of Cass county, his birth having occurred in Newberg township on the 8th of November, 1847. His father, J. W. Lewis, was a native of New York, in which state he was reared, but was married in Ohio, the wedding taking place in Medina county, where he won the hand of Miss Emily Ferguson, a native of that county. In the year 1840 they came to Cass county, Michigan, and settled in Newberg township, where their remaining days were passed. Both had died at a comparatively





Respectfully Yours  
E. F. Lewis





Yours Very Truly  
Narcissus T. Lewis.





early age, the father in his forty-fifth year, while the mother was about thirty-six years of age at the time of her demise. In their family were five sons: Francis S., who, enlisting for service in the Civil war as a defender of the Union in the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, Company I, gave his life for his country at the battle of Stone River in 1863; James H., who also died at the battle of Stone River while serving as a member of the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, to which his brother also belonged; E. F., of this review; Misael B., now living in St. Joseph county, Michigan; and Charles E., who maintains his residence in Pennsylvania.

No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for E. F. Lewis in his boyhood days. He was reared in his native township and attended the common schools, his time being divided between the duties of the schoolroom, the pleasures of the play-ground and the work of the home farm. However, in 1864, he responded to his country's call for aid. His two elder brothers had become soldiers and had given their lives in defense of the Union in the previous year, and E. F. Lewis, although only sixteen years of age, thrilled with the spirit of patriotism, offered his aid to his country, being enrolled with the boys in blue of Company H, Nineteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, as a private. He served until the close of the war, took part in the battle of Savannah, and went with Sherman on the celebrated march to the sea, and through the Carolina campaign. Although he enlisted during the latter part of the struggle he tasted fully the fortunes and experiences of war, and all of the hardships meted out to the soldier. Following the fall of Richmond and the surrender of Lee he took part in the grand review in Washington, D. C., where the victorious Union army marched past the stand upon which the president viewed the troops. It was a glad day for the soldiers, knowing that this meant the close of their military service, which had been long and arduous, and that it also meant that victory had perched upon the Union arms and that the country was not to be dismembered, to the dissatisfaction of the south. Mr. Lewis received his honorable discharge at Detroit, Michigan, and was mustered out at Washington.

Not long after he was again at his work in the fields in Newberg township, being employed for some time as a farm hand by the month. He also engaged in grubbing stumps and any other work necessary for clearing and improving the land. In 1868 he married Miss Narcissus T. Pemberton, a daughter of R. S. and Margaret (Miller) Pemberton.

Reason S. Pemberton died at his son's residence in Marcellus, April 27, 1896, after a long and painful sickness, aged seventy-four years, one month and four days. He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, March 23, 1822, and came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1836, with his uncle, Joseph Pemberton, with whom he made his home, having been left motherless when very young. Like a great many of the early



pioneers, his advantages for getting an education were very poor, and young Reason, like many a poor boy of those days, began to use the axe, the tool that has felled the forests of Michigan, converting the land into vast fields for the present generation. Notwithstanding the meager chances for obtaining an education, he always had a strong desire for learning. Having gained a copy of that important factor in pioneer education, Webster's elementary spelling book, he soon learned to read and spell. That, with the Testament and a few books he borrowed, constituted young Reason's library, which he read and studied by the light of the fireplace. Three months of schooling in an old log schoolhouse in Indiana, where he had gone from Michigan, completed his early education, during which time he put in good work learning to "cipher." After having taught a few terms of school he was married, in 1840, to Margaret Miller, a German girl of thrifty parentage, and with his wife returned to Michigan, where they made their home and lived until the death of Mrs. Pemberton in 1885, at the age of sixty-four years. The hardships and trials of this couple were like those of all pioneers. The log cabin, with its fireplace, the small piece of cleared land, surrounded by the deep tangled wildwood, with its deer, its wolves and its Indians, were all well known to the early pioneers. Twelve children were born to this couple, seven of whom are now living, and all were present at the time of his death but one, Mrs. J. A. Powell, living in Oklahoma. Mr. Pemberton and his wife united with the Christian church at Vandalia during the early days of its organization. In 1855 he became a charter member of the Vandalia F. & A. M., in which organization he remained an active and faithful member till death. He has held, during his career, all the township offices, from supervisor down to constable, and for over twenty years held the important position of justice of the peace. "Uncle Reas," as he was known, had a remarkable memory for retaining dates and events and reproducing them with clearness. In his official capacity he was frequently consulted in matters pertaining to law, and although only self-taught on the subject, his opinions on such matters have been a guide to a great many people. Being a life-long Democrat, he subscribed for and donated to the *National Democrat* during its early struggles for existence, and the paper was always a welcome weekly visitor, furnishing the literary matter for the family.

The funeral services were held at the Christian church in Vandalia, conducted by Rev. George Barrows, and attended by a large number of relatives and friends. The F. & A. M. organizations of Marcellus and Vandalia, with visiting members from Cassopolis and Dowagiac, attended in a body, and with the ceremonies of their order interred the remains in the Vandalia cemetery, there to await the resurrection morn. In his death was lost an honored and respected neighbor, brother and father.



Wisdom and love have ordered all the past,  
All shall be blessedness and joy at last;  
Cast off the cares that have so long oppressed,  
Rest, sweetly rest.

Margaret Pemberton, wife of R. S. Pemberton, Sr., died at her residence in Vandalia, after a short illness. She was the daughter of Jacob and Barbara Miller, and was born in the German state of Hesse Darmstadt, March 10, 1821. In 1832 she came with her parents to America, and the family (father, mother and six children), settled near Fredericksburg, Maryland, where they lived until 1836, when they emigrated to near Cadiz, Henry county, Indiana, where her parents commenced the laborious task of making a farm in the wilderness, in the work of which she bore no small part. In 1840 she was married to R. S. Pemberton, and in 1842 she came with her husband to Penn township, Cass county, Michigan, where she continued to live until her death. After their arrival in Michigan they moved from place to place for a time, but in 1847, they bought land a short distance northeast of this village and began in earnest the experience of the trials and vexations, the joys and freedom of pioneer life. They continued to live on the farm until 1877, when they moved to this village, where they afterward resided. She was the type of a class of pioneers that are fast passing away. She was the mother of twelve children, seven of whom are now living, and excepting one (Barbara), were with her in her last sickness. Traits of character—a cheerful disposition to do the work which fell to her lot, unceasing care for her family, active sympathy for those in affliction—these she possessed to a high degree. The funeral was held at the Disciple church, of which denomination she was a member for forty years, having obeyed the gospel under the ministration of Ruben Wilson in 1845. The burial took place at the graveyard near the village, Elder Brown officiating.

Mr. and Mrs. Lewis began their domestic life upon a farm which he had purchased in Newberg township, and there he carried on general agricultural pursuits for about three years, after which he engaged in digging wells, giving about fifteen years of his time to that business. He then began following the more advanced methods of driving wells, and he has also engaged in farming in Penn township. He bought the property that he now owns about 1875, and he lived upon the place until 1890. He now enjoys a well earned rest in Vandalia, where in 1898 he erected one of the finest residences of the village. He rents his farm and is practically retired from active business, although he is now one of the trustees and stockholders of the Vandalia creamery. He also loans money and in this has been quite successful.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Lewis have been born a son and three daughters: Frank B., born August 12, 1870, who is now engaged in drilling wells in Cass county; and Fanchon D., born October 11, 1885, is the



wife of William D. Kinnick, who is living upon the old homestead. Two daughters are deceased, Birta M., born April 18, 1874, and died May 10, 1874; and Vadie E., born August 7, 1876, and died June 28, 1879. The parents are members of the Christian church, taking an active part in its work and contributing generously to its support. Mr. Lewis has been a life-long resident of Cass county, and has rejoiced in the fact that this county has won a place among the leading counties of the great commonwealth. The result is due to the aggregate endeavor of its many public spirited, energetic and enterprising citizens, in which class he belongs. In politics he is an earnest and unfaltering Republican, and his fellow townsmen have called him to various offices. He acted as supervisor of Penn township for four terms and he is now president of the village of Vandalia, serving for the second term in that position, giving to the city an administration that is characterized by the utmost devotion to the general good and by practical and progressive methods for the benefit of the town. He belongs to the Grand Army of the Republic at Jones, Michigan, W. J. Maple Post, and thus maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades. Indolence and idleness have ever been utterly foreign to his nature, and whatever work he has undertaken, whether in his private business life or in behalf of the community, has been characterized by close application and an unfaltering purpose that has enabled him to carry forward to successful completion the task that has claimed his time and energies.

### ALLISON D. THOMPSON.

Allison D. Thompson is numbered among the old settlers of Cass county and makes his home on section 16, Milton township, where for a long period he has carried on general agricultural pursuits. He has attained the age of seventy-three years, his birth having occurred in Delaware, June 25, 1833. His father, Shelley Thompson, was also a native of Delaware, and in the year 1836 sought a home in the middle west, settling in Milton township, Cass county, Michigan, where he took up land from the government, for at that time much of this portion of the state was still unclaimed by settlers or speculators. The virgin forests stood in their primeval strength, the streams were unbridged and the land uncultivated. Shelley Thompson became one of the pioneers of Cass county and was closely identified with its early history as it was reclaimed for the uses of civilization, and its wild land was transformed into productive fields.

Allison D. Thompson was but three years of age at the time of his parents' removal to the middle west, and was reared upon the old homestead in Milton township. The mode of life at that day was very different, for pioneer conditions existed on all hands, and invention had not brought about the revolution in methods of farm life that is now familiar. His education was acquired in one of the old log school





houses common to that day, and he shared with the family in the hardships of frontier life, assisting in the strenuous task of developing a new farm. He has always remained a resident of Cass county, and the changes which have occurred and the events which have wrought its history have left their impress upon his memory, so that he is well informed concerning the county's development and progress. He has been married twice, his first union being with Miss Julia Adams, by whom he had two children, a son and daughter. The latter is Mrs. Belle Parvis, of South Bend, Indiana, and the son, Jesse, is now deceased. For his second wife, Mr. Thompson chose Mary E. Parvis, whom he wedded in 1870. She was born in Delaware, February 23, 1849, and is a daughter of Solomon and Ellen (Fowler) Parvis, who came to Berrien county, Michigan, in 1860.

For two years after his first marriage Mr. Thompson was a resident of Howard township, and for twelve years lived in Pokagon township, where he was engaged in farming, but the greater part of his life has been spent in Milton township and he is well known as one of its leading settlers and representative agriculturists. Unto him and his wife have been born four children: Bertha, who is now the wife of Bert Kizer, of Niles, Michigan; Arthur, who was born in Berrien county, Michigan, where the parents lived for about two years, his natal day being December 3, 1874. He was reared, however, in Milton township, Cass county, and was educated in the district schools of that township and of Pokagon township. He was married on the 16th of May, 1895, to Miss Mary E. Reid, a daughter of Alexander and Emma (Dupert) Reid. There is one child of this marriage who is yet living, Helen May. Two children of Mr. and Mrs. A. D. Thompson are deceased. Arthur Thompson is now looking after the interests of the home farm, which comprises one hundred and fifty-nine acres of rich land. It is under a high state of cultivation and is improved with many modern equipments and accessories.

Mr. Thompson, of this review, is a member of the Gleaners and his political allegiance is given to the Democracy. He has a very wide and favorable acquaintance in Cass county, and through the years of his residence here has so lived as to win and merit the esteem and good will of all with whom he has been associated. He carried on farming actively for a long period and has now given over the supervision of his farm to his son, while he is leading a more quiet life, his rest being well merited because of his activity in former years.

### HENRY ANDRUS.

Henry Andrus, editor of the *Edwardsburg Argus* and a prominent temperance worker of Michigan, was born in Waterloo township, Lyon county, Kansas, near the town of Wilmington, on the 26th of October, 1861. His paternal grandfather, Hazzard Andrus, was a native of



Kings county, New York, born October 3, 1788, and in 1835 came to Michigan with his family. He had been married in the Empire state in 1824 to Miss Fannie Bishop, and they were the parents of nine children, five of whom are deceased. The living are: James H., of Edwardsburg; Mrs. Porter Lybarker, of Mason township, Cass county; Nelson, of Dayton, Washington; and Riley, who is living at Dayton, Oregon. The grandparents remained residents of Edwardsburg until called to their final rest, Hazzard Andrus passing away on the 3d of March, 1862, while his wife, long surviving him, died January 29, 1894.

James H. Andrus, father of our subject, was born in Ontwa township, at the north bank of Eagle lake, July 30, 1837, and remained a resident of this township until 1860, when he went to Kansas, where he was married on the 7th of October of that year to Miss Cylinda M. Haring, a daughter of Henry and Nancy Haring, who had also removed from Cass county to Kansas in that year. In 1862 Mr. Andrus returned with his family to Michigan, and in the course of years there were born unto him and his wife four children, three sons and a daughter. The latter, Cora M., died July 2, 1877. Those still living are: Henry; William Riley, of Michigan City, Indiana; and George S., of LaCrosse, Wisconsin. The mother, who was a native of New York, born December 9, 1840, was but two years of age when brought by her parents to Michigan, the Haring family being established in Mason township. Her death occurred October 4, 1903.

James H. Andrus enlisted in Company L, Second Michigan Cavalry Volunteers, in 1864, and served till the close of hostilities, when he received his honorable discharge and returned to don the civilian's garb.

Henry Andrus was brought by his parents to Cass county in 1862, the family home being established in Edwardsburg, but after a short time a removal was made to Mason township, and later to Calvin township. In the year 1860, however, the family returned to Edwardsburg. Henry Andrus attended the district schools of Mason and Calvin townships, and following the removal to Edwardsburg continued his education in the high school of this city. At the age of eighteen years he began working in the office of the Edwardsburg *Argus*, then published by John B. Sweetland, and remained in the employ of that gentleman for nearly twenty years, or until the death of Dr. Sweetland on the 19th of February, 1899. He then purchased the printing office of the heirs and has continued the publication of the paper to the present time. He is a well know newspaper man and his journal has a wide circulation, which makes it as well a good advertising medium. He therefore receives a good patronage in that direction, and the *Argus* has proved a profitable investment.

Mr. Andrus is widely known as a leading Prohibitionist of Michigan. Throughout his entire life he has been a strong advocate of the temperance cause, and since attaining his majority has given his ballot for the support of the party that embodies his views on this question.



In 1896 he received the Prohibition nomination for lieutenant governor, and in 1898 was honored by his party with the nomination for auditor general, while in 1902 he was a candidate for representative to the state legislature. He is now serving as a member of the board of education of Edwardsburg and for twelve years has held the position of director. Through the columns of his paper, and individually as well, he has co-operated in many movements for the general good, and is the champion of every plan formulated and measure instituted for the development of his city along the lines of material, individual and moral progress.

On the 31st of December, 1882, Mr. Andrus was united in marriage to Miss Ida E. Kitchen, a native of Columbia county, Pennsylvania, and a daughter of Nelson and Subrina (Eves) Kitchen, who removed with their family to Cass county in the spring of 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Andrus have become the parents of two sons: George R., born October 13, 1883, and Charles H., born June 14, 1894.

#### GEORGE HAMMOND REDFIELD.

George Hammond Redfield, who follows farming and also operates a cream separator business at Edwardsburg, is a native of Ontwa township, born August 21, 1855, and in the years of an active manhood has made a creditable business record. His father, George Redfield, was a native of Connecticut, born October 6, 1796, and in 1800 went with his parents to Ontario county, New York, where he was reared and acquired his education. His youth was spent upon a farm about three miles from Clifton Springs, New York, the famous hospital resort. In 1825 and 1826 he engaged in teaching school in Milledgeville, Georgia, which was then in the heart of the slave country. He afterward returned to his father's farm and aided in its further development and improvement up to the time of his marriage, which was celebrated in Ontario county, New York, on the 9th of January, 1835, the lady of his choice being Miss Julia Mason, of Palmyra, New York. They became the parents of three children, Ann Maria, Julia and Louis H., deceased. Coming to the west, they settled in Ontwa township, Cass county, Michigan, in 1835, and in August, 1848, George Redfield was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife. In September, 1851, he was again married, his second union being with Jane E. Hammond, a daughter of Judge Hammond, of Essex county, New York. She was reared and educated in the Empire state and her death occurred in 1865. By this marriage there was one son and three daughters, the eldest being George Hammond, of this review. His sisters are: Bertha, now the wife of H. E. Bucklen, of Chicago; Myra J., the wife of W. C. Hewitt, a professor in the State Normal School at Oshkosh, Wisconsin, and the author of a work on political science; and Abby, deceased at the age of twenty-six. All of the children of the second marriage were born in Cass county.



On coming to Michigan George Redfield, Sr., took up his abode upon a farm, purchasing eight hundred and four acres of raw land from the government. He cultivated this tract, which was located in the southeastern part of Ontwa township, and in the development of this property contributed largely toward the substantial improvement of the county. His attention was given to agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred October 31, 1887. He was a lifelong Democrat, and in early life took an active part in politics. In 1841 he was elected representative to the state legislature, and in 1842 and 1843 served as state senator. He was also presidential elector in 1844 and in 1845 he was appointed state treasurer by Governor Barry. In 1850 he was appointed secretary of state, and he was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of Michigan. Thus he was most active in public life, and left the impress of his individuality for good upon the measures which have formed the political history of the state. He had a very wide and favorable acquaintance among the distinguished citizens of Michigan, and his name is engraved high on the roll of her honored men.

George Hammond Redfield was reared upon the old farm homestead, where he remained until 1873, when he became active in the operation of his father's grist mill in Jefferson township, there residing until 1878. He then removed to Mason township, locating on a farm which he received from his father, comprising one hundred and sixty acres, which at that time was partially improved.

Mr. Redfield had been married on the 18th of July, 1875, to Miss Julia A. Van Antwerp, a native of Ontwa township, born December 18, 1851, and a daughter of Simon and Louisa (Hewitt) Van Antwerp. The latter was a daughter of Dethic Hewitt, one of the honored pioneer residents of Cass county, who made his home in Edwardsburg and for forty years filled the office of justice of the peace. Simon Van Antwerp, father of Mrs. Redfield, was a native of the Genesee valley, New York, and his wife was born in Pennsylvania. They became pioneer residents of Cass county and the present home of Mr. and Mrs. Redfield is the house in which they ate their first meal after arriving in this county. Mr. Van Antwerp was a Republican and throughout his active business career carried on agricultural pursuits, but at the age of fifty-four years retired from farming and removed to South Bend, Indiana, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1866, when he was sixty-one years of age. They were the parents of six children, two sons and four daughters, of whom Mrs. Redfield was the third in order of birth. The others were: Lynn; Elber, who died in infancy; Louis; Daniel; and Lucy. All were born in Cass county. Mr. Van Antwerp was twice married, his first union being with Nancy Halsted, a native of New York, whom he wedded in Scotchville, New York. They were the parents of three children: Louisa; Jonas, deceased; and Elsie. The wife and mother died in Calhoun county, near Marshall, Michigan, and





later Mr. Van Antwerp married Louisa Hewitt, who became the mother of Mrs. Redfield.

Following his marriage Mr. Redfield settled in Jefferson township, where he lived for three years, and then removed to Mason township, where he made his home until 1904, when he took up his abode in Edwardsburg. He has led a most busy and useful life, winning success as a farmer by the capable manner in which he has cultivated his fields and cared for his crops. He has also operated a creamery, and both branches of his business have proved profitable.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Redfield have been born two sons, but Louis Harold, born August 18, 1877, died on the 10th of December, 1881. The surviving son, George Russell, was born January 8, 1891, on the old homestead farm in Mason township. Mr. Redfield has never faltered in his allegiance to the Democracy, supporting that party since age gave to him the right of franchise. He was justice of the peace in Mason township for twenty-two years, was township clerk for six years and was also township treasurer. He has also been a member of the township board, has taken a most active interest in politics, has proved a capable officer and has done everything in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of his party. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias lodge at Bristol, Indiana, and to the Maccabees tent at Union, Michigan, and to the Michigan State Grange, and his wife also holds membership relations with the last two. Mr. Redfield is a worthy and prominent representative of an honored pioneer family and has carried forward the work which was instituted by his father, becoming through the careful direction of his business interests one of the substantial citizens of this part of the state.

### ALFRED SHOCKLEY.

In a review of the history of the county back to pioneer times it will be found that Alfred Shockley was a resident here in the early days and he now makes his home on section 9, Milton township, where he has a good farming property. He has passed the seventy-seventh milestone on life's journey, his birth having occurred in Sussex county, Delaware, on the 17th of June, 1829. His father, Littleton Shockley, was a native of Maryland, where he was reared. By occupation he was a farmer, thus providing for his family. In the year 1833 he came westward to Michigan, settling in Milton township, Cass county, where he took up land from the government. Michigan was still under territorial rule, and there were more Indians than white people in the state. The greater part of the land was still unclaimed and the work of improvement and development had scarcely been begun. At long distances could be seen a pioneer cabin to show that an attempt was made to claim the district for the uses of civilization. Mr. Shockley cast in his lot with the early settlers and shared in the arduous task of reclaiming the re-



gion and developing a new farm. When quite young he was left an orphan and he lost all trace of his people, so that little is known concerning the ancestral history of the family. His death occurred in the '80s, and thus passed away one of the worthy pioneer settlers of the community. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Emily Messick, was a native of Delaware and was there reared. She, too, reached an advanced age, passing away in her eighty-second year. There were eight children in the family, four of whom reached adult age.

Alfred Shockley was the sixth in order of birth and was a little lad of five summers when brought to Cass county, Michigan, by his parents. He was reared in Milton township and early became familiar with the experiences of pioneer life. The family had removed from Delaware to Richmond, Indiana, when he was only a year old, and in 1833 they came to Cass county, since which time the family name has figured in the records of this part of the state and has been a synonym for good citizenship and for progressiveness. The Indians were numerous in this section of the state during his boyhood days and he has many times seen wigwams and has had in his possession various things made by the Indians. He came to know much of their manners and customs of living and in course of time saw them supplanted by the white race, while they sought reservations farther west. His education was acquired in one of the old-time log school houses, in which the methods of teaching were primitive, as were the furnishings of the little building. He assisted on the farm when he became old enough and remained upon the home place until his father died. On the 16th of September, 1861, in response to the country's call for aid, Mr. Shockley offered his services and was enrolled as a member of Company L, Second Michigan Cavalry. He served as a private until August, 1865, having re-enlisted in the same company in 1862, continuing with the command until after the cessation of hostilities. He was offered a promotion but would not accept it, content to do his duty in the ranks. He drove a team most of the time and was with the Army of the Cumberland.

After receiving his final discharge at Jackson, Michigan, Mr. Shockley returned to his old home in Milton township, Cass county, and engaged in general farming on the place where he now resides. He made further preparation for having a home of his own by his marriage on the 5th of November, 1865, to Miss Victoria Bower, the only child of John and Mary (Gardner) Bower and a native of Goshen, Indiana. She was reared, however, in Niles, Michigan. Since the war Mr. Shockley has resided continuously in the home which he now occupies, with the exception of one year spent in Niles. His farm comprises one hundred and thirteen acres of land, which is rich and productive and which he now rents, thus leaving the active work of the fields to others. As the years went by the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Shockley was blessed with eleven children: Addie, now the wife of James W. Brown, who resides in Clay township, Elkhart county, Indiana; Emily J., who has



passed away; Elizabeth E., the wife of Jehu Huff, of Niles; Elias J.; Alfred C., a member of the police of Niles; Victoria May, the wife of William Needles, of Milton township; George B., who is living in Milton township; Sylvester W., of Niles, who served for three years with the regular army in the Philippines; Charles H., who is a rural mail carrier on route No. 1 from Niles; Eva E., the wife of Julius Leech, of Milton township; and Cora A., who is at home. All of the family were born on the farm where Mr. and Mrs. Shockley now reside.

In his political affiliations Mr. Shockley is a Democrat and has served as constable and as a school officer in an early day. He has been a resident of the county for seventy-three years and well may he be numbered among its pioneers, having aided in making the county what it is to-day. He has been active in its upbuilding and development and has done much hard work in clearing land and promoting its agricultural interests, especially in his boyhood, youth and earlier manhood. He is now the oldest settler of Milton township and is well known in the county as a man of genuine worth, whose life has been well spent. He has always been busy and energetic and his life of usefulness has won for him the esteem and confidence of those with whom he has been associated. Almost three-quarters of a century have passed since Mr. Shockley came to this county to cast in his lot with its pioneers. People of the present time can scarcely realize the struggles and dangers which attended the early settlers, the heroism and self-sacrifice of lives passed upon the borders of civilization, the hardships endured, the difficulties overcome. These tales of the early days read almost like a romance to those who have known only the modern prosperity and conveniences. To the pioneer of the early times, far removed from the privileges and conveniences of city or town, the struggle for existence was a stern and hard one and these men and women must have possessed indomitable energy and sterling worth of character, as well as marked physical courage, when they voluntarily selected such a life and successfully fought its battles under such circumstances as prevailed in the northwest.

#### M. H. CRISWELL, M. D.

It is contended by many that the practice of medicine is the most important work to which a man may direct his energies, and all accord the profession high rank. Not only must the successful physician possess broad and accurate knowledge concerning the great principles which underlie the medical and surgical science, but he must also possess a broad humanitarian spirit, a ready sympathy and a cheerful nature which inspires hope and courage and proves a valued supplement to his technical knowledge. In these qualities Dr. Criswell of Cassopolis is well equipped. A native of Knox county, Ohio, he was born on the 10th of August, 1863, his parents being Benjamin F. and Mary E. (Walker) Criswell, the former a native of Stark county, Ohio, and the



latter of Fredericktown, Knox county. The father was a merchant tailor by trade and devoted his life to that occupation, passing away at Akron, Ohio, when seventy-one years of age. He was of Scotch lineage. His wife died when only forty-one years of age. In their family were six children, of whom one died in infancy.

Dr. Criswell is the youngest of the surviving members of the family and his youth was passed in Canton, Ohio, where he acquired his literary education as a public school student. He began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. A. V. Smith at Canton and subsequently spent one term as a student in a medical college. He afterward devoted three years to the business of a traveling salesman, and in 1887 he resumed his medical studies and was graduated from the Homeopathic College in Chicago with the class of 1891. He then located for practice in Edwardsburg, Michigan, where he remained for about nine years, when he removed to Cassopolis in 1900. Here he has since been located, and his business has reached gratifying proportions, as he has demonstrated his ability to cope with the intricate problems which continually confront the physician in his efforts to check the ravages of disease and restore health. He is a member of the Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan Medical Associations and also the American Medical Association, and through the reports of those bodies he keeps in touch with what is being done in the line of medical and surgical practice. He is quick to adopt any new method or idea which he believes will prove of practical benefit in his work and at the same time he is slow to discard the old and time-tried methods whose value has been proven.

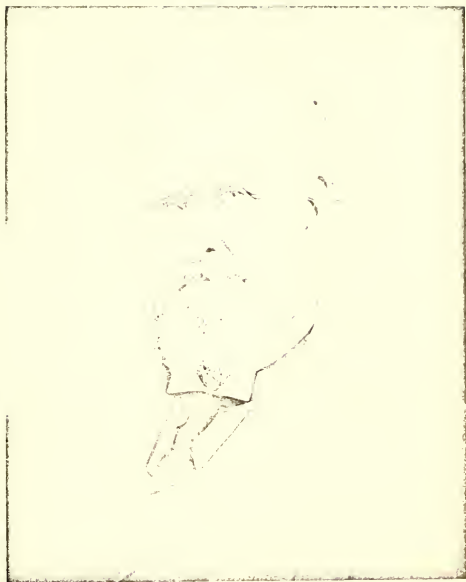
In 1891 occurred the marriage of Dr. Criswell and Miss Kate Stophlet, a daughter of David Stophlet. In social circles they occupy an enviable position, the hospitality of the best homes of Cassopolis and vicinity being extended them. Dr. Criswell is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Knights of the Maccabees, of the Modern Woodmen of America, and he gives his political support to those men who are pledged to support the principles of the Republican party. For fourteen years he has practiced in Michigan with constantly growing success, and in Cass county is accorded a position of prominence among the representatives of his chosen profession.

### LOT BONINE.

Few men are more prominent or more widely known in Penn township than Lot Bonine, who has been an important factor in agricultural circles, having conducted extensive interests as a stock raiser, especially in the line of the sheep industry. In him are embraced the characteristics of an unbending integrity, unabating energy and industry that never flags, and while capably conducting his business affairs he is at the same time recognized as a public spirited citizen, thoroughly inter-







Lot, Bonine



ested in whatever tends to promote the welfare of his adopted county. He is a western man by birth and training, and in his life has exemplified the spirit which has led to the rapid and substantial upbuilding of this section of the country. He lives on section 34, Penn township, and is numbered among the old settlers of the county. His birth occurred in Richmond, Wayne county, Indiana, on the 18th of July, 1825. His father, Isaac Bonine, was a native of Tennessee, born at the family home on the Holstein river. The family is of French descent, and the paternal grandfather was Daniel Bonine, who for many years resided in Tennessee. There Isaac Bonine was reared and it was subsequent to his marriage that he sought a home in Indiana, casting in his lot with the pioneer settlers of Wayne county. Again he took up his abode upon the frontier, when in 1840 he came to Cass county, Michigan, locating in Penn township. He then purchased a tract of land, a part of which had been improved, and he at once began the task of its further development and cultivation. In his work he prospered, and as his financial resources permitted he purchased more land from time to time, becoming the holder of extensive realty possessions. He was born and reared in the faith of the Society of Friends (Quakers) and was very active and earnest in the church work. He manifested the kindly, considerate and gentle spirit so characteristic of the followers of that sect, and he bore an unassailable reputation for integrity, not only in business, but in all life's relations as well. He voted with the Whig party until its dissolution, when he joined the ranks of the Republican party, continuing one of its stalwart supporters until his demise. He was called to the office of highway commissioner, but was never an aspirant for the honors nor emoluments of office, content to do his public service as a private citizen. He married Miss Sarah Tolbert, also a native of Tennessee, and, like her husband, a birthright Quaker. She was a daughter of Jacob Tolbert and was of English lineage, so that there is an intermixture of French and English blood in the veins of our subject. Isaac Bonine lived to be about eighty-three years of age, while his wife reached the age of eighty-two years, and in the passing of this venerable couple Cass county lost two of its most esteemed pioneer settlers. In their family were eleven children, eight sons and three daughters, of whom two died in childhood.

Lot Bonine was the sixth in order of birth and is the only one now living. He was fifteen years of age when he came to Cass county, Michigan, with his parents in 1840. He had gained his education in the schools of Richmond, Indiana, and after coming to Michigan he spent the winter months as a student in a little log schoolhouse, which was a typical "temple of learning" of a frontier district. Throughout the remainder of the year his time and energies were given to farm work, as he took his place in the fields when the work of early spring planting was begun. In fact he assisted in the work of clearing and



developing the bonie farm, upon which he remained until the time of his marriage, which was celebrated in 1845, this being one of the early weddings of the county. The lady of his choice was Miss Susan Donnell, who died a number of years later. There had been six children born of that union, of whom five are still living, namely: Jonathan D., John N., Sarah L., James M. and Rose E. The deceased daughter was Estella. After losing his first wife Mr. Bonine was again married, his second union being with Miss Amanda I. Price, a daughter of James and Rose A. (Emery) Price. Her father was born in Clark county, Ohio, near Dayton, and came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1829, locating in what is now Penn township, as one of its pioneer settlers. Michigan was still under territorial rule at that period. It required men of considerable courage and determination to brave the dangers and hardships of pioneer life in a country where the work of improvement had as yet been scarcely begun. There were large bands of Indians still in the state, the forests were uncut, the streams unbridged, and the prairies uncultivated. Mr. Price belonged to that class of honored pioneer residents to whom the state owes a debt of gratitude for what they accomplished in the early development of the commonwealth. He gave his attention to farming and was recognized as one of the leading early residents of Cass county. His father was John Price, a carpenter by trade, who was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, but was reared in New Jersey, where he resided until his removal to Ohio, whence he came to Cass county in 1828. Mr. and Mrs. Bonine have become the parents of two daughters, but one, Effie I., is now deceased. The other, Arlie I. Bonine, is living in Penn township, and is the wife of James O. Graham. She graduated in the class of 1901 in the Vandalia High School.

At the time of his marriage Lot Bonine and his bride began house-keeping in a little log cabin which stood upon a tract of land in Penn township. There he lived for about a year, devoting his time to the cultivation of the farm and then removing to his father-in-law's farm, upon which he lived for two years. Following the discovery of gold in California he was attracted to that state by its mining and other business opportunities, and went via New York and the isthmus in 1851, but after a year spent in California he returned to Cass county and once more settled in Penn township, locating upon the farm on which he now lives in that year—1853. Again his home was a log cabin, but though it was of small dimensions it sheltered brave hearts and willing hands. With determined courage to make the most of his opportunities Mr. Bonine began clearing his land, which he had owned from the time that he was eighteen years of age. He now has a valuable farm property of one hundred and sixty acres, which he has transformed from a raw state into one of rich fertility and productiveness. He has added many modern improvements, including good buildings and fences and the latest improved machinery. In connection with



the tilling of the soil he has been largely interested in the raising of stock, making a specialty of sheep, having had sheep upon his farm for over sixty years.

Mr. Bonine votes with the Republican party, to which he has given earnest and stalwart support since its organization, while previous to that time he was an old-line Whig. He has held a number of local offices including that of highway commissioner and has opened up several roads in his township. In public affairs he has been deeply interested and his co-operation could always be counted upon as a helpful measure. He has ever worked for the good of the county, in which he has now lived for sixty-five years, and he has paid large sums in taxes, whereby the work of public improvement has been carried on. He assisted in building the school house at Vandalia and the cause of education finds in him a warm friend. He is also a member of the Friends church and his life has been in conformity with its teachings and faith. There have been many interesting chapters in his record because of the connection with pioneer experiences, and also by reason of his sojourn in the far west in the early days of mining excitement there. Throughout much of his life, however, his labors have been concentrated entirely upon agricultural and stock raising interests and he has found ample opportunity for the exercise of his talents in the every-day duties of life. He has won success through earnest and persistent labor, and moreover he is rich in the more desirable qualities of character—the integrity and justice and consideration which work for honorable manhood and have won respect and esteem in every land and clime.

#### GEORGE W. GARD.

Cass county figures as one of the most attractive, progressive and prosperous divisions of the state of Michigan, justly claiming a high order of citizenship and a spirit of enterprise which is certain to conserve consecutive development and marked advancement in the material upbuilding of the section. The county has been and is signally favored in the class of men who have controlled its affairs in official capacity and in this connection the subject of this review demands representation as one who has served the county faithfully and well in positions of distinct trust and responsibility. He is now filling the office of county treasurer, to which he has been elected for a second term. His birth occurred in Volinia township April 4, 1848, and he is a representative of one of the honored pioneer families of this portion of the state. His paternal grandfather, Jonathan Gard, was born in Ohio and became a pioneer resident of Cass county. He had lived for some time in Indiana and on removing to Cass county settled on what is known to this day as Gard's Prairie. There he entered land and improved a farm, remaining there up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was fifty-five years of age. His son, M. J. Gard, was born in Indiana and came with his





father to Cass county in 1829, being about seven years of age at the time of the removal. He was therefore reared and educated here and almost his entire life was passed in Volinia township, where he died when more than seventy-five years of age. He was a prominent citizen, who held all the offices in the township, including that of supervisor, while for many years he was township clerk. His study of the political issues and questions of the day led him to give a stalwart support to the Republican party from the time of its organization until his death. Prior to its formation he had voted with the Whig party. In his fraternal relations he was a Mason. His wife bore the maiden name of Olive Green and her death occurred when her son George was but three years of age. The family was well known in the county and the name of Gard has been closely interwoven with the history of development and progress here from early pioneer times. George W. Gard was the only child born unto M. J. and Olive (Green) Gard, but the father was a second time married, his second union being with Susan Fox, by whom he had seven children.

In taking up the personal history of George W. Gard we present to our readers the life record of one who is very widely and favorably known in this part of the state. He was reared and educated in his native township and acquired his education in the common schools. He afterward engaged in teaching school, which profession he followed for one hundred and twenty-two months, devoting the winter seasons to that work, while in the summer months he engaged in farming. He had charge of the largest district school in the county. There was an assistant teacher and an enrollment of ninety-seven pupils. His fitness for leadership and for public service also led to his selection for various offices. He served as supervisor for nine years, was justice of the peace for fourteen years and also township clerk. In 1902 he was elected county treasurer and discharged his duties with such ability and fidelity that in 1904 he was re-elected and is still holding the office.

Mr. Gard was married in 1872 to Miss Rachel Kirby, a daughter of the Rev. John and Mary (Rouse) Kirby and a native of St. Joseph county, Michigan. There is but one living child of this marriage, Olive, who is now acting as bookkeeper for Mr. Smith in Cassopolis. The son, Manley B., died at the age of thirteen years.

Mr. Gard in connection with his property in Cassopolis owns a farm of eighty acres and the income therefrom, together with his salary, enables him to provide a very comfortable living for his family. He is a stalwart Republican, unfaltering in his devotion to the principles of the party, and in addition to the other offices which he has filled he has served as secretary of the schools of the county in 1888-9. He is also prominent in Masonic circles, belonging to the Blue Lodge of Volinia, No. 227, also Kingsbury Chapter at Cassopolis, No. 78, and he was a charter member of the Knights of the Maccabees lodge at Volinia. While acting as justice of the peace he settled more cases by compromis-



ing than in any other way, always advising such a plan rather than recourse to the courts. In all of his public service he has been actuated by an earnest desire to serve his constituents faithfully and well and to promote the general good of the community which he has represented. Men know him as a gentleman of unfaltering honor and integrity, and with pleasure we present the record of his life to our readers.

### CHARLES O. HARMON.

Charles O. Harmon, who since 1898 has been numbered among the representative citizens of Cassopolis, where he is now engaged in the practice of law and also in the abstract business, was born in Porter township, Cass county, on the 6th of March, 1866. His father, John B. Harmon, was a native of Wabash county, Indiana, and came to this county with his parents when about six months old. He was reared in Porter township and became a teacher by profession, following that calling for a long period and contributing in substantial measure to the intellectual progress of his community. He was married in Porter township to Miss Catherine Eby, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Gabriel and Caroline (Wagner) Eby, who were early settlers of Porter township, coming to Cass county in 1848. Her father still resides in that township, being one of the honored pioneer settlers and venerable citizens of his community. John B. Harmon, the father of our subject, was deeply interested in politics and for about eighteen years served as supervisor of his township. In 1898 he was elected county clerk and served in that office for two years and one month, when his official service was terminated in death on the 28th of June, 1901. He was a most earnest and zealous advocate of Republican principles, never faltering in his allegiance to the party. In the family were four children.

Charles O. Harmon, the eldest, was reared in Porter township, where the family was established in early pioneer days, his grandfather, William Harmon, having been one of the earliest settlers of Cass county, where he followed the occupation of farming throughout the remainder of his life. He was of German lineage. Mr. Harmon of this review acquired his early education in the public schools and afterward attended the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana. He taught school to a considerable extent between the ages of sixteen and twenty-two years, being thus closely associated with intellectual progress in Cass county. His fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, called him to public office and he was chosen register of deeds in 1888. He entered upon the duties of the position on the 1st of January, 1889, when only twenty-three years of age, and capably served until the 1st of January, 1893, when he retired from office as he had entered it—with the confidence and good will of all concerned. He then went to the department of state at Lansing and occupied a position in the compiling room until July, 1896. During that time he devoted his



leisure hours to the study of law and was admitted to the bar at Lansing, after which he resigned his position there and removed to Dowagiac, Michigan, where he opened an office and entered upon general law practice. In December of the same year he removed to Marcellus, Michigan, where he remained until November, 1898, and then came to Cassopolis, where he entered into partnership with Judge Harsen D. Smith. In December of the same year they bought the abstract books of Cass county. This partnership was continued until 1901, when Mr. Harmon purchased Judge Smith's interest in the abstract business. In April of that year he was elected county clerk to fill the vacancy caused by the death of his father and served throughout the remainder of the term, or until the 31st of December, 1902, since which time he has devoted his attention to the abstract business and the practice of law. He has thoroughly qualified himself for the legal profession and his labors have been attended with the success that results from close diligence, unremitting effort and marked capability in handling the intricate problems that continually confront the lawyer and judge.

On the 6th of March, 1889, Mr. Harmon was married to Miss Catherine Greenawalt, a daughter of Daniel S. and Rebecca (Planck) Greenawalt, who was born in Newberg township, Cass county. Her parents were early settlers of Cass county, Michigan. By her marriage Mrs. Harmon has become the mother of two children, but one died in infancy, while Charles Maxwell is still at home.

Fraternally Mr. Harmon is connected with the Masonic lodge and chapter at Cassopolis and also the Knights of Pythias, Pierian Lodge, No. 126, and in politics he has been an earnest Republican since age gave to him the right of franchise. He is likewise a prominent member of the Baptist church, active in its work and serving as superintendent of the Sunday-school. Its teachings have been a permeating influence in his life and he has done all in his power to promote the church work and extend its influence. His business integrity is above question and in citizenship and in social life he has displayed those sterling traits of character which in every land and clime command respect and confidence.

### ROBERT DOOL.

Among the enterprising farmers of the county is numbered Robert Dool, living on section 3, Jefferson township. His birth occurred in the province of Ontario, Canada, near the St. Lawrence river, on the 21st of June, 1838, and he comes of Scotch descent. His father, William Dool, was a native of Scotland and was a son of Thomas Dool, whose birth occurred in the same country. He was a freeholder of Scotland and a man of considerable prominence and influence in his community. William Dool came to America. He married Miss Hester Dobson, and unto them were born ten children, nine sons and one daughter.

Robert Dool, the fifth in order of birth in this family, was reared



in his native land and acquired his education in the common schools. At the age of twenty-two years he went upon the lakes as foreman on an American express boat and was thus employed for two seasons. In 1863 he came to Cass county, locating in Penn township, where he purchased a farm, upon which he resided continuously for about thirteen years, or until 1876, when he sold that property and bought land on section 14, Jefferson township. His time and energies were devoted to its further improvement and development until about 1901, when he located upon the farm where he now lives, on section 3, Jefferson township. His landed holdings are now extensive, comprising four hundred and seventy-two acres, of which one hundred and sixteen acres are in LaGrange township. He carries on the work of the farm himself and it is a splendid property, the land being very productive and responding readily to the cultivation which he bestows upon it. His fields are well tilled and everything about the place is kept in good repair, showing the careful supervision and painstaking efforts of an enterprising owner.

In 1880 Mr. Dool was united in marriage to Miss Georgiana Hafer, a daughter of Jacob Hafer. They have become the parents of ten children: Bert, Raymond, Theo, Fred, Charles, Ina May, Georgiana, Myrtle, Keo, and Robert. All were born in Jefferson township and were here reared. Bert is now a resident of Seattle, while Theo is married and resides in Vicksburg. The others, however, are still under the parental roof and most of them are attending school.

Since age gave to Mr. Dool the right of franchise he has been a supporter of Democratic principles and has taken an active and helpful part in the work of the party. He is, however, somewhat liberal in his views, being never a bitter partisan. He was elected supervisor of Jefferson township in 1889 and filled the office for eleven years, his reelection being proof of the trust reposed in him by his fellow townsmen and his fidelity thereto. He was also superintendent of the poor for three years. Forty-two years have come and gone since he arrived in this county, during which period he has directed his labors along well-defined lines of business activity. He has been energetic, prompt and notably reliable and has manifested a genius for devising and executing the right thing at the right time. Moreover he has an excellent fund of that quality of common sense, which is too often lacking, and which proves the reason of failure in many a life record. Added to this he has displayed keen perception and honesty of purpose, and thus as the years have gone by he has worked his way upward from an humble financial position to one of affluence.

#### HENRY BLAKELY HICKS.

Henry Blakely Hicks is well known as a representative of farming interests in Jefferson township, his home being on section 31, where he owns and cultivates two hundred and forty acres of land. This consti-





tutes a well improved and valuable farm, which in its thrifty appearance indicates his careful supervision and practical progressive methods. He realizes that diligence and close application are the basis of all desirable success and through this means he has won the prosperity which he is to-day enjoying.

A native son of the county, Mr. Hicks was born in Milton township on the 15th of October, 1845, and is a son of Richard V. and Catherine (Ullery) Hicks. The father was a native of England and spent the first seventeen years of his life in that country, acquiring a good education there. Hearing favorable reports concerning opportunities and advantages in the new world, he resolved to try his fortune here and crossed the Atlantic to the United States in 1837, making his way direct to Cass county, Michigan, where he first located in Ontwa township. He was married, however, in Shelby county, Ohio, and afterward took up his abode in Milton township, Cass county, Michigan, where he reared his family. He has for many years been a resident of Milton township, and now makes his home on section 12. He has been closely identified with the upbuilding and progress of the county, where he has lived for almost seventy years, during which time great and important changes have occurred as this district of Michigan has put aside all the evidences of frontier life and emerged into modern civilization, great improvement being shown in all lines of business development as well as in the intellectual progress of the county. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Catherine Ullery and was born in Ohio, lived to be seventy years of age.

Unto this worthy couple were born nine children, of whom Henry Blakely Hicks is the second in order of birth. He was reared in Milton township and at the usual age began his education, attending district school No. 1 in Milton township. There he mastered the elementary branches of learning, which well qualified him to meet the practical and responsible duties of his business career. Through the summer months he aided in the farm work, remaining at home after he had attained his majority and carrying on the work of further development and progress here for seventeen years. He then purchased his present farm in 1880, and in 1891 he located thereon and has since made it his home.

February 10, 1891, Mr. Hicks was united in marriage to Miss Kate L. Miller, a daughter of Anton and Elizabeth (Herald) Miller and a native of Milton township, Cass county. She was born May 1, 1866, and was educated in the common schools, also a student at the Dowagiac high school. She is a lady of more than ordinary education and can speak fluently the English, German and French languages. She is a lady who loves good books and is by nature a poet. Her best companions are the best of literature. Her father, Anton L. Miller, was born in Ravensburg, Wurtemberg, Germany, June 16, 1821, and died June 20, 1896. He was reared in Germany and educated in the national schools. He was thirty-five years of age when he came to America.



He was a stonemason by trade, but was also a successful agriculturist. He was a kind and generous man and a Roman Catholic in religion. Mother Miller was born September 26, 1833, and died October 14, 1885. She was born in Schifferstadt, Bavaria, Germany, and was a young woman of twenty when she came to America. She was a devout Catholic. Mrs. Hicks is a member of the Royal Neighbors. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hicks have been born a daughter and son: Hazel A., who is attending school in the eighth grade and who takes vocal and instrumental music; and Henry B., who was seven years of age on the 2nd of October, 1905.

The family have a pleasant and attractive home on section 31, Jefferson township, where Mr. Hicks owns two hundred and forty acres of land that is rich and arable. He has placed excellent improvements upon the property and everything about the farm is kept in good repair, while the latest improved machinery is used in tilling the soil and caring for the crops. A glance from the passerby would indicate that the owner is a man of progressive spirit, practical and systematic in his work. There is every evidence of careful and painstaking supervision, and in his business Mr. Hicks has prospered, being now one of the energetic men of his community, whose labors have been crowned with the acquirement of a valuable farm. He votes with the Democracy, keeps well informed on questions and issues of the day and has taken an active interest in the work of the party, for he believes that its principles contain the best elements of good government. He was supervisor of Milton township for four years and in 1902 was elected supervisor of Jefferson township, to which office he was again elected in 1905, so that he is the present incumbent, while in Milton township he was also a highway commissioner. He has been a resident of Cass county throughout his entire life, covering a period of sixty years, and his labors have been a resultant factor in bringing about its present advancement. The character of Mr. Hicks is indicated by the fact that he is a Mason in good standing, his life being an exemplification of the teachings and tenets of the craft, which through many centuries has inculcated principles of mutual helpfulness and brotherly kindness among its followers.

### WILLIAM SALISBURY.

Upon a farm on section 5, Jefferson township, resides William Salisbury, who is numbered among the old settlers and venerable citizens of Cass county. He has traveled life's journey for more than eighty-two years and has been a resident of Cass county for more than the allotted psalmist's span of three score years and ten, having come to this county seventy-two years ago. Respected and honored by all who know him and with a wide acquaintance, his life record cannot fail to prove of interest to our many readers and with pleasure we present his history in this volume. He was born in Huron county, Ohio, August



8, 1823. His paternal grandfather, Emanuel Salisbury, removed from the east to Ohio, where his last days were passed. His father, Robert Salisbury, was a native of New York, where he was reared and married, and in pioneer times he became a resident of Ohio. Removing from the Buckeye state to Michigan he settled in Howard township, Cass county, where he took up land from the government. Much of the county was still unclaimed and he cast in his lot with those who have borne the hardships and privations of a frontier existence and have planted the seeds of civilization and prosperity now enjoyed by the representatives of a later generation. He improved a farm and remained upon the old homestead up to the time of his death, which occurred about 1866. There was only one store and one grocery in Niles at the time of his arrival here. It was a long distance to market and mill and the settlers had to depend largely upon what they could produce, not only for food but also for clothing. Luxuries were few and oftentimes comforts were denied, but it was a day in which hospitality reigned supreme, the latch string ever hanging out, while a cordial welcome was extended to friend, neighbor or stranger. Robert Salisbury was united in marriage to Miss Martha Olmstead, likewise a native of the Empire state. Her death occurred in Howard township, Cass county, when she was about sixty-six years of age. In the family of this worthy couple were eleven children, four daughters and seven sons, all of whom grew to manhood or womanhood.

William Salisbury, the sixth child and the only surviving member of the family, remained a resident of Ohio during the first ten years of his life, and then came with his parents to Cass county, the family home being established in Howard township, where they lived in a pioneer cabin, sharing in the hardships, privations and dangers incident to the establishment of a home in a frontier district. Only a short time before had the Indians been led to leave their hunting grounds in this part of the state and seek new fields in which to range and ply their customary pursuits of hunting and fishing. In fact Mr. Salisbury has seen many specimens of the red men in this part of the state. There were also various kinds of wild animals, while deer and other kinds of wild game were to be had in abundance by the settler who was a good shot. Few roads had been laid out, and at certain seasons in the year these were almost impassable, especially during the time of the spring rains. It was considered a big undertaking to go to mill and market in those days and the time of the settlers was mostly given to the arduous task of clearing away trees or brush and improving and cultivating the fields. William Salisbury acquired his education in a log school house seated with slab benches and heated by a fire-place. Reading, writing, arithmetic and sometimes geography and grammar were taught and the session of the school was held for only a few months during the winter season when the children's aid was not needed upon the home farm, for



crops had been harvested and the work of the farm was practically over until the coming of another spring. Mr. Salisbury remained at home until twenty-two years of age, doing his share in the work of the fields, and then started out in life on his own account. He was employed by the month as a farm hand for a time and then with the money which he had saved from his earnings he bought a tract of land in Jefferson township, which was entirely raw and undeveloped, but he at once began the task of clearing, plowing and planting, and in due course of time had some well cultivated fields. He resided upon that property from 1845 until 1866, when he purchased the farm upon which he now resides and which has been his home through forty consecutive years. A great change has been wrought in its appearance, as he has cleared the land and placed it under cultivation, adding substantial buildings and all modern equipments.

On the 21st of October, 1845, Mr. Salisbury was married to Miss Caroline J. Milliman, a native of Ohio, who came to Cass county in 1842. They have become the parents of four children, who are yet living: Anne, the wife of Henry Messenger, of Cassopolis; Eliza, who is the wife of James H. Farnum and also lives in Cassopolis; Arthena M., the wife of Willet Verry, who is living in California; and Guy L., of Chicago. After losing his first wife Mr. Salisbury was again married, his second union being with Miss Anna Cissna, a daughter of Joseph Cissna, who was born in Detroit, Michigan, is of French descent and is now living at the very advanced age of ninety-seven years.

Mr. Salisbury has been a resident of Cass county for seventy-two years and has aided in making the county what it is to-day, one of the leading sections of this great commonwealth. He has always voted for men and measures rather than party and has held various local offices. He served on the school board for twenty-two years and has always taken an active part in public affairs, doing everything in his power to promote the work of general progress and improvement. He has lived peaceably with his fellow men, has ever been straightforward and honorable in all his dealings and would sacrifice his own interests rather than take advantage of another. He has never had a lawsuit in all his life and has long been recognized as a devoted, faithful and exemplary member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He has lived during what has been the greatest age of invention in all the history of the world, has seen the building of the railroads, the introduction of the telegraph and telephone, the construction of the interurban lines, while a revolution has also been wrought in modes of living, both upon the farm and in the city, because of improved machinery and the introduction of steam and electric power. It is a marvelous age and Mr. Salisbury has been an interested witness of what has been accomplished and in his special department of life has kept in touch with uniform progress.





## JESSE H. AUSTIN.

Jesse H. Austin, superintendent of the Cass County Infirmary, is a native of the neighboring state of Indiana, his birth having occurred in South Bend on the 7th of November, 1875. His father, W. H. Austin, was a native of Calhoun county, Michigan, while his mother, who in her maidenhood was Mary Hartsell, was a native of Pennsylvania. The former died when fifty-four years of age.

Jesse H. Austin, their only son, was reared in the city of his nativity until about thirteen years of age, when he came with his father to Cass county, settling in LaGrange township upon a farm. His mother had died during their residence in South Bend and the father afterward married Agnes Townsend, subsequently removing to Grand Rapids, Michigan, where his last days were passed. Jesse H. Austin remained with his father until he had attained his majority and was engaged in farming through the period of his youth when not busy with the duties of the schoolroom, wherein he acquired a good English education. He was appointed to his present position in 1904 and has since been keeper of the poor farm, in which position he has displayed good business ability and discernment. Under his guidance the farm is made a paying property, the fields being well tilled, while good stock is raised and garden products are also cultivated.

In 1903 Mr. Austin was united in marriage to Miss Maude Reams, a daughter of George Albert and Adella (Salisbury) Reams. In his political views Mr. Austin is an earnest Republican, supporting the party since age gave him the right of franchise. He served as deputy sheriff in 1901, 1902, 1903 and a part of 1904, and during that time was a resident of Cassopolis. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity in the county seat and has recently united with Backus Lodge, No. 55, F. & A. M., and has taken all three degrees, making him a Master Mason and a member of the Blue Lodge. He has a wide circle of friends in this county, where he has lived from the age of thirteen years. Most of his life has been devoted to the public service and he is regarded both as a capable officer and a popular citizen, having social, genial qualities which win him warm and enduring friendships.

## AMOS SMITH.

Amos Smith, now deceased, was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, August 7, 1829, and died in Battle Creek, Michigan, at seven o'clock in the evening of September 18, 1900, at the age of seventy-one years, one month and eleven days. He was a son of Charles F. and Emily (Leach) Smith, the latter a daughter of James Leach, one of the brave soldiers of the war of 1812, who was killed at the battle of Niagara Falls on the 26th of July, 1814.

Amos Smith acquired an academic education in the county of his



Yours truly.  
Elsie B. Smith.



Amesbury  
Vandalia



nativity and in the year 1848 came to Michigan, where his first work was teaching in the Geneva district school in Penn township, being then about nineteen years of age. The following winter was devoted to teaching in Yazoo, Mississippi, and upon his return to his native state he taught writing and bookkeeping for a time and completed his own education in Clinton, New York. He had received instruction in writing from P. R. Spencer, the originator of the famous Spencerian system. In the fall of 1852 he returned to Cass county and was once more engaged in teaching. He likewise extended his efforts to surveying, for he had made a study of that profession in the meantime, and he became assistant to the county surveyor. Later he was made deputy county surveyor, and in 1854 was elected to the office of county surveyor, discharging the duties incumbent upon him in a very satisfactory manner. During the next fourteen years his time was largely given to teaching and surveying, and so well did he discharge the duties of the different offices entrusted to him, and so greatly were his services appreciated by the public that he was recognized as well qualified for further political honors, and in 1868 was chosen by popular suffrage to the responsible position of state senator, being elected by the Republican party, to the principles of which he was devotedly attached. He was also supervisor of his township and he was frequently appointed guardian and administrator of estates, performing the duties of those positions in connection with other official service. Ever alive to matters of public importance, he was one of the most influential and prominent men of his county, and his efforts proved of far reaching value.

On the 22nd of November, 1855, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Martha Jane East, who was born in Wayne county, Indiana, and died at their home in Cass county in 1882, leaving a family of three sons: C. F., Fred E. and George D. Smith. On the 4th of October, 1883, Mr. Smith was again married, his second union being with Miss Sue Bogue, who, with the sons, mourn the loss of a devoted husband, loving father and wise counselor. In the year of his first marriage he purchased forty acres of land, which he continued to make his home up to the time of his death, although he steadily increased the boundaries of his farm by additional purchase until he owned over three hundred acres of rich, productive and valuable land. In connection with the tilling of the soil and the production of the cereals best adapted to the climate he made a specialty of fruit raising, and some of the best fruit of Michigan was produced upon his place. He was ever a lover of the beautiful, especially as manifest in flowers, and he had around him many superb specimens of floriculture. He took great delight and pleasure in working with his flowers and his study of conditions and needs of plants led to splendid results.

Mr. Smith was a member of the Masonic fraternity and several times served as worshipful master. At the time of his demise he was





also a member of the Royal Arch chapter at Cassopolis. The first master of his lodge, he was chosen on various occasions to act as its representative to the grand lodge, and at all times he was deeply interested in Masonry and in the work of the order, which finds the exemplification of its principles in the honorable manhood and stalwart devotion of its representatives. A man of much public spirit, Mr. Smith ever endeavored to advance the best local interests and perhaps labored for no other cause more efficiently than for the public schools of Vandalia, the upbuilding of which is due more to him than to any other man. His life was indeed of value to his fellow townsmen because of his reliability in business, his faithfulness in office, his devotion to the work of general progress and his strict regard for all the obligations and privileges of friendship. He was highly esteemed wherever known, and most of all where best known, and while he ever displayed commendable characteristics, his best traits were reserved for his family and his immediate fireside.

#### ALAMANDEL J. TALLADAY.

Alamandel J. Talladay, whose name is enrolled among the old settlers of the county, resides on a farm of one hundred and twenty acres on section 3, Jefferson township, and is one of the best known citizens of the community. He was for twenty-five years in charge of the county farm, and over the record of his public service there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil, for he was ever actuated by fidelity to the general good and by zeal in the faithful performance of the work entrusted to him. He has always lived in the middle west, his birth having occurred in Osceola township, Elkhart county, Indiana, on the 31st of October, 1845. His father, Jesse Talladay, was a native of New York and became one of the early settlers of Indiana, whence he afterward removed to Michigan, settling in Cass county in 1845. They settled in Mason township. Mr. Talladay was engaged in farming up to the time of his death, which occurred in his forty-ninth year in Jefferson township. He married Miss Sophia Mechling, a native of Pennsylvania, who went to Indiana with her parents and there gave her hand in marriage to Jesse Talladay. She lived to be about sixty-five years of age. In their family were ten children, seven of whom reached years of maturity.

Alamandel J. Talladay, the third child, was about two weeks old when brought to Mason township, Cass county. He was reared upon the old family homestead there until he reached the age of twelve years, when he became a resident of Jefferson township. His education was acquired in a district school near the family home and through the vacation periods he worked in the fields and assisted in the farm labor until after he had attained his majority. At the death of his father he was appointed administrator of the estate and managed the business in capable and energetic fashion. In 1874 he took charge of the county



farm, continuing in the position for eight years, after which he began farming on his own account in Jefferson township, where he carried on the work of tilling the soil for five years. He then once more took charge of the county farm and was its superintendent for seventeen years, so that his service in that position all together covered twenty-five years. His long incumbency stands in incontrovertible evidence of his capability and the trust reposed in him by his fellow townsmen. He brought to bear in the discharge of his duties the same earnest purpose and indefatigable energy that have always characterized him in the management of his private business interests, and he not only carefully looked after those who were dependent upon the county's bounty but also by his capable control made the farm a paying institution.

On the 18th of September, 1877, Mr. Talladay was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth George, a native of Monroe county, New York, born on the 14th of August, 1857. Her parents were Luke and Maria (London) George, both of whom were natives of near London, England. Crossing the Atlantic, they became residents of the Empire state, and in 1865 arrived in Cass county, Michigan, taking up their abode in Cassopolis. The father was a farmer by occupation, following that pursuit in order to provide for the needs and wants of his family. Unto him and his wife were born nine children, Mrs. Talladay being the eighth in order of birth. She was only eight years of age when brought to this state, so that the greater part of her life has been passed in Cass county. The marriage of our subject and his wife has been blessed with three sons: Gideon W., a successful merchant now engaged in the hardware and furniture business at Cassopolis, was educated in the common schools and graduated in the Cassopolis city schools in the class of 1895. He is also a graduate of the Valparaiso Normal in the class in the winter of 1896-97. He wedded Miss Jessie Bachelor and they have two little daughters, Loween and Myrn. He is one of the successful merchants of Cassopolis. Jesse L., who received a common school education and also graduated in the Cassopolis high school, has been on the lakes six or seven years as a sailor. Ray G., who graduated in the eighth grade, and was in the eleventh grade of the Cassopolis high school, was also a student at the Valparaiso Normal. He is at home. All were born in Jefferson township. Mrs. Talladay has an old oaken chest which her great-grandmother brought from England, and it is hand carved and over a century old. They also have an old almanac published in 1838.

Mr. Talladay is the owner of one hundred and twenty acres of land and carries on the farm work in energetic and able manner, so that he annually harvests good crops. He also has good grades of stock upon his place and his farm is divided into fields of convenient size by well kept fences. In his work he is systematic and methodical and his sound business judgment is manifest in the excellent results which have attended his labors. In politics he has been a lifelong Democrat where



state and national questions are involved, but at local elections votes independently, considering only the efficiency of the candidate. He belongs to Backus lodge, No. 55, F. & A. M., of Cassopolis, also Kingsbury Chapter, R. A. M., and his wife is a member of the Baptist church. They are highly esteemed in the community where they reside, the hospitality of many of the best homes being cordially extended them. Mr. Talladay is one who is well known because of his fidelity to public trust and his many good qualities have gained for him a favorable position in the regard of all who know him.

### H. C. DAVIS.

Among the thrifty and prosperous farmers of Cass county is numbered H. C. Davis, residing on section 35, Jefferson township. He dates his residence in the county from 1840, being a young lad of but four years of age at the time of his arrival here. His mind bears the impress of many of the early historic annals of the state as well as of later day progress and development. He is familiar with conditions which existed when this county was a frontier district, when most of its residents lived in log houses and when the homes of the settlers were widely scattered. Only here and there was a mill or business establishment which could furnish the settlers with needed supplies of wearing apparel or food products. Journeys were taken very infrequently because of the poor condition of the roads and the fact that the labor of all the people was needed upon the farms in the reclamation of the wild land for the uses of civilization.

Mr. Davis of this review, who for long years has successfully carried on farming, was born in Clark county, Ohio, on the 13th of November, 1836. His father, Reuben B. Davis, was a native of West Virginia, in which state he remained until early manhood. When about twenty-two years of age, however, he removed westward to Clark county, Ohio, where he secured a tract of land and engaged in farming. He was married in that state to Miss Susanna Smith, whose birth occurred in Clark county on the 1st of February, 1813. She was a daughter of Henry Smith, who was born in New Jersey and became one of the pioneer residents of the Buckeye state. His marriage, however, was celebrated in Virginia. He was of German descent, while the Davis family is of Welsh lineage. Reuben B. Davis lived to the advanced age of eighty years, while his wife passed away at the extreme old age of ninety years, her death occurring in Jefferson township. They had removed from Ohio to Cass county about 1840 and became identified with pioneer interests, sharing in the arduous task of developing the land and establishing a home in the midst of the forest. In their family were seven children, of whom only three sons reached adult age, these being: H. C. of this review; James, a resident farmer of Jefferson township; and Elijah P., who is living in Boulder City, Colorado.



H. C. Davis, who was the eldest son and second child of the family, was only four years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan. The family home was established in Cass county and he has resided upon his present farm for sixty-five years. It is dear to him through the associations of his boyhood and youth as well as of his later manhood. In early life he received loving care and attention from his parents, and in their declining days he gave to them filial affection, thus repaying them for their devotion in his youth. At the usual age he entered the public schools and acquired a knowledge of the common branches of learning that equipped him for life's practical duties. His training at farm labor was not meager, for when not busy with his text-books he worked in the fields, assisting in plowing, planting and harvesting as crops were brought to their fruition. When he had attained man's estate he chose a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married on the 15th of June, 1863, to Miss Samantha Rosbrough, one of the native daughters of Jefferson township, who has spent her entire life in this part of the county. Her parents were John and Mary (Richardson) Rosbrough, and the mother came of Irish lineage, while the father was of German descent. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Davis has been blessed with three sons and two daughters, namely: Charles E.; Henrietta, now the wife of H. K. May, of Minnesota; Fred S., a resident farmer of Jefferson township; Carrie, the wife of Dr. J. F. Condon, who is living in Breckenridge, Colorado, about one hundred and ten miles from Denver; and Pliny, of Dowagiac.

Mr. Davis is now the owner of one hundred and sixty-nine acres of good land constituting a well improved farm. His entire life has been given to the occupation to which he was reared and he has found in this work a good source of income, resulting from his close application, capable management and straightforward dealing. His first home was a log cabin that is still standing upon the place. It was erected in 1834 and is a mute reminder of the great changes that have occurred. It was, however, a hospitable home, in which friends, neighbors and strangers were always made welcome. As the financial resources increased, however, this primitive dwelling was replaced by one of more modern architecture and also more commodious. There have also been great changes in methods of farming. In his youth the sickle was used in the harvest field and the sheaves were bound by hand, while the threshing was done upon the barn floor, the grain being tramped out by horses or oxen. Invention, however, brought improved farm machinery and Mr. Davis has kept in touch with the universal progress along such lines. He now has a splendidly improved farm, the products of which find a ready sale upon the market, and thus his income is materially increased annually.

In his political views Mr. Davis is an earnest Democrat, active in the work of the party where issues are involved, though at local elections he frequently votes independently, considering only the capabil-





ity of the candidate. In 1885-6 he was township treasurer, and from 1900 until 1904 inclusive he was supervisor of his township. He was also school officer for twenty-seven years and the duties that have devolved upon him in these connections have been promptly, faithfully and capably performed. He is never remiss in citizenship nor negligent in business, and he has based his business principles and actions upon strict adherence to the rules which govern industry and unswerving integrity. By constant exertion associated with good judgment he has raised himself to the position which he now holds, having the friendship of the many and the respect of all who know him.

### NELSON E. THATCHER.

The agricultural interests of Penn township find a worthy representative in Nelson E. Thatcher, who is living on section 20. Here he owns eighty acres of land and is carrying on farming along modern lines of progressive agriculture. He was born in Ontario county, New York, on the 30th of January, 1851, and comes of English ancestry, the family, however, having been founded in the new world at an early period in its colonization. His paternal grandfather, Israel Thatcher, was a native of Greenfield, Massachusetts, and removed from that state to New York, where occurred the birth of Lyman Thatcher, father of our subject. He was reared to the occupation of farming in the Empire state, where he resided until about 1883, when he came to Michigan, spending his remaining days within its borders. His death occurred in Lansing in 1900. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Annie E. Trembley, was born in Ontario county, New York, and there spent her girlhood days, her father being John Trembley, who was of French lineage but was born in Paterson, New Jersey. Mrs. Thatcher passed away in the same year in which her husband's death occurred, being called to her final rest on the 2nd of February, 1900. In their family were eleven children, five sons and six daughters, of whom one son and one daughter died in childhood, while the others grew to manhood or womanhood.

Nelson E. Thatcher, who was the sixth in order of birth in this family of eleven children, was reared in his native county and is indebted to the public school system for the educational privileges he enjoyed in his youth. During the summer months he assisted in farm labor and remained at home until twenty-one years of age, when he started out upon an independent business career. He has since won a fair measure of success, which is attributable entirely to his own well-directed labor and unfaltering diligence. He was married in 1874 to Miss Mary E. Fenton, who died in March, 1884, leaving four sons, the youngest being about sixteen months old. These were: Sylvester F., who is now a resident of Portland, Oregon; Nelson E., deceased; Holster W., also living in Portland; and Ernest M., who was a soldier in the United



States army and died in the Philippine Islands. After losing his first wife Mr. Thatcher was again married in 1896, his second union being with Lillian S. Brody, the widow of Frank White and a daughter of Hugh and Annie Brody. Her parents and grandparents were pioneer residents of Cass county and she was born upon the farm on section 20, Penn township, where she has spent the greater part of her life. Mr. Thatcher came to Cass county in 1895. He afterward went to North Dakota, locating at Sheldon, where he accepted a clerkship in a general store. On the expiration of that period he returned to Cass county and located on the farm where he now resides, purchasing the interest of the old Brody homestead from the other heirs. He has built a good barn, has improved the place in many ways and has now an excellent property, attractive in its appearance and equipped with all modern accessories. He has been offered a good price for his farm, showing that it is one of the valuable properties of the locality. In politics he is a Democrat and he belongs to the Masonic lodge at Vandalia. Although his residence in Cass county covers a comparatively brief period he has become widely and favorably known and the circle of his friends is constantly growing.

#### NATHAN JONES.

Nathan Jones, a retired farmer and one of the old settlers of Cass county, is living on section 21, Penn township. He has passed the eighty-first milestone on life's journey, his birth having occurred in Preble county, Ohio, April 6, 1824. His father, George Jones, was a native of Georgia and was a son of George Jones, Sr., whose birth likewise occurred in the same state, whence he removed to Ohio on account of slavery in the south, establishing his home in Preble county. He was a Friend or Quaker in his religious faith and he lived to be about sixty-six years of age. After spending some years in Ohio he sought a home in Michigan, locating in Penn township, Cass county, in 1829, which was several years before the admission of the state into the Union. He was accompanied by four of his sons and they took an active and helpful part in the development and early progress of the county. The family is of Welsh descent, but the first representatives of the name in America came from England to the new world.

George Jones, the father of our subject, was a young man when his parents removed to Preble county, Ohio, and there he was reared to the occupation of farming, which he has made his life work. He came to Cass county, Michigan, at the same time his father and brothers sought a home in this state, and from the government he entered a tract of land in Penn township, upon which not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made. With characteristic energy, however, he began tilling the soil and planting crops and in due course of time had developed a good farm. He had lived for six years in the county before he could enter his land and he took a helpful part in the work of early improve-



ment and progress. He died when a comparatively young man, passing away at the age of thirty-two years. His wife bore the maiden name of Mary Bogue and was born in North Carolina, where her girlhood days were passed. She removed with her parents to Ohio. Her father was Joseph Bogue, also a native of North Carolina, who was of Quaker faith, adhering closely to that religious denomination up to the time of his demise. Mrs. Jones reached the very advanced age of eighty-two years, thus long surviving her husband. In their family were six children.

Nathan Jones, the third in order of birth, was only five years of age when brought by his parents from Preble county, Ohio, to Cass county, Michigan, and he was reared in Penn township amid the wild scenes of pioneer life, sharing with the family in all the hardships, privations and trials incident to the settlement of the frontier. When a boy he pursued his education in a log school house, sitting upon a slab bench. In one end of the room was a large fire-place and the desks were made of slabs laid upon pins driven into the wall. The methods of instruction were also primitive and he frequently made his way through the snow for three miles in order to attend school. The family were left in somewhat limited financial circumstances, so that his privileges were comparatively meager. He assisted his mother upon the old home farm up to the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1847, Miss Lydia Bonine becoming his wife. She was a daughter of Isaac and Sarah Bonine, who settled in Cass county in 1842. Mrs. Jones was born in Wayne county, Indiana, and died in this county in 1899 when about seventy-one years of age. By her marriage she had become the mother of six children, namely: Mary E., Sarah Inda, Isaac B., George, Warner D. and one who died in infancy. In 1900, Mr. Jones was again married, his second union being with Louisa Jones, who was born in London, England, but was brought to the United States during her infancy.

Mr. Jones has been a resident of Cass county for seventy-six years and throughout that entire time has been connected with agricultural pursuits. He owns three hundred acres of land in Penn township and his valuable farm with its excellent improvements and richly cultivated fields indicates a life of thrift and enterprise. He is a stanch Prohibitionist in political matters and formerly was a Republican, and for many years has served as township supervisor of Penn township. In his religious faith he holds to the church of his ancestors and is a Friend or Quaker. His life has been ever honorable and upright and he has never been known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellow men in any trade transaction. Few of the citizens of the county have so long resided within its borders and his name is indelibly engraved upon the pages of its history. His memory goes back to the time when there were few roads through the forests and the traveler often found his way by means of a blazed trail. There were no rail-



roads, no telegraphs nor telephones and only here and there would be found a little clearing to indicate that the work of improvement had been begun. The few homes were mostly log cabins and similar structures were used for school purposes or houses of worship. The farm machinery was very crude as compared to that in use at the present day. The mowing was done with a scythe or sickle, the grain bound by hand and was threshed out with oxen or horses. Most of the cooking was done over a big fire-place and much of the clothing of the family was woven by the women of the household. Great changes have occurred and Mr. Jones has kept in touch with the universal progress, rejoicing in what has been accomplished as Cass county has won a place among the leading counties of this great commonwealth.

### GILBERT WHITE.

Gilbert White, a retired farmer living in Cassopolis, was born in Allegany county, New York, on the 18th of September, 1835, and in both the paternal and maternal lines comes of Irish and English ancestry. His parents were Albert and Rhoda (Castleman) White. The father was born in Seneca county, New York, and in the year 1843 emigrated westward to Cass county, Michigan, reaching his destination on the 10th of September. As a pioneer settler he was identified with the work of early progress and improvement and his aid could always be counted upon to further any measure for the local good. His time and energies were devoted to farming and he contributed to the agricultural prosperity of the community. He voted with the Whig party until its dissolution and then became a stanch Democrat. His death occurred November 25, 1876, when he was in the seventy-fourth year of his age. His wife, also a native of the Empire state, died in Cass county when about fifty-five years of age. They were the parents of five sons and one daughter, all of whom reached years of maturity, but the daughter died when about twenty-two years of age, and the sons have also passed away with the exception of Gilbert White and his brother, Nathaniel White, who is now living in Penn township.

Gilbert White was the youngest son and fifth child in the family and was but eight years of age when he became a resident of Cass county. His youth was passed upon the old family homestead, where he early began work in the fields, aiding in the work of plowing, planting and harvesting. The district schools afforded him his educational privileges and he had to walk two and a half miles to the little old school house in Penn. His education was therefore acquired under somewhat unfavorable circumstances. His training at farm labor, however, was not meager and he remained at home assisting in the work of the farm until twenty-one years of age, when he started out in life on his own account. As a companion and helpmate for life's





journey he chose Miss Elizabeth Broner, whom he wedded in 1857. She was born in New York city and was a daughter of Jacob and Mary Broner. She came to Cass county in 1857 and the same year gave her hand in marriage to Mr. White.

Following his marriage Gilbert White purchased his father's farm, took up his abode thereon and was engaged in general farm work until the fall of 1880, when he came to Cassopolis. He then retired from active business and enjoyed a well earned rest for a number of years, but in 1890 once more entered the field of business activity and has since been engaged in dealing in agricultural implements in addition to looking after his farm property in Penn township, comprising one hundred and forty acres of land. He carries a good line of farm machinery of the best makes and his patronage is extensive and is constantly growing.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. White have been born three children: Frank A., now deceased; Evadell, the wife of Aaron Reinhart, who resides upon the old family homestead; and Floyd B., who is living in Cassopolis. Mr. White belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen, with which he has been connected for twenty-three years. He also holds membership relations with the Benevolent & Protective Order of Elks and since attaining his majority has given his support to the Democracy. He has held the office of justice of the peace and other local positions and for about twenty years has been a member of the school board, taking an active interest in the cause of public education and in various movements and plans for substantial advancement in the county. He has lived in the county for sixty-three years and his position in public regard has been won through a strict adherence to high and manly principles. In his business dealings he has never been known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellow men in any trade transaction, but in the legitimate channels of trade has gained the competence which he now enjoys. He has traveled life's journey with his wife for almost a half century and they are regarded as a most estimable couple whose names should be engraved high upon the roll of honored pioneer settlers and who justly deserve prominent mention in the history of this part of the state.

### THOMAS J. LILLEY.

Thomas J. Lilley is numbered among the early settlers of Cass county who for many years has been an interested witness of the changes that have occurred here and the transition that has been wrought as time and man have brought the county to its present position of advancement and development. He lives on section 18, LaGrange township, and is the owner of four hundred and forty-six acres of rich and valuable land, but leaves the work of tilling the soil to others, while he is now living retired in the enjoyment of a well earned rest.



His birth occurred in LaGrange township on the 13th of October, 1844, and he is therefore among the older of the native sons of the county. His parents were David and Sarah (Simpson) Lilley, in whose family were four children. The father was a native of Ohio and emigrating westward cast in his lot with the pioneer residents of Cass county. He entered a small claim from the government, was married in LaGrange township and reared his family upon his home farm here. He was identified with the making of Cass county, with its permanent improvement and substantial development, and his fellow townsmen recognized in him a citizen of worth and value. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy. It was in this county that he was married to Miss Sarah Simpson, a native of Virginia, who was brought to Michigan by her parents when about four years of age. Her father was Thomas Simpson, one of the earliest settlers of this part of the state, living in LaGrange township, where he aided in the reclamation of the wild land for the purposes of civilization. Mr. and Mrs. David Lilley long traveled life's journey together, the former passing away when in his eighty-first year and the latter when seventy-nine years of age. Of their children three are now living, Thomas J. being the eldest and the only surviving son. His two sisters are: Matilda, the wife of Austin Charles, of Decatur, Michigan; and Catharine, now the wife of Orville Wales, of Chicago.

In taking up the personal history of Thomas J. Lilley we present to our readers the life record of one who has a wide and favorable acquaintance in Cass county, for during long years he has lived within its borders, shaping his life in accordance with rules of upright conduct, of honor in business, loyalty in citizenship and devotion to all that is commendable in friendship and home life. In the period of his youth he assisted his father in carrying on the work of the farm and in early manhood sought a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married in 1867 to Miss Nancy Hurdle, a daughter of Jacob and Catherine (Brown) Hurdle. Her father was born on the ocean while his parents were crossing from Germany and the mother was a native of Ohio. They became residents of Cass county in 1833, settling in Wayne township, where they cast in their lot with the pioneer settlers. Mr. Hurdle did his full share in improving and developing this region and his value in the work of reclamation was acknowledged by all who knew of his career. Mrs. Lilley was born on the family homestead in Wayne township, June 29, 1848, and has lived all her life in Cass county. In their family were three daughters: Lora, the wife of John Shephard, who resides upon the old homestead in LaGrange township; Birdie, at home; and Sadie, the wife of Dr. L. C. Simmons, of Shelbyville, Indiana. All were born in LaGrange township, where Mr. Lilley has spent his entire life. He has carried on farming throughout his entire business career, but leaves the more active work of the fields to others at the present time. His possessions embrace four hundred



and forty-six acres of rich and arable land under a high state of cultivation and well improved with modern equipments. He has prospered in his business affairs and he now rents his farm, resting in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil and in the competence which comes to him from the rental of his place. He has erected many buildings in the county and has lived a life of untiring industry and enterprise resulting in success. He votes with the Democracy but has never sought or desired office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs. He started out on his own account at an early age and has steadily worked his way upward undeterred by the difficulties and obstacles that one always meets in a business career. These on the other hand seemed to serve as an impetus for renewed effort and his purposeful action and sound judgment have made him one of the prosperous residents of the community.

### JOSEPH H. JOHNSON.

Joseph H. Johnson, living on section 8, Penn township, is a native of Monroe county, New York, his birth having occurred about six miles east of Rochester on the 2nd of March, 1840. His father, Job Johnson, was a native of England, and when a young man came to America, for he had heard favorable reports concerning business opportunities in the United States and hoped to better his financial condition by emigrating to the new world. When a young man in England he learned the blacksmith's trade and thus had a good foundation upon which to build the superstructure of success after crossing the Atlantic. Being favorably impressed with his adopted land, he afterward returned to England for his bride and was married there to Miss Andulusia Gregory, a native of England, whom he then brought with him to the United States, arriving here about 1838. They located in Monroe county, New York, where they resided continuously until the spring of 1852, when they came to Cass county, Michigan. Mr. Johnson secured land about a mile south of Vandalia, where he was engaged in farming. There he died at the age of fifty-three years, while his wife passed away in her fiftieth year. By the first marriage of Mr. Johnson there were born five children, and by his second marriage—Miss Fannie Doyle becoming his wife—there were born three children.

Joseph H. Johnson is the eldest of the first family, and in Monroe county, New York, he spent the first twelve years of his life, becoming a public school student there. Subsequently he continued his studies in Cass county following the removal of his parents to Michigan. His mother died, however, when he was only about thirteen years of age, and he then started out in life on his own account. He worked by the month during the summer seasons and in the winter attended school. Desirous of gaining a good education and realizing its value as a factor in a successful business career, he attended Hillsdale College in





J. H. Johnson





1864, providing for the expenses of the college course by his own labor. After his marriage he rented the Bonine farm for six years, and then with the capital which he had acquired through his own earnings he bought a tract of land of eighty acres. Later he spent four years in a jewelry store at Columbus, Indiana, after which he returned to Cass county and purchased a second farm, becoming owner of the property which he now occupies. Later he again spent two years in Columbus as a bookkeeper in a large flouring mill, but once more he again took up his abode in Cass county, making his home with his brother.

In 1867 Mr. Johnson married Miss Caroline Davis, a daughter of Allen and Hannah Davis. She died December 25, 1869, leaving one child that died in infancy.

Mr. Johnson is now the owner of one hundred and thirty acres of land in Penn township and also forty acres in LaGrange township. He is likewise one of the directors of the First National Bank of Cassopolis, in which he has been a stockholder for over thirty years. In fact he is one of the oldest stockholders of the institution. In his business life he has been thoroughly reliable and all that he possesses is attributable to his energy and careful management. Since age gave to him the right of franchise he has been a Republican, actively interested in the work of the party and its success and doing all in his power for the extension of its local influence. He has served as township supervisor for one term and was also township treasurer for two years, and he is now a member of the county central committee, with which he has been thus allied for a number of years. His interest in behalf of public progress and improvement has been manifest by active co-operation in many movements for the general good. Starting out in life for himself at the early age of thirteen years, he soon became acquainted with earnest and unrelenting toil and gained a realization of the fact that only through close and persistent effort may honorable success be achieved. He has used his opportunities to the best possible advantage, and as the years have gone by he has wisely invested in property that is now classed with the fine farms of Penn township.

### BENJAMIN F. GARWOOD.

Among the early settlers who have long been witnesses of the growth and development of Cass county is numbered Benjamin F. Garwood, who now makes his home on section 3, Penn township, where he owns a well improved farm of ninety acres. He still gives personal supervision to the property and the cultivation of the fields and his life record in this respect should put to shame many a man of much younger years, who, having grown weary of the struggles of a business career, would relegate to others the burdens that he should bear. Mr. Garwood has now passed the seventy-ninth milestone on life's journey



but is yet a factor in agricultural circles here, giving supervision to the care of his farm.

A native of Logan county, Ohio, he was born on the 19th of May, 1827, and was third in order of birth in a family of eleven children, five sons and six daughters, all of whom with one exception reached adult age. Their parents were William and Elizabeth (Brown) Garwood, the father born in Virginia and the mother in North Carolina. The father was reared, however, in Logan county, Ohio, and was there married to Miss Brown. They resided for a long period in Ohio, whence they came to Cass county, Michigan, about 1845, locating in Jefferson township, but Mr. Garwood soon afterward purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land in Penn township, to which farm he removed his family, but afterward was a resident of Missouri for some time, continuing there about two years, when he returned to Penn township to reside up to the time of his demise. His widow survived him and died in Missouri.

Benjamin F. Garwood was about eighteen years of age when he came with his parents to Michigan. He had attended the district schools of Logan county and he continued his studies in the district schools of Jefferson township, Cass county, which he attended through the winter months, while during the remainder of the year he worked at farm labor. He continued to assist in the cultivation of the fields and in harvesting the crops until his marriage on the 27th of October, 1853, to Miss Catharine Lamb. There were four sons and four daughters born of that marriage: Elvira, Mary Ann, William, Charles, Lydia, Warren, Eucelba and John A. The mother passed away October 8, 1881. On the 12th of April, 1883, Mr. Garwood was again married, his second union being with Malinda T. Bonine, who was born in Henry county, Indiana, December 2, 1835, and was a daughter of Simeon and Olive (Elliott) Thomas. Her first husband was Jacob Bonine and to them were born two children: Lot J. and Olive. Mrs. Garwood came to Michigan about 1854. Both Mr. and Mrs. Garwood are old settlers of Cass county and are widely and favorably known. His first presidential vote was cast for a Republican candidate. He is a member of the Friends' Church and his life has been in sympathy with that religious sect, whose followers exemplify a spirit of Christian patience, consideration and virtue that has made them widely known and has awakened a universal feeling of respect for the denomination which they represent.

#### ULYSSES S. EBY.

Ulysses S. Eby, engaged in the practice of law in Cassopolis, where his thorough understanding of judicial principles and careful preparation of cases have been manifest in the able manner in which he has handled in the courts the litigated interests entrusted to his care, was born in Porter township, this county, on the 7th of August, 1864.



his parents being Gabriel and Caroline (Wagner) Eby. The father came to this county in 1842 and has remained on his farm ever since. He was born in Ohio, while his wife is a native of Germany, having been born near the Rhine.

After attending the common schools U. S. Eby became a student in Valparaiso University at Valparaiso, Indiana, and was graduated in law in June, 1900. Prior to this time he had successfully engaged in teaching school in Cass county and following his admission to the bar he entered at once upon the active practice of his profession, in which he has continued since with a large and distinctively representative clientage. The true measure of success is determined by what one has accomplished and, as taken in contradistinction to the old adage that a prophet is not without honor save in his own country, there is particular interest attaching to the career of the subject of this review, since he is a native son of the county where he has passed his active life and so directed his ability and efforts as to gain recognition as one of the representative citizens and able lawyers of Cassopolis. In 1896 he was elected county clerk and held the position for two years. In 1900 he was chosen by popular suffrage to the office of prosecuting attorney, in which capacity he also served for two years, while for three years he has been a member of the board of education.

On the 26th of September, 1888, Mr. Eby was married at Union, Michigan, to Miss Clara A. Loupee, a daughter of Oscar Loupee, of Vandalia, Michigan, and they have one son, Ulysses Guy Eby, born August 25, 1889. Mr. Eby is a member of the Knights of the Modern Maccabees, which he joined in 1892 as a charter member at Jones, Michigan. For two years he was commander of the tent. In politics he is a stalwart Democrat, although his seven brothers are all Republicans. In 1890 he joined the Free Baptist church at Union, Michigan, and is still identified therewith. He is a respected and worthy citizen of Cassopolis, where his professional labors, his political service and his fidelity to social and moral obligations have made him a man worthy of the high regard and esteem which is uniformly accorded him.

#### PETER EBY.

Peter Eby, who for fifty-eight years has been a resident of Porter township, may well be termed one of the old settlers of the county and has demonstrated his right in many ways to rank with its representative citizens, for he belongs to that class of men who in the faithful performance of each day's duties of every public task devolving upon him, manifests his loyalty and interest in the general good. He resides on section 6, south Porter township, and is a native of Elkhart county, Indiana, born on the 9th of August, 1848. He is the eldest son of Gabriel and Caroline (Wagner) Eby, and was only about two months old when the parents removed from Indiana to Michigan.



settling in Porter township. He has therefore been a lifelong resident of Cass county and yet resides in the township where his boyhood and youth were spent. He remained at home until twenty-one years of age and assisted in clearing up and improving the farm. When he was about twenty-five years of age he bought the land upon which he now resides. In the winter seasons he attended the early schools of the township, spending about three months each year in school, while the remainder of the time was given to the task of plowing, planting and harvesting. He continued to work in the fields for the benefit of his father until he attained his majority.

Mr. Eby won a companion and helpmate for life's journey when, in 1871, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary J. Carman, a daughter of Chauncey and Elsie J. (Adams) Carman, who was born in Winnebago county, Illinois, and was there reared to the age of thirteen years, at which time she came to Porter township, Cass county, with her parents. Mr. Eby has a farm of eighty acres, upon which he has made all of the improvements. There are now substantial buildings upon the place, good machinery and well tilled fields. He raises the cereals best adapted to soil and climate and also has some good stock upon his place, but his attention is chiefly given to the cultivation of his fields.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Eby have been born three children: Florence, the wife of George Wagner, of Mason township; Raymond, who is upon the home farm and who married Lois E. Richardson, a daughter of Jesse and Clara Richardson, well known residents of Porter township; and Ralph C., who is attending college in South Bend, Indiana. The attractiveness of Cass county as a place of residence is indicated by the fact that many of her native sons have remained within her borders and Mr. Eby may be classed with this number, as he was but two months old when brought to Michigan. He early became familiar with the best methods of cultivating and improving land and on attaining his majority determined to devote his life to the occupation to which he was reared. Not to the fact of any fortunate combination of circumstances has he prospered, but through his own unfaltering labor, perseverance and diligent effort—qualities which may be cultivated by all and which ever produce the best results. In his political views Mr. Eby is a Republican, active in the support of the party, with which he has been allied since attaining his majority. He has never been away from his present farm for more than four weeks at a time and with persistent purpose has carried on his work, being today one of the representative agriculturists of the community.

#### HIRAM SMITH.

Hiram Smith, who is engaged in farming on section 20, Calvin township, was born in Genesee county, New York, January 5, 1836. His father, Samuel Smith, was a native of the Empire state and came





to Cass county in 1835, locating his land in Calvin township. He found here a pioneer district, but was pleased with its prospects and indications for future development and resolved to make his home here. He then returned to the Empire state and brought his family to Michigan, taking up his abode upon the farm now known as the James Bullen place. He lived to be seventy-two years of age and his life was devoted to agricultural pursuits, whereby he provided a comfortable living for his family. His wife bore the maiden name of Fannie Foreman and was also a native of New York. She died in 1893.

Hiram Smith of this review was the eldest of a family of thirteen children, eleven of whom reached adult age and only one was born outside of Cass county, that being the subject of this review, who was but six months old when he was brought to Michigan. The family home being established in Calvin township, he was reared under the parental roof and pursued his education in the public schools, the little "temple of learning" being a log building such as was common in the early days. He continued to make his home with his parents until twenty-one years of age, but in the meantime worked as a farm hand by the month or day, his earnings going to his father. He early learned the value of earnest, unremitting toil and upon that quality has builded his success in later life.

Mr. Smith was married the first time in 1859, the lady of his choice being Mrs. Hannah J. Haden, a daughter of Samuel Lincoln and the widow of Joseph Haden. She died leaving three children who were born of her second marriage, while by her first marriage she had six children. These were: Esther Ann, who died when about two years old; George, also deceased; Addie, the wife of Jesse Parker, of Calvin township; William B., a hardware merchant of Cassopolis; James G., a prominent and distinguished citizen of this county, who is represented elsewhere in this work; and Mattie, the wife of Jacob Keen. The children born unto Mr. and Mrs. Smith were: Charles, a resident of Cassopolis; Freddie, a farmer of Calvin township; and Edward, of Elkhart, Indiana, who is in the employ of the railroad company. After losing his first wife Mr. Smith wedded Miss Alfretta Allen, a daughter of Jerry Allen, and unto them were born five children: Stephen; Dell, deceased; Harmon; Clark; and Frank.

Mr. Smith has been a resident of Calvin township for seventy years and is its oldest citizen who was not born in this county. He has a very wide and favorable acquaintance and has always taken an active and helpful part in measures and plans for the public good. His political allegiance has been given to the Republican party since its organization and he has held several school offices in the township, the cause of education finding in him a warm and stalwart friend. He belongs to Mathews Artin Post, G. A. R., at Calvin Center, being entitled to membership therein by reason of the fact that he enlisted in 1864 as a member of the Twelfth Michigan Volunteer Infantry and



served until the close of the war. He has been equally loyal to his country in days of peace, and local advancement and national progress are both causes dear to his heart. Through his business career he has carried on farming and is now the owner of ninety-two acres of good land under a high state of cultivation. Everything about his place is neat and thrifty in appearance and his labors are attended with a measure of success that indicates his capable management and unremitting diligence.

#### REV. WALTER CLARK.

Rev. Walter Clark is numbered among the capable agriculturists of Penn township, living on section 5 and for many years he has also devoted much of his time to the work of the ministry as a preacher of the Brethren church. His life record is indeed worthy of emulation, commanding for him the respect, confidence and good will of all. He was born in New York, September 23, 1837. His grandfather, Eli Clark, was a native of the Empire state and died in Ohio. His father, William L. Clark, was a native of New York and removed to Cass county, Michigan, about 1844, settling on section 4, Penn township, where he developed a tract of land hitherto wild and unimproved. He turned the first furrows upon various fields, planted his seed and in due course of time gathered good crops. After residing there for a number of years he removed to Bertrand township, Berrien county, Michigan, but afterward returned to Cass county and settled in Silver Creek township. This was about 1852, and in 1856 he removed to Penn township, where he resided until 1861. In that year he became a resident of Pipestone township, Berrien county, Michigan, where his remaining days were passed, his death occurring when he had reached the age of about seventy-eight years. The wife of William L. Clark was in her maidenhood Miss Almira West and she, too, was born in the Empire state, while her death occurred in September, 1860, when she was forty-six years of age. In their family were eight children, of whom Walter Clark is the eldest son and also the eldest now living.

When about seven years of age Walter Clark of this review removed with his parents to Cass county and here he has since lived with the exception of the brief intervals spent in Berrien county when a small boy. He returned to Cass county in 1856 and was married here in 1861 to Miss Maria Gould, who was born in the state of New York. They began their domestic life upon the farm where they yet reside and their marriage was blessed with one daughter, Almira, now the deceased wife of Samuel Rice. There was one daughter by this marriage, Verna Rice.

Rev. Clark has a farm of one hundred and fourteen acres situated on section 5, Penn township, and his land is productive, yielding good harvests annually. He has also added many modern improvements to his place and he uses good machinery in cultivating the fields and





Walter Clark



caring for the crops. He also has good grades of stock upon his farm and the property is the visible evidence of his well-directed labor and life of thrift. He cleared the land, erected a residence and barns and has fenced the tract, first enclosing it with a rail fence made of rails which he himself split. Industry has been the dominant factor in his life and his Christian faith has been the keynote of his character. He has long been a member of the Brethren church, in which he has served as elder and minister and in the work of which he has taken a very active and helpful part, devoting about forty years to the work of the ministry, during which time he has exerted a wide and beneficial influence in behalf of the religious development of the community. He has also been instrumental in erecting three houses of worship in Cass county. In politics he is a stalwart Republican, casting his ballot for Abraham Lincoln in 1860 and again in 1864 and for each presidential candidate of the party since that time. He has been officially connected with the schools, and while serving as a member of the board of education has done all in his power to promote the cause of public instruction in his locality.

### SAMUEL B. HADDEN.

Samuel B. Hadden, who is engaged in general agricultural pursuits in Ontwa township, is a native son of New York, his birth having occurred on the 5th of October, 1837. His father, Charles D. Hadden, was born in Westchester county, New York, in 1811 and he, too, was a farmer by occupation, devoting the greater part of his life to the work of tilling the soil. In early manhood he was married in Tompkins county, New York, to Miss Nancy Blythe, a native of Ireland, who came to this country when a little girl and was reared in New York. Mr. and Mrs. Hadden became the parents of six children, four sons and two daughters, Mary, George M., Charles A., deceased, Elizabeth and James G., all of whom are natives of the Empire state. In the year 1867 the father left New York and came with his family to Cass county, Michigan, settling on section 7, Ontwa township, where he secured three hundred and ninety-seven acres of rich land, much of which had been improved. With characteristic energy he took up the task of further cultivating and developing this place and continued to make it his home until his death. He took an active interest in political questions and in the work of the party, and was a staunch Republican. While residing in New York he served as supervisor of his township for three years but he never sought office after coming to the west as his time was fully occupied by his business cares in relation to the farm. He died January 20, 1878, and was survived by his wife until December, 1887, when she, too, was called to her final rest.

Samuel B. Hadden was reared in New York and was brought up as a farmer, assisting his father in the cultivation of the fields upon





the old homestead until the time of his marriage, which occurred February 10, 1870, the lady of his choice being Miss Matilda Hadden, a daughter of Gilbert and Harriet (Adams) Hadden, who came from Westchester, Putnam county, New York, to Michigan. She was reared, however, upon her father's farm in Putnam county. Mr. and Mrs. Hadden of this review began their domestic life upon the old farm homestead, where they lived for a year and then removed to Jefferson township, settling on a farm of eighty acres, where they resided for four years. On the expiration of that period Mr. Hadden sold his property and returned to Ontwa township, locating on his farm here, and he built a pretty home on the seven acres just west of Edwardsburg. He owns all together one hundred and seventy-seven acres in this township, the greater part of which is well improved, constituting a productive property, from which he annually gathers rich harvests, that, finding a ready sale on the market, bring him a very gratifying income.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hadden have been born five children: Henrietta, who was born June 14, 1873, is the wife of Frank Stophlett, a mail clerk of Cass county; John B., born May 12, 1875; Carrie, born August 7, 1877; Fred, November 7, 1880; and Martha, December 24, 1882, all at home, and all were born upon the present farm in Ontwa township with the exception of Henrietta, whose birth occurred in Jefferson township.

Mr. Hadden is a Republican, actively interested in the success and growth of his party, and he belongs to the Presbyterian church of Edwardsburg. Coming to Cass county at an early period in its development he is numbered among its pioneer settlers and has been a witness of the progress that has been made as pioneer conditions have given way before the advancing civilization. He has done his full share for the improvement of the county along agricultural lines and in the careful management of his business affairs has won a just reward for his labor in a comfortable competence.

#### DON A. FLETCHER.

Don A. Fletcher is numbered among the old settlers of the county, having for fifty-five years resided within its borders, so that he has been a witness of many great changes here. His memory goes back to the time when much of the land was still in its primitive condition, when there were no railroads or telegraph lines and when the now thriving towns and cities were but little villages or had not sprung into existence. Today the country has been divided up into many farms and the fields of waving grain and the well kept stock all indicate a population of prosperous and contented people, while churches, schools and other evidences of culture are numerous.

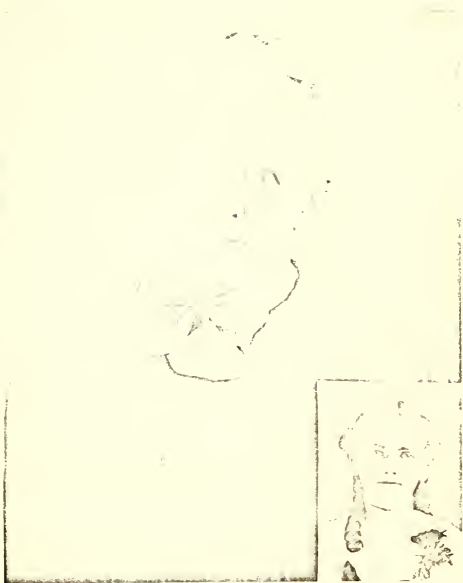
Mr. Fletcher is a native of Wayne county, New York, born on the





Don A. Fletcher





*Mrs Don A Fletcher*

AND DAUGHTER.



7th of April, 1837, and comes of English ancestry, the family having been established in New England at an early period in its colonization. His paternal grandparents were Russell and Rachel Fletcher, who resided for a number of years in Vermont and afterward removed to Wayne county, New York. In the year 1846 Russell Fletcher made his way westward to Kalamazoo county, Michigan, and on to Cass county, where his last days were passed. William R. Fletcher, father of our subject, was born in the Green Mountain state, where he remained until eighteen years of age, when he accompanied his parents on their removal to New York. He was married in Wayne county to Miss Sarah A. Stearns, whose birth occurred in that county. Following his marriage William R. Fletcher located on a farm in Wayne county, New York, and in 1846 he removed to Michigan, journeying westward in the fall of that year. He spent the winter in Cass county, and in the following spring removed to Kalamazoo county, where he remained for three years. On the expiration of that period he returned to Cass county, settling in LaGrange township, and for many years he was numbered among the agriculturists of this part of the state. In all of his work he was practical and enterprising, and he assisted in large measure in the development and upbuilding of this part of Michigan. He died at the home of his son, D. A. Fletcher, in his eighty-fourth year, respected and honored by all who knew him. He had been supervisor and commissioner of highways, and whether in office or as a private citizen he was always interested in the welfare of his community and could be counted upon as a co-operant factor in measures for the general good. He voted with the Democracy. His wife lived to be about seventy-four years of age. She came of an old Canadian family of French ancestry. Unto Mr. and Mrs. William Fletcher were born five children, three daughters and two sons, all of whom are living at this writing.

Don A. Fletcher, the eldest of the family, was but nine years of age when he came to Michigan with his parents, and he has resided continuously in Cass county from the age of thirteen years. In his boyhood days he attended the common schools and in the summer months was trained in the work of the fields. He remained with his parents until twenty-five years of age, when in 1862 he was united in marriage to Miss Sarepta D. Shurte, a daughter of Isaac and Mary (Wright) Shurte. She was born in LaGrange Prairie, in Cass county, October 29, 1838, her people having been pioneer settlers of this section of the state. They came here when only a few homes had been established within the borders of Cass county, and were closely identified with its early development. The year following his marriage Mr. Fletcher located upon the farm where he now lives and has resided here continuously since, although he spent one year in California. In 1864 he went across the plains with a horse train by way of Salt Lake City, traveling





across the long, hot stretches of sand and through the mountain passes. He returned, however, by way of the water route, crossing the Isthmus of Panama and thence sailing to New York City, after which he journeyed into the interior of the country and ultimately reached his home in LaGrange township. He is today the owner of two hundred and sixty acres of valuable land in the old homestead and one hundred and twenty-six acres on section 16, LaGrange township. He has on his home property good improvements, while the fields yield to him rich harvests in return for the care and labor he bestows upon his land. Everything about his place is neat and thrifty in appearance, and his work has been characterized by the most practical and resourceful methods.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher have been born three sons and a daughter. William Isaac is now a resident of Oregon. Mary Lyle, the wife of Byron Poor, of Dowagiac, Michigan, is a graduate of the Dowagiac High School in the class of 1886. She has been one of Cass county's successful teachers for over twelve terms, having taught six terms in one district. She received her diploma from the South Bend Commercial College in the class of 1890. Ross A. took a course in the Dowagiac High School and graduated in the South Bend Business College in the same year as his sister Lyle. C. Clare is a graduate of the Cassopolis High School in the class of 1895. Both are assisting in the cultivation of the home farm. Mr. Fletcher can look back into a remote era of the county's development and progress, having for fifty-five years resided here, and he has taken an active part in the work of making the county what it is today. He can remember the time when few of the roads had been laid out, when few bridges had been built and when only here and there could be seen a settlement to indicate that the work of development and cultivation had been begun. He has always voted with the Democracy, and has served as road commissioner and as a member of the board of reviews. Fraternally he is connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is well known in the county where he has lived so long and where he has so directed his efforts that signal success has attended his labors.

### SAMUEL J. LINCOLN.

Samuel J. Lincoln, who is filling the office of township supervisor in Penn township and follows the occupation of farming on section 13, was born upon the old homestead farm on this section May 23, 1850. His father, Bela Lincoln, was a native of New York and became a resident of Cass county before Michigan was admitted into the Union, the year of his arrival being 1833. He came in company with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Lincoln, who located near Vandalia. Samuel Lincoln was a scythe maker and also engaged in shoeing oxen in the early days. An industrious man, he took an active and helpful part in the early development of the county, performing much of the arduous



task incident to the settlement of a frontier district and its conversion to the uses of civilization. His son, Bela Lincoln, was only eleven years of age at the time of the arrival of the family in Michigan and was therefore reared amid the environments of pioneer life, sharing in the hardships and trials incident to establishing a home in a frontier district. Returning to Ohio, he was there married to Miss Achsah DeCou, who was born in Green county, Ohio. After their marriage they located for a short time on Young's Prairie in Cass county, but soon afterward removed to section 13, Penn township, Mr. Lincoln trading a horse for forty acres of land. He went in debt for the horse, paying for it at the rate of six dollars per month. For four years Mr. Lincoln was in the employ of Charles Jones at farm labor. He was a carpenter by trade and he built the first union schoolhouse in Cassopolis. He also laid out the plan from draft and put in the foundation for the Custard House in Cassopolis and prior to that he built a sawmill in Penn township, after which he operated it for a number of years or until it was destroyed by fire. He thus figured prominently in industrial interests in the county. Rebuilding his mill he continued in the manufacture of lumber for a few years, when he sold out and again resumed work at the carpenter's trade and at the same time followed the millwright's trade. In his business life he was very industrious and energetic, was reliable and trustworthy and his good workmanship and known honesty secured for him a liberal patronage. He was highway commissioner at one time and always gave his political allegiance to the Republican party, taking an active interest in its work and doing all in his power to promote its growth and insure its success. Living in Cass county from early pioneer days he was one of the best known citizens within its borders and at his death in 1881 the community lost one of its honored and representative men. In the family were two children who grew to adult age, the sister of our subject being Mrs. Beulah Green, the wife of Elam E. Green, of Penn township.

Samuel J. Lincoln, whose name introduces this review, was reared and educated in Penn township, attending the district schools, wherein he mastered the common branches of learning usually taught in such institutions. He then remained at home until twenty-four years of age, assisting his father in carpenter work and following that pursuit for about thirty years. He was thus an important factor in building operations in the county and in many places are seen evidences of his skill and ability in that direction. He was always a thorough and accurate workman and won an excellent reputation in that direction.

In 1875, Mr. Lincoln was united in marriage to Miss Florence A. Tompkins, a daughter of Jabez Tompkins. Mrs. Lincoln was born in Ohio and when about five years of age was brought to Cass county by her parents. At the time of their marriage the young couple located on section 12, Penn township, where they lived for about four years.



when his father died and he returned to the old homestead to care for his aged mother, who is still living, having reached the advanced age of seventy-nine years, her birth having occurred in 1828. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Lincoln have been born three sons and a daughter: Neva J.; Bela J., who is married and now studying law in Detroit; Clayton D., a stenographer now employed by the Dodge Pulley Company at Mishawaka, Indiana; and Raymond A., who is attending school. There is also one granddaughter, Mildred D. Barney.

Mr. Lincoln now gives his attention to the produce shipping business at Penn and rents his farm, which returns to him a good income. Moreover he is actively interested in public affairs and his worth and ability are widely recognized by his fellow townsmen, who have therefore called him to public office. He was elected supervisor of Penn township in 1903, and was re-elected in 1904 and again in 1905, so that he is the present incumbent in the position. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Vandalia, and his life is in harmony with the teachings and tenets of the craft. He has always been an earnest Republican and his public-spirited interest in the general welfare has led to hearty co-operation in many plans and movements for the welfare of the community. For fifty-five years he has resided in Penn township, either upon his present farm or within a quarter of a mile of his present home. His life has been one of untiring and well-directed activity resulting in gratifying success.

### LEVI J. REYNOLDS.

Levi J. Reynolds, residing in Vandalia, is well known because of an active and honorable business career and also by reason of capable and faithful service in public office in this county. He is numbered among the worthy citizens that Ohio has furnished to Michigan, and he has now passed the seventy-sixth milestone on life's journey. His birth occurred in Portage county, Ohio, July 18, 1830. His father, Edward Reynolds, was a native of Ireland and his parents were of the Catholic belief and because Edward Reynolds would not accept the faith he was driven away from home and came to America when a young lad of about fourteen years. He made his way to New York and in the Empire state was employed at farm labor. Eventually he became a resident of Cass county, Michigan, where he arrived in 1847. He located on a farm on the borders of Calvin and Porter townships and throughout his remaining days devoted his attention to general agricultural pursuits. He was truly a self-made man, for he started out in life amid unfavorable circumstances and with no influential friends or inheritance to assist him. He early developed a self-reliant character, however, and determined spirit, and with these qualities to aid him in his business career he made steady advancement and won not only a comfortable competence but also an untarnished name



by reason of his genuine worth of character. He married Betsy Miner, a native of Massachusetts, and both lived to be sixty-two years of age. Mrs. Reynolds was twice married and by her first husband, Mr. Hes, she became the mother of six children, while by her marriage to Mr. Reynolds seven children were born. Twelve of her thirteen children reached adult age, Mr. Reynolds being the third child of the second marriage.

He was reared in Knox county, Ohio, until nine years of age, when he accompanied his parents to Steuben county, Indiana, and when a young man of seventeen years he left the Hoosier state for Cass county, Michigan, where he was employed at farm labor. In this way he made a start in life and when he had saved enough from his earnings to justify his purchase of a farm he invested in land in Calvin township. As an agriculturist he displayed practical methods, was systematic in all of his work, and in the tilling of the soil and also in his care of his stock, he showed himself to be an energetic farmer with good business qualifications. He was also an auctioneer for many years, met with success in that business and thus became one of the best known men of the county.

Mr. Reynolds has been married three times. In Cass county in 1851 he wedded Miss Martha A. East and they became the parents of two sons: Austin M. and Albert. For his second wife Mr. Reynolds chose Sarah A. Story, the widow of Albert Kennicott. By this marriage there were two daughters. For his third wife Mr. Reynolds chose Mary A. Royer, and at her death the following lines were written;

"Mary A. Royer was born March 20, 1842, in Stark county, Ohio, and died March 17, 1905, in Vandalia, Cass county, Michigan, aged sixty-two years, eleven months and twenty-seven days. In early childhood she moved with her parents to Indiana, where she resided a number of years. The latter part of her life was spent in Vandalia, Michigan, where she was united in marriage to Levi J. Reynolds in 1886. In early youth she became a Christian and has since been a consistent and faithful follower of Christ, having been identified with the Church of Christ since 1885 in Vandalia. She leaves a kind and affectionate husband and loving brothers and sisters to mourn their loss. Her pastor frequently called to see her during her sickness and ever found her the same kind, patient and Christian sufferer, submitting her will to the will of the Divine. The night before the Angel of Death came to bear her Christian spirit home she left the following beautiful lines:

"When the waiting time is over,  
When from sin and sorrow free,  
We shall meet beyond the river,  
There to dwell eternally."





"In the death of Mary A. Reynolds, Vandalia Chapter 235, O. E. S., lost an honored and greatly esteemed charter member."

In his political affiliation Mr. Reynolds is a staunch and unfaltering Republican, who has taken an active interest in political affairs and keeps well informed on all the questions and issues of the day. He served as sheriff of Cass county for two years and then owing to the ill health of his wife he would not accept a second nomination. As justice of the peace he rendered decisions which were strictly fair and impartial and during many years' service as supervisor of Calvin township he worked earnestly for the general good of the community. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, holding membership in the lodge and chapter, and he is a most earnest and devoted member of the Christian church, in which he is now serving as elder, while in its work he takes an active and helpful part. His influence is ever given on the side of right, justice, truth and progress and at all times he has been found worthy of the confidence and trust which have been uniformly given him.

Calvin K. East, who married the sister of Levi J. Reynolds, was born in Calvin township, Cass county, Michigan, October 7, 1834, and died at his home in Vandalia, April 17, 1906, aged seventy-one years, six months and ten days. He was married December 25, 1854, to Mabel P. Reynolds. To this union were born seven children, five of whom are still living: Oscar J., of Muskegon; Rollie M., of Niles; Bertha Wright and Mary Williams, of Traverse City; and Harley M., of Vandalia, all of whom were present to comfort their mother, upon whom the affliction falls so heavily. He was a member of the Friends' church and a faithful attendant until disease laid its heavy hand on him, and had for a few months kept him confined to his home. He leaves besides a wife and five children, ten grandchildren and many other relatives and friends to mourn his loss. Rev. Stephen Scott of Penn conducted the funeral services. Interment in Birch Lake cemetery.

### JACOB McINTOSH.

On the roll of pioneer settlers of Cass county appears the name of Jacob McIntosh and his personal qualities and life of activity entitle him to the position of prominence that is uniformly accorded him. He resides on section 33, Penn township, not far from the place of his birth, which was on section 32 of the same township, his natal day being March 15, 1840. His paternal grandfather was Daniel McIntosh, a native of Scotland. He was a wagon-maker by trade and in early manhood emigrated with his family to the new world, settling at Baltimore, Maryland, where he carried on business for some time. He afterward took up his abode in Ohio and in 1832 came to Cass county, Michigan, locating on Young's Prairie in Penn township. He was one of the pioneer settlers of this section of the state and became identified



with the territorial interests of Michigan, for the state had not at that time been organized. He purchased a claim of one hundred and sixty acres of land and at once began its improvement. At the time of the purchase there was a double log house upon the farm and this was the original home of the family in Cass county. As the years passed he added more modern improvements and continued his farm work along progressive lines of agriculture. On one occasion he met with an accident while on his way to Tecumseh. He had a herd of horses, some of which got away, and he went to hunt them, becoming lost in the woods. For seven days and six nights he wandered around unable to find his way to a settlement. The horse which he rode also got away from him and he was in a severe snow storm and his feet were frozen so badly that they had to be amputated and for many years thereafter he walked upon his knees, but he possessed an indomitable spirit and unfaltering energy and he did a man's work without feet. His death occurred when he had reached the advanced age of eighty-seven years.

William McIntosh, the father of our subject, was born in Inverness, Scotland, and was only three years of age at the time of the emigration of his parents to America. He lived with them in Baltimore, Maryland, and eventually removed to Ohio, whence they came to Michigan about the time of the removal of Daniel McIntosh to this state. However, he afterward returned to Ohio and was there engaged in the operation of a sawmill for several years. Eventually, however, he returned to Cass county and was married at Three Rivers, St. Joseph county, to Miss Sarah McIntaffer, who was a native of the Buckeye state and in her girlhood days was brought to Michigan by her father, Jacob McIntaffer, who was of German descent. He settled in St. Joseph county, becoming one of the pioneers of that part of the state, and in connection with a man by the name of Buck he entered nine hundred acres of land, upon which the town of Three Rivers has since been built. He built the first log house and sawmill upon its site and took a very active and important part in the work of early development and improvement leading to the present prosperous condition of that section of the state today. He died there from exposure and was buried at Three Rivers. His daughter, Mrs. William McIntosh, died when seventy-five years of age. By her marriage she had become the mother of nine children, five daughters and four sons, one of whom died at the age of eight years and another when about sixteen years of age, while the remaining members of the family reached years of maturity.

Jacob McIntosh is the eldest son and fourth child and was reared in Penn township in the usual manner of lads of pioneer times. He now resides upon a portion of the farm upon which his birth occurred. In his youth he enjoyed the educational advantages afforded in a log school house. But few branches of learning were taught and it has been largely through reading, experience and observation in later years



that he has become a well informed man. He walked to school two miles in the winter seasons and in the summer months aided in the work of the farm, assisting his father in the fields until twenty-one years of age. In 1861, having attained his majority, he responded to his country's call for troops and enlisted as a member of Company D, Sixth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, with which he went to the front but was afterward transferred to the heavy artillery. He served for three years and was promoted from a private to the rank of corporal and afterward to sergeant. At the battle of Port Hudson on the 27th of May, 1863, he was wounded in the upper part of the right leg by a minie ball. He was then detailed as assistant cook so that he would not be sent to the hospital. He participated in the entire siege of Port Hudson and was one of about forty who charged over the works on the 30th of June, 1863, a military movement that has become famous in history as Dwight's charge. When the siege was begun the troops were under command of General Butler, but at the time the charge was made over the works General Banks was in command.

Following the close of the war Mr. McIntosh received an honorable discharge at Kalamazoo, Michigan, and with a most creditable military record returned to his old home in Penn township, where he resumed farming. Throughout his active business career he has carried on general agricultural pursuits and as a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Emily J. Rivers, to whom he was married on the 28th of November, 1865. She is a daughter of James and Delilah (Chase) Rivers. Her birth occurred in New York, in which state she remained until twelve years of age, when she accompanied her parents on their removal to Mokena, Illinois, whence they came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1864. At the time of his marriage Mr. McIntosh located on the farm where he now resides, but after a year removed to Cassopolis, where he followed the trade of carpentering, becoming a well known contractor and builder of that city. He was awarded a number of important contracts and continued his identification with building operations until about 1870, when he returned to the farm. He has cleared his land here and erected all of the barns and outbuildings as well as the residence and in connection with the cultivation of his fields and the improvement of his property he has also followed the business of moving and raising barns and other buildings for about eight years. He is also the patentee of a ratchet gate and is quite extensively engaged in its manufacture, it being now in general use in this and adjoining counties of Michigan and also in Illinois. The gate is one of the most complete of the kind ever placed upon the market. It can be raised over a drift of snow and until Mr. McIntosh's invention was perfected this was one of the great problems of the farmer, who would find that the snow would drift against the fences, making it almost impossible to open a gate. His farm comprises eighty



acres of land, which responds readily to the care and cultivation placed upon it, for the land is arable and productive.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. McIntosh have been born the following named: Minnie B., now the wife of Dr. Don A. Link, of Volinia, Cass county; and J. Howard, of Chicago, who for three years was located in Ann Arbor, Michigan, but is now engaged in the abstract business in the former city.

Mr. McIntosh was reared in the faith of the Democratic party, but is now a staunch Republican and is deeply interested in the political issues and questions of the day, keeping well informed upon all such, and at the same time putting forth every effort in his power to promote Republican successes. He has been called to serve in several local positions, has been highway commissioner, was township treasurer and in 1886 was elected sheriff of Cass county, in which position he discharged his duties with such promptness and fidelity that he was re-elected in 1888. He was also justice of the peace and constable for seventeen years and his official service has ever been characterized by promptness, accuracy and thorough reliability. He is now undersheriff. He is a charter member of Albert Anderson Post No. 157, G. A. R., in which he has filled several positions and is now officer of the guard. Through his association therewith he maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades and greatly enjoys the reminiscences of the campfires. He likewise belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen and to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, both of Cassopolis, and he holds membership in the Baptist church at Brownsville and erected the house of worship there. He is president of the Anti-Horse Thief Association of Penn township. His son, J. Howard McIntosh, is a member of Backus Lodge No. 50, A. F. & A. M., and has attained the 32nd degree of the Scottish rite in Chicago Consistory, S. P. R. S. At one time he was president of the Wolverine Club at the University of Michigan for two years. Sixty-six years have been added to the cycle of the centuries since Jacob McIntosh began his life record in Penn township, where he has lived almost continuously since. He has never made his home beyond the borders of Cass county, so that he is widely known here. His best friends are those who have known him longest, a fact which indicates an honorable life and exemplary principles. His work has been of a character resulting beneficially to the county as well as to himself and he belongs to that class of representative American men who while promoting individual welfare also contribute in substantial measure to the good of the community with which they are connected.

#### GEORGE M. KINGSBURY.

G. M. Kingsbury, president of the Cassopolis Manufacturing Company and a well known resident of Cassopolis, was for many years a leading merchant of the city and was a valued and prominent





factor in its business interests because of his connection with its manufacturing affairs and its banking business as a director of the First National Bank. He was born in LaGrange township, this county, on the 23rd of April, 1862, and represents one of the pioneer families. His father, Asa Kingsbury, was a native of Massachusetts, and came to Cass county, Michigan, during an early epoch in its development and progress. Establishing his home in Cassopolis, he became a prominent merchant and banker here, and was closely identified with the early upbuilding and progress of the village. He belonged to that class of representative American citizens who while promoting individual success also contribute in large measure to the general prosperity. His fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability and his devotion to the general good, several times called him to the office of county treasurer. His death occurred when he had reached the age of seventy-six years, and he left behind him the record of an honorable, upright and successful life. He was married twice, and in his family were fourteen children, G. M. Kingsbury being the ninth in order of birth.

Under the parental roof in Cassopolis Mr. Kingsbury of this review spent his boyhood and youth, his time being divided between the duties of the schoolroom and the pleasures of the playground. He afterward attended the Jackson High School, from which he was graduated in the class of 1881, and, returning to Cassopolis, he here embarked in merchandising, having become somewhat familiar with the business by assisting at odd times in his father's store. For eighteen years he was a representative of commercial life here, conducting a large and well stocked store which brought to him a good patronage because of his reliable business methods and his earnest efforts to please his customers. In the spring of 1900, however, he sold his store to G. L. Smith, since which time he has given his attention to manufacturing interests, being president of the Cassopolis Manufacturing Company, which was organized in the fall of 1899. He is also one of the directors of the First National Bank of Cassopolis, and his name is an honored one on all commercial paper.

October 18, 1882, Mr. Kingsbury was united in marriage to Miss Stella Powell, a daughter of Francis I. and Mary (Huff) Powell and a native of LaGrange township. Her people were early residents of the county, the name of Powell figuring in connection with many of the early events which constitute the pioneer history of this part of the state. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Kingsbury has been born a daughter, Charlotte, who is now at home.

In his political views Mr. Kingsbury is a stalwart Democrat, unflinching in his devotion to the party and active in its work. In 1892 he was a delegate to the national convention at Chicago. He has several times served as a village officer, being president of the village board for four years, was treasurer for a number of years, had also been trustee and is a member of the board of trustees of the cemetery.



Whatever tends to promote the permanent improvement and material progress of the city receives his strong endorsement and hearty co-operation. He belongs to Backus Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of Cassopolis, has also taken the degrees of capitular and chivalric Masonry and is now a member of the Mystic Shrine. Prominent in the ranks of the craft, he is acting as grand scribe of the grand chapter. He is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and is widely recognized as one of Cassopolis' leading and influential citizens. He possesses keen business discernment and an ability which enables him to readily comprehend a business situation and its possibilities. He has therefore wrought along lines that have led to affluence and is today one of the substantial residents of his community.

Since the above was compiled, Mr. Kingsbury passed away and the following Masonic obituary is appended:

"GRAND CHAPTER ROYAL ARCH MASONS OF MICHIGAN.

"Jackson, Mich., March 2, 1906.

*"To all Royal Arch Masons wheresoever dispersed:*

"For the second time within the year are we called upon to mourn the loss of one of the active officers of our Grand Chapter and to join the funeral cortege to pay the last sad homage to a beloved companion.

"GEORGE M. KINGSBURY,

"R. E. GRAND SCRIBE,

Died at his home in Cassopolis, Mich., Tuesday evening, February 27, 1906. Companion Kingsbury's failing health has been regarded with much anxiety by his friends for several years, but the dread scourge consumption secured too firm hold on his system and the inevitable has resulted.

"George M. Kingsbury was born at the old family home in Cassopolis, April 23, 1862. At the age of 14 he went to Jackson to finish his schooling, afterwards embarking in the mercantile business which he followed until 1900. At the organization of the Cassopolis Manufacturing Co. in 1899, he was made its president and general manager and continued in that office until a short time before his death.

"Companion Kingsbury was always alive to the business interests of his home village, and many times was called to serve it in official capacities. He was president for four years, treasurer for six years, member of the school board six years, and was member of cemetery board at the time of his death. In every position he gave his best efforts and his administration was always marked by a move in the line of progress.

"October 18, 1882, he was united in marriage to Miss Estelle Powell, of Dowagiac, and to them was born one daughter, Miss Lottie, who with the devoted wife are left to mourn their irreparable loss.

"The Masonic record of Companion Kingsbury has been a bright



one. He was raised to the degree of Master Mason in Backus Lodge No. 55, F. & A. M., December 10, 1883. He was exalted to the sublime degree of Royal Arch Mason in Kingsbury Chapter No. 78, R. A. M., June 18, 1885, and first appeared in Grand Chapter as High Priest in 1892, serving his Chapter in that position for twelve years. He was elected Grand Master of the Second Veil January 17, 1900, and has been steadily advanced by his companions until at his death he was acceptably filling the station of Grand Scribe.

"He was Knighted in Niles Commandery No. 12, K. T., November 20, 1885, and received the degrees of Royal and Select Master in Niles Council No. 19, R. & S. M., April 16, 1903. He was made a member of Saladin Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., October 18, 1895.

"The funeral of Companion Kingsbury was held at his home March 2, 1906, and he was buried in Prospect Hill Cemetery with Masonic honors under the auspices of Backus Lodge No 55, Niles Commandery No. 12, headed by a military band acting as escort. The officers of the Grand Chapter of Michigan were in attendance to honor the memory of a beloved Companion.

"As a token of respect to the memory of this distinguished Companion and of our affection for him it is ordered that this memorial be read at the first regular convocation after its receipt, and that it be preserved in the Memorial Record of the Chapter prepared for that purpose. It is further ordered that the Chapter and Altar be draped in mourning for sixty days thereafter.

"THOMAS H. WILLIAMS,  
*Grand High Priest.*

"Attest:

"CHARLES A. CONOVER,  
*Grand Secretary.*

### JUDGE C. E. CONE.

The bench and bar have ever been a civilizing influence in the history of state and nation and Judge Cone is actively connected with a profession which has important bearing upon the progress and stable prosperity of any section or community and one which has long been considered as conserving the public welfare by furthering the ends of justice and maintaining individual rights. The present probate judge of Cass county is a gentleman whose superior educational attainments and understanding of the law have given him prominence in connection with his chosen profession and won him the position which he now fills through appointment of Governor Warner, who recognized his ability and merits. In his social and official relations he is well known in Cassopolis and Cass county. C. E. Cone has much to do with public interests in Cassopolis. He is director of the school board and has been a helpful factor in many movements for the general good.



His business interests have been in the line of law practice and he is recognized as one of the most able attorneys of the county, possessing in large measure the qualities which contribute to success at the bar, including perseverance and an analytical mind, which is at the same time readily receptive and retentive of the fundamental principles and intricacies of the law.

Mr. Cone is a native of the Empire state, his natal place being Oswego, New York, his natal day April 25, 1867. His father, Chester Cone, was also born in New York and was a cooper by trade. Emigrating westward, he settled in Van Buren county, Michigan, about 1868 and afterward removed to Elkhart, Indiana. He has resided in southern Michigan and in northern Indiana since that time, making his home at present, in 1906, in Goshen, Indiana. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Maggie Rourk, was a native of Canada, where her girlhood days were passed. She died when her son, C. E. Cone, was about five years of age, leaving three children, namely: C. E. Cone; Mrs. Millie Keller, who died in Enid, Oklahoma; and William Cone, who is a resident of Elkhart.

C. E. Cone, the eldest of the family, was only about a year old at the time of his parents' removal from the Empire state to Michigan. He began his education in Elkhart and continued his studies in the schools of Goshen and of Bristol, Indiana. He engaged in teaching in the village school at Bristol and for seven months in the district schools of the Hoosier state. Locating at Vandalia, he spent about fifteen months in a general store owned by W. R. Merritt, after which he engaged in teaching for one year as assistant principal. During this year he studied and earned a first grade teacher's certificate and was elected principal the following year, which position he filled for four years. Under his guidance the schools made satisfactory progress, for he maintained a high standard of excellence and put forth practical effort to improve the schools and worked for their permanent good. He attended the Agricultural College at Lansing, Michigan, where he studied chemistry, physics, geology and astronomy. Following this work he took the state teachers' examination and won a life certificate in 1891. He was elected county commissioner of schools in 1893 and came to Cassopolis. For eight years he occupied that position and the cause of education has ever found in him a stalwart friend, whose labors in its behalf have been effective and far reaching. In 1896 he began the study of law and was admitted to the bar in April, 1899. Following the expiration of his term of office he entered at once upon the active practice of the law, opening an office in the Chapman building on the 8th of July, 1901. In his practice he is gifted with a spirit of devotion to wearisome details and is quick to comprehend the most subtle problems, while in his conclusions he is entirely logical. He is also fearless in the advocacy of any cause he may espouse and few men have been more richly gifted for the achieve-





ment of success in the arduous and difficult profession of the law. He has twice been elected circuit court commissioner and is filling that position at the present time. On the election of Probate Judge L. B. Des Voignes to the circuit bench, Mr. Cone was appointed by Governor Warner to fill the vacancy and entered upon the duties of the probate office September 7, 1906. He is also a member of the village council and has been found a co-operant factor in many movements and plans for the promotion of the best interests of Cassopolis.

On the 1st of December, 1886, Mr. Cone was united in marriage to Miss Grace Forcus, a daughter of Wellington and Anna (Evans) Forcus and a native of New Jersey. Her father was a minister of the Episcopal church. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Cone have been born five children, the eldest, J. Gorton, being now eighteen years of age. The others are Grace, Muriel, Wellington and Esther. Mr. Cone is a prominent worker in Republican ranks and has been secretary of the Republican county central committee. He is secretary of Kingsbury Chapter No. 78, R. A. M., and belongs to a number of other fraternities.

#### HON. JAMES M. SHEPARD.

Hon. James M. Shepard, whose marked individuality and strength of character well entitle him to the position of leadership which is accorded him in Cass county, is now American consul at Hamilton, Ontario, and has figured prominently in political and business circles in Cass county for many years. He is a native of North Brookfield, Massachusetts, where he was born on the 24th of November, 1840. The paternal grandfather, Jared Shepard, was a descendant of Thomas Shepard, the founder of Harvard College. The family is of English lineage and among its members have been many who have figured prominently in public life in one way or another. Thomas Shepard came to America in 1638. To this family belonged General Shepard, who put down Shay's rebellion. The father of our subject, Rev. James Shepard, was a native of Hampden county, Massachusetts, born in 1802, and was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was graduated from Westfield Academy and in his holy calling he exerted a wide and beneficial influence, contributing in substantial measure to the growth and development of his party and at the same time taking a pronounced stand upon the slavery question, his influence being far reaching in behalf of opposition to that institution of the south. At length on account of ill health he was forced to leave the ministry and his last days were passed on Bunker Hill, Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he died at the age of fifty-two years. His wife bore the maiden name of Lucy Bush, and was a native of Westfield, Massachusetts, born in 1808. She, too, was of English lineage and lived to the advanced age of eighty years. In the maternal line she was descended from the nobility of England. By her marriage she became the mother



of four children, one of whom died in infancy. Jared, the eldest, was at the head of what was known as the Foreign Money Department of the Suffolk Bank of Boston, the original "Clearing House," but put aside business ambitions at the outbreak of the Civil war and joined the Union army as a lieutenant, his death occurring near New Orleans while he was in the service. Esther is the wife of Rev. Daniel Richards, of Somerville, Massachusetts, her husband living a retired life there.

Hon. James M. Shepard, the youngest of the family, was educated in Cambridge, Massachusetts, attending the Latin school, afterward the Wilbraham Academy and subsequently the Wesleyan University. He studied medicine and dentistry in Boston and was connected with the medical department of the navy during the war of the rebellion. He went out first with the Mansfield guards, a regiment of Connecticut militia, and later joined the medical department of the navy, with which he continued until the cessation of hostilities. On the 3rd of September, 1868, Dr. Shepard came to Cassopolis, where he opened an office for the practice of dentistry, which he followed continuously until 1876, when he purchased the *Vigilant* and has been sole proprietor since 1878. As a journalist he is well known and through the publication of his paper has done much to mold public thought and opinion. He is the champion of every progressive movement and his labors have been effective in securing the adoption of many measures that have contributed largely to the public good.

Mr. Shepard is even more widely known because of his activity in political circles. He was elected to represent the twelfth district, comprising Cass and Van Buren counties, in the state senate in 1878, receiving five thousand two hundred and fifty-seven votes against twelve hundred and eight cast for Josiah R. Hendryx, the Democratic candidate, and four thousand two hundred and thirty for Aaron Dyckman, the candidate of the National or Greenback party. While a member of the upper house of the general assembly Mr. Shepard was made chairman of the standing committees on the liquor traffic and printing and also a member of the committees on education, on mechanical interests and on engrossments. He proved an active working member of the senate and did all in his power to promote the welfare of the commonwealth. In 1882 he became clerk of the committee on territories in the house of representatives of the forty-seventh congress and he was private secretary to Senator Palmer during the sessions of the forty-eighth, forty-ninth and fiftieth congresses. He was also clerk of the senate committee on agriculture during the discussion of the legislative movements leading up to the formation of a department of agriculture, and he was secretary to the president of the World's Columbian Commission at Chicago from June, 1890, until the final official report was rendered in 1896. He served as one of the commission of charities and corrections for the state of Michigan under the administrations of governors Rich and Pingree, which position he resigned upon accept-



ing the appointment as American consul to Hamilton, Ontario, on the 16th of July, 1897.

In 1870, James M. Shepard was united in marriage to Miss Alice Martin, the eldest daughter of Hiram and Margaret (Silver) Martin. They have two children. Melville J., who was born November 18, 1872, is assistant bookkeeper in the Beckwith estate at Dowagie, Michigan. He married Pearl Lum, of Kalamazoo, Michigan, and has one son, James L., born March 20, 1902. The daughter, Blanche, born November 2, 1878, is the wife of Ernest W. Porter, of Newark, New Jersey.

Dr. Shepard is a member of Albert Anderson Post, G. A. R., of which he is a past commander. He is also past chancellor commander of the Knights of Pythias fraternity, a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, and is a 32nd degree Mason. He has a very wide and favorable acquaintance among the prominent men of the state and nation, and has always kept in touch with the great and momentous questions which involve the welfare of the country. Moreover in local affairs he is deeply interested, and his influence and aid are ever given on the side of progress and improvement. While he enjoys the respect of many with whom he has come in contact in connection with important public service, in his home town where he has long lived he has that warm personal regard which arises from true nobility of character and deference for the opinions of others.

### JASPER J. ROSS.

Jasper J. Ross, filling the office of township supervisor in Mason township and residing upon a farm on section 14, was born April 2, 1858, upon this place which is yet his home. He therefore belongs to one of the old families of the county. His father, Richard C. Ross, was a native of Stark county, Ohio, and at the age of fourteen years accompanied his parents, Jacob and Betsy Ross, to Cass county, settling first in Edwardsburg, in Ontwa township. There Jacob Ross took up forty acres of land, which was wild and unimproved, and began the development of a farm. Richard C. Ross also secured a claim from the government, and Mr. and Mrs. Ross have in their possession one of the old parchment deeds bearing date and execution of September 10, 1838, and bearing the signature of President Martin Van Buren, the fourth deed of the kind found in Cass county. It is a valuable document and heirloom in the Ross household. This was in December, 1832, and they were among the original settlers of the county. The most farsighted could not have dreamed of the development and progress which were soon to transform the district into a region of rich fertility and productiveness, and yet there were to be many years of arduous toil on the part of the pioneers and subsequent settlers before this result could be accomplished. The grandfather and father of our subject were both





Yours Truly  
Jasper J. Ross







Very Respectfully  
Mrs Jasper J Ross



active in reclaiming the wild land for the purposes of civilization, and turned the first furrow upon many an acre. Having arrived at years of maturity, Richard C. Ross was united in marriage in 1848, in Mason township, to Miss Mehitable Bougart, who was born in Geneseo, New York, April 1, 1815, and was a daughter of John O. and Mehitable Bougart, who came from the east to Michigan in 1829, settling in Edwardsburg, Cass county. Mrs. Ross was then a little maiden of eight summers, and was therefore reared in Michigan amid pioneer surroundings and environments. The homes of the settlers were largely log cabins and the furnishings were very primitive and meager as compared to the homes of the present day. Mrs. Ross proved to her husband a faithful companion and helpmate for life's journey and possessed many excellent traits of character of heart and mind, which endeared her to all who knew her. She reached the advanced age of eighty-five years and nine months, while Richard C. Ross departed this life on the 22d of April, 1901, at the very venerable age of eighty-seven years. His early political allegiance was given to the Whig party, and upon the organization of the new Republican party, formed to prevent the further extension of slavery, he joined its ranks and continued one of its stalwart advocates until his demise. He took a very active and helpful part in the settlement and upbuilding of Cass county, and his name is enrolled among those to whom the citizens of the later day owe a debt of gratitude for what the pioneers accomplished in the early period of development here. Unto him and his wife were born two daughters and a son, the sisters of our subject being Mrs. Julia Ort, who is living in Mason township, and Mrs. Samantha Luse, whose home is in Elkhart, Indiana.

No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for Jasper J. Ross in his boyhood days. He was reared upon the farm where he now resides, and at an early age he took his place in the fields, aiding in the plowing, planting and harvesting. His education was obtained in the old brick schoolhouse in district No. 5. He has never been away from the farm for an entire week in his life, but has applied himself earnestly and faithfully to his farm labor, and is the owner of one hundred acres of rich and productive land, which is devoted to general farming. He has good grades of stock upon his place and is enterprising in his work, which has brought him the success which he to-day enjoys.

On Christmas day of 1887 Mr. Ross was united in marriage to Miss Nettie Cormany, a daughter of Jonathan and Lydia (Garl) Cormany, and a native of Elkhart county, Indiana, although her girlhood days were largely passed in this state. Mr. Ross cared for his parents until their deaths. By his marriage there have been born two daughters, Bessie M. and Shirley M., both at home. The family are held in high esteem in the community, having many warm friends.



Mr. Ross is an earnest Democrat in his political views, active in the interests of the party, and has held all of the township offices to which he has been called by his fellow townsmen, who recognize his ability and his loyalty to the public good. He has served as township treasurer two terms, has been highway commissioner and in 1905 was elected township supervisor, being the present incumbent in the office. Mr. Ross is a member of the United Brethren church, in which he has served as trustee, and the cause of education finds in him a warm friend, who has done effective service in behalf of the school as a member of the school board during nine years incumbency in that office. He has been a life-long resident of the county, living for forty-eight years upon the same farm and has been closely identified with its development, its agricultural interests and its political welfare.

### JOHN H. PHILLIPS.

John H. Phillips, an enterprising citizen and merchant of Pokagon township, who is also filling the office of township supervisor and exerts strong and beneficial influence in behalf of public affairs, was born in the western part of Germany on the 12th of July, 1841. His father, John Phillips, was a native of the same country and was a shoemaker by trade. He married Miss Helen Hill, likewise a native of Germany, and they became the parents of five sons, John H. being the fourth in order of birth. In the year 1856 the father crossed the Atlantic to America, locating first in New Buffalo, Berrien county, Michigan, where he purchased forty acres of raw land. This was covered with timber, which he cleared away, and as the years advanced he placed his farm under a very high state of cultivation and made it a productive property. There he remained until his death, which occurred in 1868. His political support was given to the Democracy, and he was a worthy and public spirited citizen.

John H. Phillips spent the first fifteen years of his life in the land of his birth and then accompanied his parents on their emigration to the new world. Farm work early became familiar to him and he gave his attention to general agricultural pursuits until 1864, when, at the age of twenty-three years, he enlisted as a member of Company F, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, in defense of the Union. He served with that command until the close of the war, being mostly engaged in scouting, and in October, 1865, he was mustered out, having made a creditable record by his faithful performance of every duty that was assigned him.

When the country no longer needed his aid Mr. Phillips returned to Berrien county and entered upon his active business career as clerk in the freighting office of the Michigan Central Railroad Company. He was there employed until 1872, when he came to Cass county, Michigan, settling in the village of Pokagon. Here he was also in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company until 1885, when, with the



capital he had saved from his earnings, he established a general store, which he has since conducted, being an enterprising merchant and meeting with very desirable success. His earnest efforts to please his patrons, his reasonable prices and his straightforward dealing constitute the basis of his prosperity since he became a factor in mercantile circles in Pokagon.

Mr. Phillips had been married in Berrien county in 1865 to Miss Mary Raiza, a native of Germany, who was brought to America when four years of age, and was reared in Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Phillips have become the parents of thirteen children, seven sons and six daughters. In his religious faith Mr. Phillips is a Catholic, and in his political affiliation is a staunch Democrat. In 1897 he was elected township supervisor and has since held the office by re-election. He has also been township clerk for a number of years. His fraternal relations are with the Odd Fellows and Masons, and he is true to the teachings of these orders, exemplifying in his life the beneficent spirit upon which the lodges rest. He has been found capable in public office, trustworthy in his business relations and faithful in his friendships, and thus the consensus of public opinion concerning L. H. Phillips is most favorable.

### JAMES M. EMMONS.

James M. Emmons, who after long years of active connection with farming interests is now living retired in the enjoyment of a well earned rest, is one of the old settlers of Cass county, having from an early period been a witness of its development and progress as modern conditions have replaced those of pioneer life. He was born in Giles county, Virginia, on the 6th of April, 1827, and has therefore passed the seventy-eighth milestone on life's journey. His father, William Emmons, was also a native of the Old Dominion and was there reared, turning his attention to agricultural pursuits as a life work after he attained his majority. In the fall of 1828 he came with his family to Michigan, settling in Berrien county, which was then a largely unimproved tract, the work of development and progress having scarcely been begun within its borders. All around stretched the native forests or the unbroken prairie land, and it remained for the pioneer settlers to convert the district into a productive region wherein agricultural and commercial interests might be profitably conducted. Mr. Emmons was a leading representative of industrial interests, operating a sawmill in Berrien county until 1834, when he removed to Cass county, settling in Pokagon township. Here he took up forty acres of land from the government, upon which not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made, and he also bought eighty acres from Mr. Ritter. This place he improved, carrying on the work of the fields year after year, or until called to his final rest. He was married in Virginia to Miss Elsie Kirk, a native of that state, and unto them were born eight children, three





sons and five daughters, of whom James M. Emmons was the sixth child and second son. One of the number died in infancy. The father voted with the Democracy and kept well informed on the questions and issues of the day, but had little desire for public office.

James M. Emmons was about five years of age when his father came to Cass county, and here he was reared amid the wild scenes of frontier life. He acquired his education in one of the little old-time log school-houses, where the methods of instruction were almost as primitive as the building in which the sessions of school were held. His training at farm labor, however, was not meager, for he early began work in the fields and remained at home during his father's life, assisting him in the arduous work of the farm. There he remained until his marriage, when he removed to his present place of residence, comprising two hundred and seventeen acres of land in Pokagon township. He has since given his attention to the further development of this property. He built first a log cabin in which he lived until after the Civil war, when the pioneer home was replaced by a frame residence. He has also built barns and outbuildings and has added equipments that facilitate the farm work and make his labor more profitable.

On the 22d of February, 1852, Mr. Emmons was married to Miss Phebe Hawkins, who came from Ohio to Michigan with her parents, Daniel and Alvira Hawkins, who were early settlers of Cass county, where Mrs. Emmons spent the days of her girlhood. She has had no children of her own, but out of the kindness of their hearts Mr. and Mrs. Emmons have given homes to four orphan children, two sons and two daughters: Emma, now the wife of Solon Straub and acting as housekeeper on Mr. Emmons' farm; Richard Parsons; Alvira; and Orson.

Mr. Emmons has always been actuated by high and honorable principles, by a conscientious regard for his obligations to his fellow men and by a loyalty to duty that is above question. For twenty-one years he has given earnest support to the Prohibition party because of his firm belief in temperance principles and his opposition to the liquor traffic. He is well known and for many years was accounted a leading farmer of Pokagon township, but at the present writing has given over to others the care and improvement of his farm, while he is enjoying a well earned rest. This is certainly as nature intended, and he is not only a retired citizen of Cass county, but also one of its respected and honored men, well known in this part of the state from pioneer times down to the present.

### JOSEPH HARPER.

In all those affairs which touch the general interests of society, which work for civic integrity and virtue and for loyalty in citizenship as well as for material progress, Joseph Harper was deeply interested, and though he did not win national renown and was perhaps not widely



known in the state, he was in his home community a man of prominence whose influence was ever found on the side of progress and improvement. A native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, he was born on the 19th of December, 1805, and when about thirty years of age came to Cassopolis, Michigan, the year of his arrival being 1835. Here his remaining days were passed, and on the 28th of August, 1894, when in the eighty-ninth year of his age, he was called to his final rest. By trade he was a carpenter and joiner, and for nearly sixty years was a prominent figure at Cassopolis. He built the first courthouse and was one of the five contractors for the building of the second courthouse. Many evidences of his superior handiwork are seen in substantial structures in the county, for his work was of a most enduring character, and in business circles he sustained an unassailable reputation for reliability. The year following his arrival at Cassopolis Mr. Harper was married, in October, 1836, to Miss Caroline Guilford, whose birth occurred in Northampton, Massachusetts, September 4, 1816. They traveled life's journey together for more than fifty-seven years, and Mrs. Harper survived her husband until the 29th of January, 1902. They were the parents of four daughters, all born in Cassopolis. Emily S., born March 31, 1838, was married August 20, 1857, to Jeremiah B. Chapman, and died January 7, 1902. Melissa C., born March 3, 1841, was married March 28, 1860, to Joseph Graham, who was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, February 5, 1838, and died May 23, 1905. Janette, born October 27, 1843, became the wife of Charles L. Morton, February 1, 1870, and died February 27, 1880. Maryette, born April 12, 1846, was married October 3, 1865, to Lowell H. Glover, the historian. All of the deaths in the family occurred in Cassopolis, and the marriages were here celebrated.

Mr. Harper continued his building operations in the county seat and surrounding districts until the early days of the gold excitement in California, when he made his way to the Pacific coast and spent several years working in the mines. He afterward went to Pike's Peak and later to Montana, where he remained for about three years, engaged in mining operations. At the time of the Civil war he left home to serve as captain of Company A, Twelfth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and with his command did valiant service in defense of the Union cause.

Mr. Harper gave his political allegiance to the Whig and then to the Republican party, and was one of the first justices of the peace elected after the admission of the state into the Union. At different times he was called to the office of register of deeds, treasurer and sheriff of the county, and following the election of General Grant to the presidency Mr. Harper was appointed postmaster at Cassopolis, and served for nine years. His official duties were ever discharged with promptness and fidelity. He and his wife were among those who united



with the Presbyterian church the day following its organization in 1842. He was a man of positive opinions and of incorruptible integrity, and was respected by all with whom he held social or business relations.

### LEANDER BRIDGE.

Leander Bridge was for many years an enterprising and prominent farmer of Cass county, where he took up his abode in pioneer days and before the seeds of civilization had scarcely been planted in the western wilderness. He bore his full share in the work of development and progress and gained and retained the honor and respect of his fellow men as the years went by. He was born in Angelica, Allegany county, New York, December 26, 1827, a son of Samuel Bridge. His early boyhood and youth were spent in the Empire state, but when nineteen years of age he came to Cass county, Michigan, with his parents, and spent his remaining days upon what became known as the old Bridge homestead farm, the then site of the village of Marcellus. However, at the time of his arrival here there was no village, and the entire district was covered with the native growth of timber. At twenty-four years of age Leander Bridge was married. He started in life on his own account with forty acres of land, which he brought under a high state of cultivation, performing the arduous task of developing the fields and making the farm productive. As his financial resources increased he added to his property from time to time until within the boundaries of his place were comprised one hundred and sixty acres of good land. Throughout his entire life he carried on general agricultural pursuits, and for about six years he was also engaged in the grain business. For several years he devoted his energies to the conduct of a grocery store and for two years was proprietor of a meat market. He was likewise express agent for a time, and in all these varied interests he conducted his business affairs with capability and enterprise, realizing that close application and unflinching diligence constitute a sure and safe basis upon which to build prosperity.

It was in 1852 that Leander Bridge was united in marriage to Miss Harriet A. Bair, who was born in Newberg, Cass county, Michigan, on the 23d of January, 1835. His death occurred August 11, 1880, while his widow, surviving for more than two decades, passed away on the 16th of April, 1902. They were people of the highest respectability, enjoying in highest regard the esteem and friendship of those with whom they came in contact through business or social relations. Mr. Bridge was a stalwart champion of Republican principles, and in his fraternal relations was a Mason. He was also a very active and helpful member of the United Brethren church and assisted in building the house of worship at Marcellus. These connections indicate much of the character of the man and show forth the motive power that prompted his actions, making him a man whom to know was to respect and honor.



Unto Mr. and Mrs. Bridge were born two children: William, who was born March 17, 1855, died in infancy, while Mary Alice, born March 20, 1856, is the wife of Collins J. Joiner. Her husband was born in the western reserve of Ohio, on the 23d of January, 1850, and was a son of J. C. and Mary (Stafford) Joiner, in whose family were four daughters and three sons. He came to Michigan with his parents in his boyhood days, and after acquiring a good education engaged in teaching school in early life for a number of terms. He was also for a number of years station agent and telegraph operator on the Michigan Central Railroad. In 1883 he was married to Miss Mary Alice Bridge and removed to Jonesville, where he engaged in merchandising for four years. He afterward went to Quincy, Michigan, where he edited and published the *Quincy Herald* for five years, later conducting the dry goods store there for some time. On the first of April, 1896, he entered into partnership with F. T. Ward and purchased the *Hillsdale Standard* of F. W. Rolston, continuing in charge of the paper until the time of his demise, which occurred December 17, 1898. He always published a thoroughly modern and up-to-date paper, devoted to general interests and the dissemination of local news, and he ever stood for public progress and improvement, using his influence as a journalist for the betterment of the communities with which he was connected. While living in Hillsdale he also conducted a boot and shoe store for a few months prior to his death.

Mrs. Joiner has devoted her life to art for the past fifteen years, having been a student under Professor Knight, of Hillsdale, and Professor Harding, of Jonesville. She does now superior work in oil and water colors and pastel, and has produced some highly artistic work in landscape and marine views, flowers and portraits. She was also a teacher of music for many years, but now gives her attention to painting and has gained much more than local reputation in her art. Mrs. Joiner is well known in this part of the county both by reason of personal worth and the fact that she is connected with one of its most honored pioneer families, and she deserves prominent mention in this volume.

#### ARTHUR E. BAILEY.

Arthur E. Bailey, editor and proprietor of the *Marcellus News*, was born in Liverpool, Medina county, Ohio, in 1864, his parents being James E. and Hannah Sophia (Kirby) Bailey, both of whom were natives of the Buckeye state. The father was of English lineage, was a wagon maker by trade and died three years after the birth of our subject, passing away in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he was a consistent member. His wife, who was also of English lineage, survived her husband for but a brief period. She was a member of the Baptist church. In their family were a daughter and a son, the former, Alice, being a resident of Marcellus.





The son, Arthur E. Bailey, largely acquired his education in the schools of Cassopolis, for his mother removed to the vicinity of that city after her husband's death, and the children were reared by relatives. He mastered the branches taught in the high school of that place, after which he learned the printer's trade in the office of the *Vigilant* of Cassopolis, under the direction of Messrs. Shepard & Mansfield. He entered the office in the capacity of "devil" and gradually worked his way upward until he had become manager of the paper. He was appointed postmaster at Cassopolis under President Harrison, holding the position for four and a half years as a successor of L. H. Glover. After retiring from that position he purchased the *Marcellus News* of C. E. Davis and is now its editor and proprietor. The paper was founded in 1877 and at present is a six-column quarto, published weekly. It has a large circulation, has a good advertising patronage, is a non-partisan sheet and is ably edited.

In October, 1892, Mr. Bailey was married to Miss Fanchon Stockdale, who was born in Jefferson township, Cass county, in February, 1872, and is a daughter of Anthony and Jeanette (Smith) Stockdale. Her father was one of the pioneer settlers of Jefferson township. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey have two children: Agnes, who was born in August, 1893; and Harold, born in July, 1896. The parents are consistent and faithful members of the Baptist church, in the work of which Mr. Bailey takes a very active part and is now serving as one of its officers. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and in politics is a Republican. He has held village offices in Marcellus and is now serving as a trustee. He is the champion of everything pertaining to the welfare and upbuilding of this part of the state, and his efforts in behalf of public improvement in Marcellus have been far-reaching and beneficial.

#### HENRY H. BOWEN.

Henry H. Bowen, one of the old settlers of the county, who has assisted in clearing and developing four farms, and thus contributing in large measure to the agricultural improvement of this section of the state, is now the owner of one hundred and fifty acres of good and well improved land on section 16, Porter township. He is, moreover, one of the native sons of Michigan, his birth having occurred at Plymouth Corners, near Detroit, in Washington county, on the 20th of March, 1839. He was the fourth member of a family of nine children born of the marriage of Joseph and Sallie Ann (Austin) Bowen, both of whom were natives of New York. In the year 1840 Joseph Bowen came with his family to Cass county, settling in north Porter township, and throughout his remaining days his attention was devoted to general agricultural pursuits, which indeed he made his life work. He passed away at the advanced age of seventy-nine years, respected and honored by all who knew him, and his wife, who was a most worthy and esti-



mable lady, also departed this life in Cass county, her remains being interred in Porter township.

H. H. Bowen, of this review, lacked eight days of being a year old when brought by his parents to Cass county, and upon the old home farm in Porter township he was reared. At the usual age he began his education, the little "temple of learning" being a log building such as was common in the early days. Its furnishings were primitive, consisting of rude benches and a table, behind which the teacher sat ruling over the little kingdom. The room was heated with a large fireplace and the school work was ungraded, the pupils studying the branches that they wished. The larger pupils attended only through the winter months, for their services were needed upon the farms during the spring, summer and fall seasons. Mr. Bowen remained continuously on the old farm until the age of eighteen. He has assisted in clearing four different farms in the county. In his youth he aided in the arduous task of developing new land, turning the first furrows on many an acre. His early boyhood was largely a period of strenuous toil, but he developed thereby the practical knowledge, and gained the experience that enabled him to carefully and successfully carry on farming interests when he started out upon an active business career. He remained at home through his minority and when twenty-four years of age was united in marriage on the 6th of April, 1863, to Miss Diana Charles, a daughter of Rufus K. and Emeline (Joy) Charles, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of New York. Mrs. Bowen, who was the eldest of their three children, was born in Porter township, Cass county, September 13, 1842, her parents having there located at an early day in the pioneer epoch of Michigan's history. The family home was upon the farm and she was trained to the duties of the household, so that she was well qualified to take charge of a home of her own at the time of their marriage. The young couple began their domestic life upon a part of the old Bowen homestead, where they yet reside, and Mr. Bowen devoted his time and energies to the tilling of the soil until the early part of 1865, when, in response to the country's call for further aid in the suppression of the rebellion in the south, he offered his services and was assigned to duty with Company A, of the Twenty-fourth Michigan Volunteers, serving with that regiment until the close of the war. He is now a member of William J. May Post, No. 64, G. A. R., at Jones, and thus maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades. He has filled various offices in the post, including that of commander. His political allegiance has always been given to the Republican party, of which he is a stanch advocate, and he has labored earnestly and effectively for the welfare of the party in this locality. His first presidential ballot was cast for Abraham Lincoln in 1860, and he again voted for the martyred president in 1864. In fact he has assisted in electing every Republican president of the nation. Called to public office, he has served as constable in the township, was also



treasurer and filled the office of township clerk for about seven years, the duties of the different positions being discharged in a capable, prompt and able manner.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Bowen have been born three sons, two of whom are yet living, namely: Barnard, of Constantine, Michigan, and Frank Raymond, who is living in Townsend, Montana, where for about ten years he has occupied a position as clerk in the employ of one firm, a fact which indicates his fidelity to duty. Rufus K. died at the age of nineteen years. The home farm comprises one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 16, Porter township, and he has a well improved property, equipped with many evidences of progress along agricultural lines. With the exception of his first year Mr. Bowen has resided continuously in Porter township throughout his entire life, and the farm upon which he yet resides is endeared to him through the associations of his boyhood as well as those of later manhood. He has always been a busy man, working persistently and earnestly, realizing that there is no excellence without labor. It has been said that merit and success go linked together, and the truth of this assertion is proven in the life history of such men as H. H. Bowen, who has prospered by reason of his diligence and sterling worth, and he well deserves mention in this volume as one of the representative early settlers.

### JAMES J. MINNICH.

The Germans and their descendants have always been noted for their thrift and enterprise. To the German farmer the middle west is indebted for the beautiful and well-improved farms, in the states of Michigan, Indiana, Illinois and Iowa. Mr. Minnich is a true representative of this class of citizens in Cass county, Michigan. He comes from Pennsylvania German ancestry and is possessed of those requisites which go to make the successful stockman and farmer. He is a native of the Keystone state, born in Snyder county, October 3, 1856, and the third in a family of thirteen children, nine sons and four daughters, born to Elias and Sophia (Garman) Minnich. There are eight children living, namely: Peter, a resident of Three Oaks, Michigan, is a farmer and fruit grower and is married. Mr. Minnich is next. Andrew, a resident of Mason township, Cass county, is a manufacturer of cider and jellies, and is prosperous. He is married. Carrie, wife of Rev. W. C. Swenk, a resident of Ida, Michigan, and is pastor of the Evangelical church. Charles G., a resident of Kalamazoo, Michigan. He is a composer and teacher of music. He graduated under Prof. A. P. Barlow. He is married. Ellsworth, a resident of Berrien Springs, Michigan, is a manufacturer of cider and jellies, the firm being styled the American Cider Company, and he is married. Jane is the wife of William Stover, a resident of Berrien county. John, a resident of Los Angeles, California, is a machinist and millwright, being foreman in





RESIDENCE OF MR. AND MRS. J. J. MINNICH.





a box factory known as the California Fruit Association. He is the youngest living.

Father Minnich was born in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, in 1834, and he is yet living at the age of seventy-two. He was educated in both the German and English languages, and was a teacher of writing in the early years of his manhood. He had great musical talent. His chosen vocation was that of a farmer. When he had reached man's estate, the age of twenty-one, he had no capital. He was about fourteen years of age when he came with his parents to Snyder county, Pennsylvania, and was reared and married there, May 20, 1853, to Miss Sophia Garman. In 1866 he emigrated to the middle west and located at Bristol, Indiana. He purchased seventy-two acres of land in Mason township, Cass county, it being partially improved, and then traded it for one hundred and eighty acres in the same township. He there resided for fourteen years, and then sold and invested in forty acres in Berrien county, but later sold thirty-three acres and kept seven acres, and is now living retired in comfortable circumstances. He is a Republican in politics. He and his wife are devout members of the German Evangelical Association. Mother Minnich was born in Snyder county, Pennsylvania, May 20, 1835, and is living. She is a kind and affectionate mother, and has reared her children to lives of usefulness.

Mr. Minnich, of this review proper, was about nine years of age when he became a resident of Bristol, Indiana. His parents being poor, he was called early in life to aid them in making a home. He remained with his parents and gave them his care and wage till the age of twenty-two, which indicates that he surely did a son's part in the care of his aged father and mother. He received a very meager education, mostly obtained through the aid of his estimable wife. At the age of twenty-one he could not exhibit ten dollars as a foundation to begin life. He chose for his companion in life Miss Eliza Kissinger, who has proven to be a wife who has aided him with her wise counsel and advice in the years past, in the building of their pretty home. They were married July 30, 1876, and when they began life for a short time they resided with his parents. Then, concluding to have a home of their own, they took twenty dollars of the fifty dollars which Mrs. Minnich had saved and purchased a little cheap outfit of furniture and set up a little home of their own, but after a short time they returned to reside with Mr. Minnich's parents. They began very modestly as renters, as is oftentimes said, began at the lowest round of the ladder of life, but they made a firm resolution to make a success of their lives. The first land they purchased was thirteen acres near the village of Sailor, Michigan, in 1888, and they went in debt for most of it. There was not a sign of an improvement on the little place. They entered into the work with zealousness and erected a good residence and excellent outbuildings, and resided there two years, then renting it, and removed to Berrien



county, and there they lived four years, and then returned to Mason township, this being in 1892, and here resided till 1904, when they sold their little place. They then moved upon the farm where they now reside, which comprises one hundred and ten acres of fine land, which at that time was terribly run down,—dilapidated fences, tumble-down buildings, and the whole place presenting a very discouraging proposition.

Mr. and Mrs. Minnich set to work with that true German characteristic to make a model farm, which they surely have done. They have erected a pretty country residence, fitted up in city style, with large and commodious rooms, nicely and cosily furnished, and handy and homelike for the housewife, an excellent cemented cellar, the water piped through the house, and the grounds nicely laid out, which indicates hard and unremitting toil. New fences have been built, also a new windmill, the outbuildings have all been overhauled, and the surroundings now present the healthy, clean appearance of a model country home, as the accompanying engraving indicates. Mrs. Minnich is one of the most careful and efficient wives, who knows how to manage and superintend her home. She is a native of Elkhart county, Indiana, born September 2, 1858, and she is the eldest in a family of six children, two sons and four daughters, born to William and Caroline (Stoner) Kissinger. There are five of the children living, viz.: Mrs. Minnich is the oldest; Frances, widow of Cullen Green, a resident of Elkhart, Indiana; Mary, wife of William Skeer, a resident of Elkhart, Indiana, and he is a mechanic; Charles A., a resident of Elkhart, Indiana, and a moulder by trade, wedded Miss May Finch; John E., a resident of Mishawaka, Indiana, who owns property in that place and also in South Bend, Indiana, is a pit moulder and is a receiver of high wages. He wedded Miss Jennie Lintsenmeyer. He is the youngest.

Father Kissinger was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, June 10, 1830, and died July 28, 1895. He was an agriculturist. He came to Stark county, Ohio, with his parents when but a boy and was reared and educated in that county. He received a good education in the common schools, and also a short course in college. He was married in Stark county. He was a soldier in the Civil war, serving his country till he received his honorable and final discharge, and was an ardent Republican in politics. In the early years of his life he was a member of the Dunkard church. He came to Elkhart county in an early day and there died. Mrs. Kissinger was born in Stark county, Ohio, November 31, 1840, and died October 11, 1878, in Elkhart county. She was reared in old Stark county. She was always known as a good and kind woman, good and charitable to the poor and needy. Mrs. Minnich was born, reared and educated in Elkhart county, Indiana. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Minnich have been born three sons, all living, viz.: Charles W., who



was educated in the common schools. He is a practical stockman and farmer. He is now located at Gray's Harbor, Washington, near the Pacific ocean. He controls three hundred and eighty acres of land near there and owns one hundred and sixty acres in Idaho. He is a very prosperous young man. He wedded Miss Ida Traub, and they have one little son, Paul. Edwin J. is located in Aberdeen, Washington, and has four lots in the town and two hundred acres near Elma, Washington. He wedded Miss Myrtle Ullery. He was a soldier in the Philippine contest, being there and on the ocean for eighteen months. He received his honorable discharge, and was always true to the "Stars and Stripes." Herbert F. is the youngest and is also located at Aberdeen, Washington. He is a young man who commands many friends by his open and frank disposition. Mr. and Mrs. Minnich may well be proud of their sons.

Mr. Minnich is a Republican, true and loyal to the principles of this grand old party, and cast his first presidential vote for Hayes, having always upheld the banner of Republicanism. Officially he served as highway commissioner for two terms. For his honesty of character the St. Louis & S. W. Railroad Company in the years 1900 and 1901 selected him as immigration agent in the states of Arkansas, Texas and the Southwest, and presented him quarterly passes over all their lines. For his efficiency they offered him a good salary to take up the work, but he preferred to pursue his calling, that of a farmer. Fraternally he belongs to the Grange. Both he and his wife are members of the United Brethren church at Sailor, Michigan, and have always been active in the Sunday-school work. He is a lover of good stock and has the Duroc swine and good standard bred horses and cattle.

In the years 1900 and 1901 Mr. and Mrs. Minnich took an extended journey to the Pacific slope to visit their children and meet their son Edwin on his return from the Philippine war. They had a lovely trip, crossing the straits to Vancouver Island, and then returning to the east through Canada, via the Canadian Pacific, passing through some of the most beautiful scenery in the great northwest. We are pleased to present this review of this worthy couple to be recorded in The Twentieth Century History of Cass County, Michigan.

### ERNEST SHILLITO, M. D.

Dr. Ernest Shillito, whose capability in the practice of his profession is indicated by the liberal patronage accorded him and by the favorable mention made of him throughout the community in which he makes his home, was born in Espyville, Pennsylvania, in 1864, his parents being George and Amanda (Slocum) Shillito, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Vermont. The father, whose birth occurred in Espyville, was of Irish descent, his father having emigrated from the Emerald Isle to the United States in 1800. George Shillito was a farmer by occupation and became well-to-do through the



careful management of his agricultural and stock buying interests. He held membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and gave his political support to the Republican party. He died in 1893, at the age of seventy years, and is still survived by Mrs. Shillito, who is living in Grove City, Pennsylvania, at the age of seventy-four years. She is of English descent and members of the family served in the Revolutionary war. She belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church and has been a devoted wife and mother and earnest Christian woman. In the family were the following children: Arthur M., attorney-at-law of Chicago; Fred, a practicing physician at Kalamazoo; Amos G., who is engaged in the practice of medicine at Independence, Iowa; Georgiana, the wife of Edward Fithian, a manufacturer of gas engines of Grove City, Pennsylvania; Ernest, of this review, and Hosaih, deceased.

Dr. Shillito, whose name introduces this record, was reared upon his father's farm and after attending the country schools became a high school student in Linesville, Pennsylvania, while subsequently he attended the State Normal School at Edinboro, Pennsylvania, and also Allegheny College in that state. In 1886 he entered the medical department of the state university of Michigan at Ann Arbor, and was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago in 1888. He then entered upon the practice of his profession in Marcellus in July of that year, and has since followed his chosen calling here with splendid success.

In 1897 Dr. Shillito was married to Miss Sadie M. Warsom, who was born in Sturgis, Michigan, in 1875. Her father was a pioneer farmer of Indiana. Dr. Shillito is a Republican in his political views but has never sought or desired office. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and to the State Medical Association, and through his connection with the latter keeps in touch with the advanced thought of the medical fraternity. He has never sought activity outside of the regular routine of active practice, but with an ability that enables him to master the difficult problems of medical and surgical practice he has gained a gratifying patronage.

#### RAYMOND S. HALLIGAN, M. D.

Although one of the younger members of the medical fraternity in Cass county, Dr. Halligan, who is practicing in Marcellus, seems not to be limited by his years in the extent of his practice or in the ability with which he copes with the difficult problems that continually confront the physician. He has been very successful in his work, and is now accorded a gratifying patronage. He was born in Albion, Nebraska, in 1878, and is a son of John and Ellen Halligan, the former a native of Ireland and a farmer by occupation.

After acquiring his literary education in the district schools, Dr. Halligan, of this review, having determined upon the profession of





medicine as a life work, spent three years as a student in the medical department of the University of Michigan, and was afterward a student in the medical department of the Northwestern University at Chicago, Illinois, in 1902. He then entered upon the active work of his profession in Sault Ste. Marie, where he remained for eight months, and was then interne at a hospital at Saginaw, Michigan. While interne he graduated from Saginaw Medical College in 1903. On the 1st of June, 1903, he came to Marcellus, where he has since been remarkably successful in his chosen field of endeavor. In 1904 Dr. Halligan was united in marriage to Miss Anna Kalthoff, a daughter of Caspar Kalthoff, of Erie, Pennsylvania. She died September 12, 1904, and Dr. Halligan wedded Miss Ethel Apted, of Marcellus, May 17, 1906. They have won many friends among the residents of Marcellus, the hospitality of the best homes of the city being extended to them.

Dr. Halligan belongs to the Modern Woodmen camp and the Macabees tent, and he is medical examiner for both orders. In politics he is a Republican, but without political aspiration, preferring to give his time and attention to his professional duties.

### FRANK ENGLE.

The farming interests of Pokagon township have a worthy representative in Frank Engle, who is living on section 14, where he owns and operates a good farm that is equipped with modern conveniences and improvements. He is a native son of Michigan, his birth having occurred in Van Buren county on the 16th of September, 1855. His father, Benjamin Franklin Engle, was born in Allegany county, New York, on the 2nd of April, 1833, and was the fifth in order of birth in a family of seven children. In June, 1844, when a youth of eleven years, he became a resident of Van Buren county, Michigan, to which district he removed with his parents. There he spent about twenty-one years, and in 1865 he came to Cass county, taking up his abode in LaGrange township. Upon this place he built a house and then with characteristic energy began the improvement of his eighty-acre farm, which he placed under a high state of cultivation. In addition to the tilling of the soil and the raising of cereals best adapted to soil and climate, he also devoted considerable attention to fruit culture. He was married on the 23d of December, 1854, to Miss Lovina Elliott, a daughter of Jonathan Elliott. This union was blessed with five children, Frank, May, Silas, Hattie and Laura, but the last named is now deceased. All were born in Van Buren county, but were reared and educated in Cass county. In the course of an active business career Mr. Engle was always respected by reason of his genuine worth and fair dealing, never being known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellow men in any trade transaction. In politics he voted with the Republican party, but was without aspiration for office for himself. His wife passed away February 3, 1901.



Frank Engle spent the first ten years of his life in the county of his nativity and then with his parents took up his abode on what is known as the old farm homestead in LaGrange township. He assisted in the arduous task of clearing the fields and planting the crops, and remained on the old home farm until 1896, when he removed to his present place of residence—a well improved farm of eighty acres in Pokagon township. His time and attention have since been given to the further development of this property and through the rotation of crops, the use of modern machinery and the exercise of practical common sense in his work he has won a comfortable competence and made for himself a place among the substantial agriculturists of his community. He has set out a good orchard on his place which yields its fruits in season, and he has also made other improvements in keeping with the modern spirit of agricultural progress.

On the 28th of March, 1878, Mr. Engle was married to Miss Lou M. Tremmel, a daughter of Jacob and Martha (Woods) Tremmel. The Woods family were the third white family to settle in Berrien county, Michigan, and they came to Cass county in 1854, taking up their abode in Howard township. It was upon that place that Mrs. Engle was born and reared, being the third in a family of eight children, of whom two are now deceased. Her father died in December, 1879, and was survived by his wife until January, 1883, when she, too, passed away. Mr. and Mrs. Engle have become the parents of three children, of whom two are living: Lena, born August 31, 1879; and Mable, born April 25, 1886. The youngest, Walter, was born January 21, 1889, and died on the 13th of June, 1904. Mable and Walter were born in Morgan county, Indiana, while Lena's birth occurred on the old home farm in this county.

Mr. Engle is a staunch advocate of temperance principles, as is indicated by the fact that he exercises his right of franchise in support of the candidates of the Prohibition party. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Pokagon, and holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal church at Dowagiac. In all life's relations he is found loyal to the trust reposed in him, and he earnestly espouses and supports every cause in which he believes.

### SAMUEL F. SKINNER.

Samuel F. Skinner, who is successfully carrying on general farming on section 12, Porter township, was born October 16, 1853, in this county, his parents being Nathan and Sophia (Dayhuff) Skinner. He is the youngest in a family of four children, one of whom died in infancy. His youth was passed in his native township and his education was acquired in the district schools, where he mastered the usual branches of English learning. He was trained to farm work and early learned the best methods and time of planting and cultivating the fields, so



that when he began farming on his own account he had good practical experience to aid him. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Rachel Maria Roof, a daughter of Daniel and Catherine (Eberhard) Roof, the parents being early settlers and well known farming people of Porter township, where Mrs. Skinner was born. Her father is now deceased but her mother is still living, and has reached the very advanced age of eighty-seven years. Mrs. Skinner is the only daughter and the younger of two children, her brother being David Roof. One daughter has been born of this union, Mary R., who graduated in the high school at Vandalia in the class of 1895, and she spent almost two years in Albion College studying music, and is now a teacher of instrumental music. It was November 26, 1874, that Rachel M. Roof gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Skinner, and they located upon the old homestead farm, where they lived for one year. On the expiration of that period they removed to section 2, Porter township, where he carried on general farming, placing his fields under a high state of cultivation. There he resided until he again located upon the old homestead farm, where he remained until 1890, when he removed to his present place of residence on section 12, Porter township. Here he has a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, and the soil is rich and alluvial, responding readily to the cultivation placed thereon, so that he annually harvests good crops. In addition to the raising of the cereals best adapted to soil and climate he is also engaged in stock raising, making a specialty of high grade hogs. In both branches of his business he has met with very gratifying success and is now one of the prosperous and enterprising agriculturists of Porter township.

When age conferred upon Mr. Skinner the right of franchise he identified his interests with those of the Republican party, which he has continuously and loyally supported. As every true American citizen should do, he keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day and has taken an active and helpful part in the support of the party in which he believes. He was justice of the peace for several years, rendering decisions which were strictly fair and impartial. He was also constable, and in 1901 he was elected township supervisor, to which position he has since been re-elected, so that he has held the office continuously for five years, being the incumbent at the present time. He has also served as school officer since he attained the age of twenty-one years, and the cause of education finds in him a warm and helpful friend, for he does all in his power to advance the success of the schools through the employment of good teachers and upholding the standard of instruction. He belongs to Tent No. 805, Knights of the Maccabees, at Jones, and Mrs. Skinner to the L. O. T. M., Hive No. 353. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church in that village, and is very active and helpful in church work, serving as one of the trustees and co-operating in various lines of church activity. During fifty-two years



he has lived in Porter township, and that his life has been honorable and upright is indicated by the fact that many of his staunchest friends are numbered among those who have known him from boyhood to the present time.

### EDWARD T. MOTLEY.

Edward T. Motley is now the owner of a well improved farm comprising two hundred and thirty-one acres, situated on section 10, Porter township, and his careful supervision and practical labors are indicated in the neat and thrifty appearance of the place. He is one of the native sons of this township, his birth having here occurred on the 7th of October, 1848. In the paternal line he comes of English lineage. His father, James Motley, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in August, 1805, was there reared and educated, and in that country was first married. He had one daughter, Elizabeth, who is now the wife of Samuel H. Gilbert, one of the early settlers and worthy citizens of Porter township. It was in the year 1837 that James Motley came to Michigan, settling first in Washtenaw county, where he remained for three years, when, in 1840, he took up his abode in Porter township, Cass county. He was married a second time, Miss Bethesda McNeil becoming his wife in New York. She was born in New York and was a daughter of John McNeil, who was of Scotch descent. The parents of our subject took up their abode on section 23, Porter township, in 1840, and there they spent their remaining days, both attaining an advanced age, James Motley passing away at the age of eighty-five years, while his wife was in her eighty-first year when she was called to her final rest. They were the parents of nine children, six of whom reached maturity, while four of the number are yet living at this writing, in 1906.

Edward T. Motley, the seventh child and fourth son of the family, was reared in the usual manner of farm lads in a pioneer locality. He had few advantages, no event of special importance occurring to vary the routine of farm life for him in his boyhood days. He lived with his parents on the old homestead and acquired his early education in the district schools, while later he enjoyed the benefit of a course in Kalamazoo College. He was engaged in teaching in the winter seasons for about ten years in Cass county, and in Washington, near Walla Walla, while in the summer months he followed farming on the old homestead, and there resided continuously until about 1901.

Mr. Motley was first married in 1882, the lady of his choice being Miss Florence Sharp, and unto them was born a daughter, Florence. The wife and mother passed away in 1885, and in 1896 Mr. Motley was again married, his second union being with Mrs. Sarah A. Driskel, a daughter of Peter Smith and the widow of Oscar P. Driskel. They resided on the old home place until 1901, when Mr. Motley purchased the farm whereon he now resides. It comprises two hundred and thirty-one acres of good land, and upon the place is a substantial resi-





dence, also barns and outbuildings for the shelter of grain and stock. The farm is well fenced, there is good improved machinery, and in fact all of the equipments of a model farm are found upon this place and indicate the progressive spirit of the owner. He is practical in his methods and has therefore accomplished excellent results, being now one of the substantial agriculturists of his community.

In his political views Mr. Motley is an earnest and unfaltering Republican, and has been called to various township offices. The first position which he ever held was that of township clerk, serving therein for two years. He was also township supervisor of schools and highway commissioner for seven years, and for sixteen years he acted as justice of the peace, in which office he was strictly fair and impartial, rendering decisions which were seldom reversed by the higher courts. He was also school inspector, was township treasurer for one year and has been supervisor. He was elected to the last named office in 1879, and was re-elected in 1886 and again in 1887. Then after an interval of seven years he was chosen for the same office in 1898, 1899 and 1900, making his incumbency in the office cover a period of eight years. No higher testimonial of capability could be given than the fact that he has been so many times chosen to positions of political preferment. He is a member of the Grange and at one time was connected with the Knights of the Maccabees. He has been a lifelong resident of Cass county and is a worthy representative of a prominent pioneer family. The name of Motley has ever stood for advancement and improvement, not only in agricultural lines but also in general citizenship, and like the others of the family, Edward T. Motley has given his allegiance and support to many movements which have had direct and important bearing upon the welfare and upbuilding of the county.

### BYRON FIERO.

Byron Fiero is a prominent farmer residing on section 5, LaGrange township. His birthplace was a little log cabin in this township and his natal day September 8, 1853. His father was Abram Fiero, and the family history is given on another page in this work in connection with the sketch of John Fiero, a brother of the subject of this review.

Byron Fiero was the second child and second son in his father's family and was reared upon the old homestead farm, while in the district schools of LaGrange township he began his education, which was afterward completed in the high school of Dowagiac. Later he engaged in teaching school for seven terms, spending five terms of that time as teacher in district No. 6 and the remainder of the time in the Dewey and Maple Grove districts. When still a youth he became familiar with all the work incident to the development and cultivation of a farm, and during the greater part of his life has carried on general agricultural



pursuits. He was, however, engaged for three years in the dairy business, delivering milk to Dowagiac. He has one hundred and eighty acres of land, most of which is under cultivation, and the well tilled fields return to him golden harvests for the labor that he bestows upon the land.

On the 24th of December, 1874, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Fiero and Miss Emma Webster, a daughter of Nelson and Mary Webster. She died leaving one child, Winnie, who is now the wife of Harry Larzalere, of LaGrange township. In 1888 Mr. Fiero was again married, Miss Iva Wright, a daughter of Milton and Elizabeth Myers Wright, becoming his wife. They have a pleasant home in the midst of a good farm, and its hospitality is greatly enjoyed by their many friends. Mr. Fiero was reared in the faith of the Republican party, but for some time has given his political allegiance to the Democracy. He became candidate of his party for probate judge in 1896, but lost the election by twenty-one votes. He has filled the office of township treasurer in LaGrange township for two terms, and in the discharge of all public duties has been prompt and faithful, and is deeply interested in everything pertaining to general progress and improvement. He belongs to the Modern Woodmen Camp at Dowagiac, and is well known in the county where his entire life has been passed. He has largely concentrated his efforts upon the management of his farm, and has been found reliable in business, at the same time ever manifesting those traits of character which have made him best liked where best known.

#### SILAS H. THOMAS.

The connection of Silas H. Thomas with the interests of Cass county dates back to an early period in its development and settlement. He is now a resident of Vandalia, where he is enjoying in well earned ease the fruits of his former toil. He was for many years closely associated with agricultural interests in the county and kept in touch with the onward march of progress along agricultural lines. His birth occurred in Grant county, Indiana, on the 14th of May, 1832. His paternal grandfather was Elijah Thomas, a native of South Carolina, who removed from that state to Indiana, taking with him his family and casting in his lot with the pioneer settlers of Wayne county. He was the father of Samuel Thomas, who was also born in South Carolina and was a young lad at the time of his parents' removal to the west. He was therefore reared and educated in the Hoosier state and after arriving at years of maturity was married there to Miss Sarah Bogue, a native of North Carolina and a daughter of Benjamin Bogue, whose birth occurred in the same state. In religious faith they were Friends or Quakers. Soon after his marriage Samuel Thomas located in Grant county, Indiana, where the town of Marion now stands, and there he was engaged in farming until his removal to Penn township, Cass



Silas H Thomas  
Mrs E B Thomas



county, in 1842. Here he located on a part of the land now comprised within the corporation limits of Vandalia in the eastern part of the town. He reached the age of only forty-nine years and then passed away, leaving behind the priceless heritage of an untarnished name, for his entire life was in harmony with his professions as a member of the Friends' church. He took a very active part in its work and was very deeply interested in the cause of moral development as well as material progress in his community. His wife long survived him and passed away when about seventy-three years of age. In their family were seven children, six sons and a daughter, and with one exception all reached adult age, while four are still living.

Silas H. Thomas of this review was the third child and third son of the family. He continued a resident of his native county during the first ten years of his life, after which he accompanied his parents on their removal to Cass county. He was reared in Penn township, sharing in the hardships and privations of existence on the frontier. When he was about seventeen years of age his father removed to St. Joseph county, Michigan, and there Silas H. Thomas remained for six years, after which he returned to Penn township. No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for him in his boyhood days. He pursued his education in the public schools and worked in the fields during the summer months, performing the farm labor with such primitive agricultural implements as then existed. The work of the farm was at that time much more arduous than at the present, when the agriculturist can ride over his fields upon the planter or mower and when improved machinery of various kinds takes the place of hand labor.

On the 7th of May, 1856, Mr. Thomas was united in marriage to Miss Elvina Bogue, a member of one of the well known and prominent pioneer families of southern Michigan, her parents being Stephen and Hannah (East) Bogue. She was born in Penn township January 19, 1836, and has spent her entire life in this township. Her parents came to Cass county in 1831, and took up their abode on Young's Prairie when much of the land was still in its primitive condition. The breaking plow had not yet turned the furrows upon many a tract and it was only here and there in the edge of the forest that clearings had been made. The Bogues were pioneer settlers and the name is closely associated with the early and substantial development of this portion of Michigan. Mr. Bogue made the journey on horseback from Preble county, Ohio, and afterward returned in the same manner to his old home, where he then made arrangements to bring his family to the wilds of Michigan. Mrs. Thomas was the third in a family of six children. Her father was married twice and Mrs. Thomas was born of the second marriage.

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas took up their abode upon a rented farm, on





which they lived for three years, after which they removed to the woods on section 34, Penn township, their home being a little log cabin twenty by twenty-four feet. In that house they resided until 1871, when the present commodious and attractive good farm residence was built. As the years passed Mr. Thomas continued the work of clearing and cultivating the land and he added to his original purchase until he now owns one hundred and sixty acres. He placed the fields under a high state of cultivation, fenced his land and added modern equipments and accessories. His time and energies were devoted to farm work until he retired from active business, locating in Vandalia in 1904. In the meantime, however, he had lived in the village for seven years and had then again taken up his abode on the farm, where he continued, as before stated, until he came to occupy his present home in 1904.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Thomas have been born six children: James Arthur, now deceased; Edwin F., who has also passed away; May E., the wife of Rev. R. W. Gammon, of Pueblo, Colorado, a minister of the Congregational church now located in Decatur, Illinois; Blanche A., the wife of C. M. Ratliff, an attorney at law of Marion, Indiana, and a leading worker in the ranks of the Republican party, now serving as chairman of the county central committee and a member of the committee for the congressional district comprising Grant and Blackford counties, but now retired from the practice of law and now a farmer; Florence A., the wife of Rev. Frank Fox, a minister of the Congregational church at Sioux Falls, South Dakota; and Cora A., who died in 1890. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas also have the following grandchildren, namely: Grace B., Carlton R., Claude F., Genevra and Mark H. Ratliff, and Florence E., Harold W., Clement S., Mary A. and Rachel Fox. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas reared their family in Penn township and the living children were all married there with one exception. Mr. Thomas is a stalwart Republican. His father and also his wife's father were identified with the Abolition party and their homes were stations on the famous "underground railroad," whereby they assisted many a fugitive negro on his way to freedom in the north, being strongly opposed to the system of slavery. Both Mr. and Mrs. Thomas are members of the Society of Friends or Quakers and he has been an elder in the church for twenty-five years and in its work has taken a very active and helpful part. He is an honest man, fearless in defense of what he believes to be right, active in support of many measures and movements for the general good, and his personal worth of character has endeared him to a large circle of warm friends.

Since the above was written Mr. Thomas lost his dear companion in life. They had almost passed a half century together as husband and wife, traveling together hand in hand, and had shared alike the joys and sorrows of this life as loving husband and wife. The family circle is now broken, and the vacant chair is seen in the home. The place



of mother and wife can never be filled again. We append the obituary of Mrs. Thomas, which appeared in *The Cassopolis Vigilant* April 19, 1906:

"Elvira Bogue was born in Penn township January 19, 1836, and married Silas H. Thomas, who survives her, May 7, 1856. She died at her home in Vandalia April 12, 1906. Six children were born to this union. Three preceded the mother by many years and three, Mrs. Gammon of Decatur, Illinois, Mrs. Ratliff of Fairmount, Indiana, and Mrs. Fox of Sioux Falls, South Dakota, were with her the last few days of life to comfort and console her in her great suffering. There were also at her bedside her sister, Mrs. Amos Smith, and brothers, W. E. and S. A. Bogue. Mrs. James E. Bonine, another sister, was unable to be present. While her life had many shadows, there was much of sunshine and deep love for family and friends. A few more weeks would have brought the fiftieth anniversary of her married life. Instead there is a grand reunion over yonder. A life-long member of the Friends' church, and a faithful officer in the same, she worked and prayed and overcame and now rests. Funeral services were conducted by Rev. Stephen Scott at the Friends' church, Vandalia, Saturday at ten o'clock. Interment at Prairie Grove cemetery. Fifteen members of the Valentine Association attended the funeral and each one impressively placed a floral offering on the casket of the departed member."

#### DAN M. HARVEY.

A valuable farm of two hundred and twenty acres on section 3, Porter township, is the property of Dan M. Harvey, who is accounted one of the leading and representative agriculturists of his community, early gaining recognition of the fact that success is the outcome of industry, determination and laudable ambition, who has throughout an active life so directed his efforts that excellent results have attended his labors. His life record began on the 18th of February, 1842, in Constantine township, St. Joseph county, Michigan, and he represents one of the old and prominent pioneer families of the state. His paternal grandfather, Ephraim Harvey, was a native of Vermont, and was a son of Philip Harvey, who was one of the heroes of the Revolutionary war, who came to America from the north of England, and when the colonies attempted to throw off the yoke of British oppression he fought for independence. Norman Harvey, father of our subject, was also a native of Vermont. In early manhood he heard the "call of the west," and imbued with the hope of enjoying better business privileges in this section of the country, he made his way to Michigan, settling in St. Joseph county in 1832. The entire district was largely wild and unimproved and he took up land from the government, after which he located upon his claim, where he lived for some time. He was not only connected with agricultural interests, however, but also became a promoter of



industrial interests and built the first factory and was a partner in the first carriage foundry and woolen mills in that county. He also built and operated a large grist mill and established the first hardware and tinware store in Constantine, Michigan. His activity and enterprise proved strong and potent elements in the development of his part of the state and he was recognized as one of the leading men of his community, who wielded a wide influence and left the impress of his individuality for good upon the work of upbuilding. As he prospered in his undertakings he placed considerable money in the safest of all investments—real estate—and at one time owned more land than any other man in the county. He was extremely successful in his business affairs in accumulating money and land, and his prosperity was well merited, not only by reason of the fact that he possessed keen discernment in business affairs and unflinching diligence, but also because his methods were ever straightforward and honorable, and would bear closest investigation and scrutiny. He also aided many others in buying farms, and in this way contributed to the settlement of the county. He was a good man, honest and honorable at all times, and was never known to take advantage of the necessities of another in any business transaction. He had a very wide and favorable acquaintance in the county, and his death was the occasion of deep regret, when at the age of sixty years he was called from this life. He laid out many roads in the county and otherwise contributed to its material improvement. He started the first bank in Constantine, and afterward organized the First National Bank. His business interests were of a character that contributed not only to individual success but also to the public prosperity, and his name is inseparably interwoven with the history of St. Joseph county, where he lived and labored to such goodly ends. His early political support was given to the Whig party, but upon the organization of the new Republican party he joined its ranks and remained one of its stalwart advocates. He held many township offices and he also figured in military circles, being captain in the state militia. In early manhood he married Miss Rhoda Moore, a native of Rupert, Vermont, and a daughter of Seth Moore, who was also born there and was of Welsh descent. Mrs. Harvey passed away at the age of fifty-four years, and like her husband was held in warm regard, for she possessed many estimable qualities of heart and mind. This worthy couple became the parents of thirteen children, most of whom reached adult age.

Dan M. Harvey, the eighth child of the family, was reared in Constantine township in St. Joseph county, and was educated in the Union schools at Constantine and in Hillsdale College. He also pursued a commercial course in Bryant & Stratton's College at Detroit, Michigan, and was thus well qualified for life's practical and responsible duties when he entered upon his business career. He was thus connected with the hardware trade at Constantine, where he established a store and conducted business for some time. On disposing of his hard-



ware stock he engaged in the lumber business and also carried on farming and stock raising. He remained a resident of St. Joseph county until 1871, when he removed to his present farm on section 3, Porter township. He purchased four hundred and fifty acres of land, but in recent years, wishing to retire from active business life, has sold part of the place and now owns two hundred and twenty acres. All of this land he operates himself.

On the 25th of July, 1867, Mr. Harvey was united in marriage to Miss Mary E., daughter of Philo Hovey, and they have four children: Helen, died in infancy; Delia, now the wife of Rev. Charles Eastman, a Baptist minister; D. Ellert, living in Constantine; and Mary Alice, the wife of Rev. O. V. Wheeler, a minister of the Baptist denomination, who occupies the pulpit of a prominent church in Chicago, and his wife is also a worker in the church. The children have all received collegiate training. D. Ellert, the son, is foreman in the Carbolite Factory in Constantine, Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Harvey have several of the old parchment deeds executed under the hand and seal of President Andrew Jackson, which are valuable souvenirs in the family.

Mr. Harvey has always voted the Republican ticket. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and in his life exemplifies the beneficent spirit of the craft. He is well known in Cass county, where he has now lived for many years, and he has gained a large number of friends by reason of his cordial manner, kindly disposition and affability. In business life he has displayed excellent qualifications and now he is living retired, enjoying the fruits of former toil.

### BRUCE BEEBE.

Bruce Beebe is an honored veteran of the Civil war and a citizen well worthy of representation in the history of Marcellus and Cass county, because he displays many sterling traits of character and the qualifications of good citizenship as well. He was born in Huron county, Ohio, August 27, 1840, and has been a resident of Marcellus since the spring of 1848, when he came to Michigan with his parents, Roswell R. and Mary (Young) Beebe. The father was a native of Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, born on the 3d of November, 1806. He accompanied his parents on their removal to Ohio. Both his father and mother were natives of Connecticut, were of English descent and were representatives of ancestry that was connected with New England history from early colonial days. When a young lad Roswell R. Beebe accompanied his parents on their removal to Ohio, where he was reared and married. He devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits, thus providing for his family. His political allegiance was given to the Whig party until its dissolution, when he joined the ranks of the new Republican party, continuing one of its stanch supporters until his death in April, 1893. He had for more than a half century survived his wife,





who passed away in 1840, when her son was only two weeks old. The father afterward married again. He had three children by his first marriage and two by the second, and the family record is as follows: Gideon T., now living in Marcellus; Sally Lee, deceased; Bruce, of this review; Byron R., who is also living in Marcellus; and Mrs. Wealthy Currier, who is also living in Marcellus.

As previously stated, Bruce Beebe was a lad of eight years when he came with his father to Michigan. There was no village on the present site of Marcellus, the entire tract being covered with the natural forest growth. The family home was established on section 1, Marcellus township, on a farm of two hundred and sixty acres, from sixty acres of which the timber had been cut. Upon that farm Bruce Beebe aided in the arduous task of further developing the land and bringing it under a high state of cultivation. He shared in all the work of the fields and after he had attained his majority continued to engage in general agricultural pursuits. He resided upon the old home place until September, 1897, when he removed to the village of Marcellus. He still owns, however, eighty acres of the farm and his brother, Byron R., also owns eighty acres of it. Bruce Beebe likewise has two acres within the corporation limits of Marcellus, and has a good residence which he erected. His entire life throughout his business career has been devoted to general farming pursuits with the exception of three years which were spent in the army.

It was on the 11th of August, 1862, that Mr. Beebe, prompted by a spirit of patriotism and loyalty, tendered his services to the government and became a member of Company D, Twenty-fifth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, under command of Colonel Orlando H. Moore. He participated in various important engagements, including the battles of Mumfordsville, Kingston, Tennessee, Mossy Creek, Tunnel Hill, Rocky Face, Georgia, Resaca, Cassville, Ottawa River, Altoona, Pine Mountain, Lost Mountain, Culp Farm, Kenesaw, Atlanta, East Point, Otter Creek, the siege of Atlanta and the battles of Jonesboro, Rome and Cedar Bluff. He was thus in many hotly contested engagements and was often in the thickest of the fight, never faltering in the performance of any military duty assigned him, whether it called him to the firing line or stationed him on the lonely picket line. After about three years war service he became ill and was sent to the hospital, from which he was discharged on the 31st of March, 1865. He then rejoined his regiment and was honorably discharged from the army after the close of the war, on the 26th of June, 1865, being at that time in North Carolina. He returned home with a most creditable military record, and he deserves the credit and praise which should ever be bestowed upon the loyal soldier who defended the Union.

On the 11th of October, 1869, Mr. Beebe was married to Miss Gertrude Lutes, who was born in Marcellus, October 11, 1851, a daughter of William H. Lutes. Her father married Mrs. Eugene Sat-



terlie, who was a widow and bore the maiden name of Schofield. She was a native of New York. Mr. Lutes arrived in Michigan in 1844, and they were married in this state. Both died in Cass county, Mr. Lutes at the age of eighty-one years, while his wife passed away when fifty-eight years of age. He was born in Wayne county, New York, October 30, 1824, and died in Marcellus, March 26, 1906. When twenty years of age he removed with his parents to Cass county and largely made his home in the vicinity of Marcellus from that time until his death. When twenty-four years of age he married Mrs. Eugene Satterlie, who died September 7, 1884, and on the 16th of October, 1888, he wedded Mrs. Emily Sweet, who survives him. He was the father of two children, both of whom are living, John and Mrs. Beebe. He also had an adopted daughter, Mrs. Hattie Moore, now of Chicago. An earnest Christian man he joined the United Brethren church in early life, and some years afterward he united with the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he was ever afterward a devoted and faithful member. At the time of the Civil war, his sympathy being with the Union cause, he offered his services to the government but was rejected. In connection with Mr. Kester and Joseph Cronley he planted the three trees in front of the Methodist Episcopal church, which add so much to its beauty.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Beebe have been born a son and daughter: William R., who is living upon his father's farm and is married and has one child, Olin; and Grace K., the wife of Edward Bond, a resident of Marcellus. The family is widely and favorably known in this part of the county, Mr. Beebe having long been a worthy and prominent representative of agricultural interests. In politics he is a Republican since age conferred upon him the right of franchise. In times of peace he has been as faithful to his country as when he followed the old flag upon southern battlefields, and in military service and in private life has made a creditable record.

### HENRY J. FRENCH.

Henry J. French, proprietor of the Eagle Lake Resort, is a native of Ontwa township, Cass county, born on the 16th of December, 1863. The father, Caleb French, was one of the old settlers of this part of the state and contributed in substantial measure to the material development and progress of the community. He was a native of Lancastershire, England, born on the 16th of May, 1828, and in his native place was reared. After arriving at manhood he was married in England to Miss Martha Iles, also a native of that country, and two children, Charles and Thirza, were born unto them ere they crossed the Atlantic to the United States. When they came to the new world they settled in Baltimore, Maryland, where they lived for about a year, and in 1856 arrived in Cass county, Michigan, settling in Edwardsburg. There the father followed the mason's trade, which he had learned in his native



country. After about a year spent in Edwardsburg he removed to near Eagle lake, where he purchased eighty acres of land, the greater part of which had been improved. His first wife died during the early period of his residence upon that farm, passing away in 1861, and in March, 1863, he was again married, his second union being with Hannah Salmonson, a native of Ohio, born March 8, 1830. Her father was Richard Salmonson, one of the pioneer settlers of this part of the state, and she was reared in Ontwa township amid the conditions and environments of pioneer life. Henry J. French was the only child born of the father's second marriage. In his political views Caleb French was a Democrat, but never sought or desired public office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business interests, and he died upon the old home farm in February, 1882. He was well known and well respected in Cass county and enjoyed in large measure the trust and good will of his fellow men.

Henry J. French was reared upon the farm which is now his home, and worked with his father until the latter's death. He then rented the farm from the other heirs for ten years and in 1892 by purchase became possessor of the property. In 1897 he converted the tract near the lake into a summer resort, calling it the Eagle Lake Resort, and has many visitors here during the summer months. He has made this a very productive place, supplied with many of the accessories which add to the pleasure and comfort of the summer sojourner. In his general agricultural pursuits he has also met with a creditable measure of success, having conducted his interests so carefully and practically that he has gained very gratifying prosperity.

On the 31st of October, 1886, Mr. French was united in marriage to Miss Myrtle D. Lowman, a native of Jefferson township, Cass county, born January 29, 1866, and a daughter of John Lowman, whose birth occurred in Ohio in 1844. He was brought to Cass county when ten years of age and was reared in Jefferson township. After arriving at years of maturity he wedded Miss Nancy Keene, who was born in Calvin township, Cass county, in 1844. Mrs. French was the eldest of four children, two sons and two daughters, and by her marriage she has become the mother of two sons: Ford, who was born September 8, 1892; and Harry, who was born April 8, 1895, both on the old homestead.

In his political affiliation Mr. French is an earnest Democrat and keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day, but is without aspiration for public office. He belongs to the Woodmen camp at Edwardsburg and has many friends among his brethren of the fraternity. His entire life having been passed in Cass county he is widely known, and he has made an excellent reputation as a thoroughly reliable, energetic and progressive business man.



## GEORGE M. HADDEN.

George M. Hadden, a practical and progressive farmer who is profitably conducting his business interests on section 13, Milton township, is a native son of the Empire state, his birth having occurred in Wayne county on the 4th of August, 1841. His father, Charles D. Hadden, was born in Westchester county, New York, in 1811, and he, too, was a farmer by occupation, devoting the greater part of his life to the work of tilling the soil. In early manhood he was married in Tompkins county, New York, to Miss Nancy Blythe, a native of Ireland, who came to this country when a little girl, and was reared in New York. Mr. and Mrs. Hadden became the parents of the following children: Mary, George M., Charles A., deceased; Elizabeth and James G., all of whom are natives of the Empire state. In the year 1867 the father left New York and came with his family to Cass county, Michigan, settling on section 7, Ontwa township, where he secured three hundred and ninety-seven acres of rich land, much of which had been improved. With characteristic energy he took up the task of further cultivating and developing this place, and continued to make it his home until his death. He took an active interest in political questions and in the work of the party, and was a staunch Republican. While residing in New York he served as supervisor of his township for three years, but he never sought office after coming to the west, as his time was fully occupied by his business cares in relation to the farm. He died January 29, 1878, and was survived by his wife until December, 1887, when she, too, was called to her final rest.

George M. Hadden spent the days of his boyhood and youth in the east, acquired a good practical education in the public schools and when twenty-six years of age came with his parents to Michigan, the family home being established in Cass county. He settled with his father upon the farm in Ontwa township and helped to clear and cultivate that place. There he resided continuously until 1875, when he removed to his present farm in Milton township. The place originally comprised one hundred and twenty acres of land, but he has since extended its boundaries by additional purchase until he now has a valuable property of two hundred acres. Here he carries on general farming and raises such stock as is needed for home consumption and for carrying on the work of the farm. In all his methods he is practical and diligent and his energy and perseverance have been the strong and salient factors in a successful career.

On the 27th of December, 1871, Mr. Hadden was united in marriage to Miss Jane Foster, a daughter of Andrew Foster, who entered from the government the farm which adjoins the homestead property of Mr. Hadden. Mr. Foster was one of the honored pioneer settlers of Cass county, coming to this state from Pennsylvania in 1832. Few were the residents in this locality at that time. Occasionally in the midst of





the forest the smoke might be seen ascending from the fire in some little cabin home, but there were long distances between the farms and the greater part of the country was covered with its native timber growth. Mr. Foster took an active and helpful part in reclaiming the region for the purposes of civilization and in the improvement of his business interests, developing an excellent farm, which gave him a good income. He built the house and barn which are still standing upon his old home place. This is one of the landmarks of the county, having for long years been a mute witness of the changes that have occurred and illustrating by contrast the rapid progress that has been made. In his political views Mr. Foster was an earnest and stalwart Democrat, and was one of the stockholders in the *National Democrat*. Mrs. Hadden was born and reared on the old farm homestead and was the youngest of eight children, six of whom were born upon this farm. Unto our subject and his wife were born four sons and two daughters, namely: Charles B., Mary, Andrew F., Robert A., Margaret, and George L., all natives of Cass county, five having been born on the old homestead farm in Milton township. The elder daughter is now the wife of Victor D. Hawkins.

Mr. Hadden exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party and for one term was township treasurer, but has had little aspiration for office, although in citizenship he is always loyal and progressive. He belongs to the Woodmen camp at Edwardsburg and is an active and honored member of the Presbyterian church there, in which he is now serving as elder.

### J. FRED EMERSON.

J. Fred Emerson, one of the early residents of Cass county, who has long witnessed the growth and development that have wrought many changes here and brought about an advanced state of civilization, was born in Ontwa township, where he still lives, owning and operating one hundred and twenty acres of rich land. His father, Matthew Emerson, was a pioneer resident of Cass county, coming to Michigan when this portion of the state was largely a wild and unimproved district. He was born in Concord county, New Hampshire, on the 11th of December, 1808, and was there reared upon his father's farm, where he remained until twenty-one years of age. The paternal grandfather, Joseph Emerson, was likewise a native of the Old Granite state and became a farmer, devoting his entire life to the tilling of the soil. He married Miss Susanna Harvey, a descendant of Dr. Harvey, the celebrated discoverer of the system of the circulation of the blood. Their son Matthew was the second in-order of birth in a family of five children and was reared and educated in New Hampshire, where he early became familiar with farm work, also giving a portion of his time to milling and school teaching, following the latter profession for two or three terms. He was



also employed in a hardware store in Albany, New York, and in 1839, attracted by the business opportunities of a new but rapidly developing western country, he came to Cass county, Michigan, taking up his abode near Edwardsburg. He there planted a crop of wheat on what is now the Harris farm. In 1841 he removed to the old farm homestead on section 13, Ontwa township, at first purchasing eighty acres of partially improved land. He made most of the improvements upon the place, however, and converted it into a splendid property. In 1848, owing to ill health, he was compelled to rent his farm, and he then entered the employ of M. G. & M. Sage, of Adamsville, remaining in their service for five years, when, his health being greatly improved, he returned to the farm in 1853. He was then engaged in its cultivation and further development until his life's labors were ended in death on the 17th of March, 1877. He had prospered in his undertakings and at his demise left a valuable property of one hundred and twenty acres. In 1841, in Adamsville, he had married Miss Alzina Allen, who was born in Vermont January 27, 1823, and was twelve years of age when she came to Cass county with her parents. She was a daughter of Reuben Allen, who came of the same stock as Ethan Allen, the noted hero of Ticonderoga in the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Emerson was the eldest of three children, the brother being Joseph Allen, who died in 1889, and the sister Antinette, now the widow of Murry Morse, of Jefferson township, Cass county. It was in the year 1835 that the Allen family was established in Mason township. Mr. and Mrs. Emerson became the parents of three sons, of whom the second died in infancy. J. Fred is the eldest and Allen at present lives in Buchanan, Michigan. He commenced to learn the trade of coach and carriage making at seventeen years of age in the city of Buffalo, New York. In September, 1879, he went to Buchanan and worked at his trade a number of years, while at present he is engaged in the furniture and undertaking business. He married Miss Ida Weaver, a member of an old and very highly respected family of the vicinity. The father was a Democrat in his political views and served for many years as justice of the peace, his decisions being strictly fair and impartial. His religious faith was indicated by his membership in the Baptist church.

J. Fred Emerson was reared upon the old farm homestead, working in the fields through the summer months, or until after the crops were harvested in the late autumn. The public schools afforded him his educational privileges. He was married October 23, 1878, going to Vermont for his bride, who in her maidenhood bore the name of Delia A. Thomas. She was born January 27, 1847, and died November 24, 1900. She was a daughter of Horace and Anna (Wainwright) Thomas, farming people of the Green Mountain state. With his young wife Mr. Emerson returned to Cass county, and the marriage has been blessed with two children: Ralph W., who was born November 8, 1879, and is now a bookkeeper in Elkhart, Indiana; and Fred Ray, who was born



February 14, 1885, and is at home, assisting his father in the operation of the farm.

Throughout his entire life Mr. Emerson has devoted his attention and energies to the occupation to which he was reared, and is to-day the owner of one hundred and twenty acres of land in Ontwa township, all improved. Upon the place are substantial buildings, good farm machinery and other modern equipments that facilitate the work of the farm. Mr. Emerson votes with the Democracy and like his father has served for a number of years as justice of the peace, "winning golden opinions from all sorts of people" by his "even-handed justice." His life has been largely passed in a quiet manner, and yet he has displayed the sterling characteristics of an honorable manhood and loyal citizenship.

### CARLETON W. RINEHART.

Carleton W. Rinehart, county clerk of Cass county and a resident of Cassopolis, was born in Porter township on the 22nd of November, 1869. His paternal grandfather was a native of Germany and his maternal grandfather was born in Scotland. The former, John Rinehart, became a pioneer resident of Cass county and entered from the government what is now known as the James Bonine farm in Penn township, selling it some years later to the gentleman whose name it bears. He then removed to Porter township and improved another farm. His son, Abraham Rinehart, was born in Virginia and when thirteen years of age removed with his parents to the vicinity of Dayton, Ohio. About 1829 the family came to Cass county, and he was reared amid the wild scenes and environments of pioneer life. He was first married to Miss Elizabeth Owen, of Illinois, who died about a year later, and he afterward married Hannah E. Denton, who was born in the state of New York and was brought to Cass county in her girlhood days. Mr. and Mrs. Rinehart then located in Porter township upon a farm, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits for many years, his last days being spent upon the old homestead there. He died September 3, 1895, at the age of seventy-eight years, respected and honored by all who knew him. In politics he was a staunch Republican, and he was a prominent representative of the Baptist church, becoming a charter member of the Baltimore Prairie church. In its work he took an active and helpful interest, and his life was ever characterized by honorable, strong and manly principles. In his family were eleven children, six of whom reached adult age.

Carleton W. Rinehart, the youngest of the family, was reared in his native township, early becoming familiar with farm work in all of its departments, and when he was nineteen years of age he joined his brother Clarence in the purchase of all the stock and farming implements of the old homestead, after which they carried on general farming. The partnership in the management of the farm was maintained



for four years, at the end of which time Carleton W. Rinehart bought his brother's interest and operated the farm alone for a year. On the expiration of that period he removed to Mason township, where he was engaged in farming until elected county clerk in 1904. In addition to the tilling of the soil he engaged quite extensively in raising, buying and shipping fruit, and his business was profitably conducted.

On the 25th of November, 1891, Mr. Rinehart was married to Miss Grace McKissick, a daughter of Moses and Clara (Wilkinson) McKissick. Mr. Rinehart has been a lifelong Republican, active in the interests of the party, and his efforts have been effective and far reaching in its behalf. As a public officer he is most loyal to his duty, and over the record of his public career and his private life there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil. He belongs to the Freewill Baptist church at Union and is temperate in his habits. It will thus be seen that his years have been characterized by upright manhood and by strict fidelity to a high standard of moral conduct.

### JOHN W. MECHLING.

John W. Mechling is now living retired in the village of Union but for many years was closely identified with industrial interests, devoting his time and energies to many business duties, with the result that success attended his work and now enables him to rest without recourse to further labor. He was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania on the 28th of July, 1828. His father, Phillip Mechling, was a native of Pennsylvania and spent the days of his boyhood and youth in that state. Removing to the west he took up his abode in Elkhart county, Indiana. He spent the first winter, however—that of 1835—in South Bend. He then located four miles east of Elkhart and remained a resident of that locality until called to his final home, lacking but one month of being ninety years of age at the time of his demise. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Charlotte Shoemaker, died in 1844. In their family were thirteen children, of whom John W. was the youngest of a family of seven daughters and six sons, but all are now deceased with the exception of Mr. Mechling of this review and his sister, Mrs. Mary Jones, who is now eighty years of age and makes her home in Porter township.

John W. Mechling spent the first seven years of his life in the state of his nativity and then accompanied his parents on their removal to Indiana, where he lived for a decade. About 1845 he came to Cass county, settling in Union, where he worked at any business that he could find to do. He was afterward engaged in the operation of a sawmill and also gave his attention to buying and selling produce, but in 1861 he put aside all business cares and personal considerations and offered his aid to his country, then engaged in the Civil war. He had watched with interest the progress of events in the south, had noted





the threatening attitude of the slave-holding community and determined that if an attempt was made to overthrow the Union he would strike a blow in its defense. He therefore enlisted as a member of Company A, Chandler's Horse Guard, serving for three months. He afterward carried the mail from Bristol to Union for eight years and subsequently was engaged for a number of years in blacksmithing at Union.

Mr. Mechling was married in 1861 to Miss Lovisa V. Dibble, and unto them were born two daughters and one son, but Lydia L. and Lottie L. are both deceased. The son, John D., still resides with his father. The wife and mother passed away April 11, 1904. She was an estimable lady, having many good traits of character and her loss was regretted by many friends.

Mr. Mechling is now retired from active business after a busy and useful life. He receives a pension of seventeen dollars per month because of ill health incurred by his service in the war. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and has taken a very active and helpful part in public affairs, his political allegiance being given to the Democracy, of which he is a staunch advocate. He served as deputy sheriff for six years, has been school director and also treasurer of school district No. 9 for fourteen years. He was likewise road overseer for many years. He has been a resident of Cass county for six decades, and is well known in the county as one of its pioneer settlers. He has now passed the seventy-seventh milestone on life's journey and is a venerable and respected man, having many friends in Union and throughout this portion of the state.

#### H. SYLVESTER CHAPMAN.

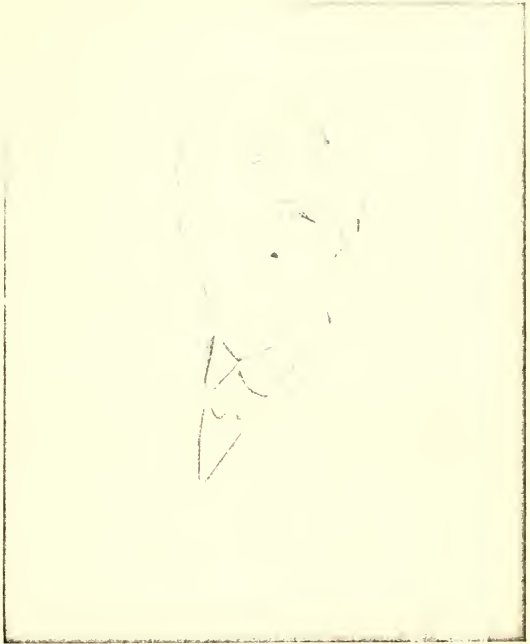
H. Sylvester Chapman, owner of one hundred and thirty acres of as fine land as can be found in Cass county, resides on section 17, Penn township. He was born in Medina county, Ohio, December 5, 1839, and represents one of the old families of New England, his ancestors having been represented in this country through various generations. His great-grandfather was Benjamin Chapman, a native of Vermont. His grandfather, Levi Chapman, who was also born in the Green Mountain state, was a farmer by occupation and removed to Ohio with his family at an early date in the history of Medina county, where he took up his abode.

Amory H. Chapman, his son, was born in Enosburg, Vermont, and was about five years of age at the time of his parents' removal to the Buckeye state. He was reared and educated in Medina county and was married there to Miss Lucinda Hastings, a native of New York and a daughter of Walter Hastings, who was likewise born in the Empire state. He was a lumber merchant, who engaged in rafting lumber down the Susquehanna river to Baltimore. For three years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Amory H. Chapman lived in Ohio, and then came to



Mrs H. S. Chapman.





H. S. Chapman



Cass county, Michigan, in 1845, settling in Newberg township. Mr. Chapman took up the work of farming, tilling the soil which hitherto was uncultivated and unimproved. For many years he was an active factor in agricultural circles and his death occurred in Newberg township when he had attained the advanced age of eighty years. He was a man of good principles, who fearlessly espoused any cause in which he believed and he left to his family an untarnished name. When age gave to him the right of franchise he voted with the Whig party, which he supported until the organization of the Republican party. He was closely identified with the upbuilding of the county, settling in the midst of the forest upon his arrival here, making a clearing and in due course of time developing a good farm. He performed all the arduous labor incident to such a task, shared in the hardships and trials of frontier life and aided in laying broad and deep the foundation for the present development and progress of this part of the state. In his family were but two sons, the brother being Herman L. Chapman, of Marcellus, Michigan.

H. Sylvester Chapman, the elder son, was but five years old when his parents left Ohio and came to Cass county. In his early youth he attended school in Vandalia and afterward pursued his studies in Cassopolis. Through the periods of vacation he aided in the farm work and he remained at home until nineteen years of age, when he began contracting and building, possessing considerable natural mechanical ingenuity that well qualified him for this work. He built what is now known as the Chapman school in Newberg township and also other buildings of the locality, and was thus identified with that line of business until the time of his marriage.

Mr. Chapman has been married twice. In April, 1860, he wedded Miss Mary Carrier and unto them were born two children: Irma, now the wife of Professor Seth C. Wilson, of Spokane, Washington, who is principal of the schools of that place; and Clif C., who is living upon the home farm. The daughter was a student in the Valparaiso College in northern Indiana, and has taken a course in the business department of the University. She is also educated in instrumental music. Following the death of his first wife Mr. Chapman was married to Miss Olivia E. Rudd, a daughter of Stephen and Lydia (Green) Rudd, who were early settlers of Penn township. Mrs. Chapman was born in that township December 29, 1842, and was married first to John H. Underwood, by whom she had one son, Hon. Fred Underwood, who is now a member of the state legislature at Bismarck, North Dakota. Hon. Fred Underwood received his education in the Cassopolis high school, and was a student in the Valparaiso College, also in the Kalamazoo Business College. He has been located in Dakota since 1881.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Chapman concentrated his energies upon agricultural pursuits. He began farming in Newberg town-





ship, where he remained until 1871, when he went to California, whence he returned by way of the water route and the Isthmus of Panama. On again reaching Cass county he purchased the farm upon which he now resides. In 1881 he went to North Dakota and improved a farm in Ransom county, spending the summer months there during four years. He still owns that property, comprising three hundred and twenty acres of land, and in his home place he has one hundred and thirty acres of very rich and productive land, no finer farm property being found in the county. In the World's Columbian Exposition in 1893 he exhibited six different varieties of his wheat grown on his farm, and was awarded a diploma and medal for the superiority of the cereal, which is an honor rare for old Cass county. He has erected a very attractive residence, which stands in the midst of a well kept lawn, and his barns and out-buildings are in keeping with ideas of modern agriculture. His fields, too, are well tilled and he is making a specialty of raising cattle, having a fine herd of thirty head of Jerseys, all being registered stock. He has never been a follower in business lines, but is a leader in the progress which results in successful accomplishment. He votes with the Democracy and is in sympathy with the platform promulgated at Kansas City.

The beautiful home of Mr. and Mrs. Chapman, known as "Linden Lea," is beautifully finished in rare woods, and the entrance to the pretty home is artistically finished in sumach, showing the beautiful grains of the wood, while the library is finished in red cedar, and the work was accomplished by Mr. Chapman himself. In fact, the residence is finished in different woods.

### EDWIN N. AUSTIN.

Edwin N. Austin, who carries on general agricultural pursuits in a practical, progressive and profitable manner, is living in Pokagon township and is to-day the owner of one hundred and eighty acres of land, the greater part of which is under cultivation, giving proof in its excellent appearance of the careful supervision of the owner. A native of St. Lawrence county, New York, Mr. Austin was born on the 8th of August, 1850. His father, John W. Austin, was also a native of the Empire state and was a farmer by occupation. Coming to the west he settled in Allegan county in 1863, taking up his abode upon a farm, which he cultivated and improved until he had acquired a handsome competence, when he retired from active business life and removed to the city of Allegan, where he spent his remaining days in the enjoyment of a well-earned rest, his death there occurring in 1893. He was married in the Empire state to Miss Lucinda Sage, who was born in New York and was there reared. This union was blessed with a family of four sons and two daughters, all of whom were natives of the Empire state. As the result of study and investigation concerning the po-



litical questions of the day and the attitude of the two parties Mr. Austin gave his support to the Republican organization, and at all times he commanded the respect and confidence of his fellow men by reason of an honorable and upright life.

Edwin N. Austin spent the first twelve years of his life in the county of his nativity and then accompanied his parents on their removal to Allegan, Michigan, where he resided until twenty-two years of age, during which time he actively assisted his father in the work of the home farm. He then left home and came to Cass county, taking up his abode upon a farm in Pokagon township. Here he was married to Miss Rebecca Simpson, a daughter of Moses and Sarah Simpson, pioneers of Cass county, having settled within its borders when the white residents here were comparatively few. Mrs. Austin was born and reared in Pokagon township.

Moses W. Simpson, deceased, one of the pioneers of Pokagon, was born in Pembroke, New Hampshire, May 16, 1808. He was the eldest in the family of Samuel and Rebecca (Dickerman) Simpson, which consisted of seven children, four sons and three daughters. The elder Simpson was a farmer and was possessed of those elements of character that have always distinguished the sons of the Granite state. Moses was reared on the farm, and the rugged hills and sterile soil aided in the development of a robust constitution and many admirable traits of character. He early evidenced a desire for books, which was fostered by his parents, and he received a liberal academical education. He remained under the parental roof until he was twenty-five years of age, and at that time he was married to Miss Sarah H. Blaisdell, of Hopkinton, New Hampshire, where she was born September 8, 1811. Her parents, Samuel and Dorothy (Straw) Blaisdell, were of English parentage and New England birth. In 1836 Mr. Simpson and wife came to Pokagon and settled on the farm which was ever afterward his home. He took an active interest in all matters pertaining to the advancement of the township, and largely identified himself with its growth and prosperity; his ability was soon recognized by his fellow townsmen, and he filled many positions of trust and responsibility with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of all. His death occurred on June 16, 1849. In the accumulation of property Mr. Simpson was successful. His social qualities were of a high order and his generosity and hospitality were proverbial. He left two daughters, Rebecca, now Mrs. Edwin Austin, and Lydia T. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Simpson assumed the management of the estate, which she conducted successfully until 1850, when she was again married, to John H. Simpson, brother of her first husband. He was a native of New Hampshire and a man universally esteemed. He died August 19, 1879, in the fifty-sixth year of his age.

Mrs. Simpson resided upon the old homestead until her death, January 4, 1889, a lady very highly esteemed.



For two years after his marriage Edwin N. Austin lived upon his father-in-law's farm and then removed to his present place, first purchasing sixty acres of land, to which he has since added part of the old Simpson farm, so that his landed possessions now comprise one hundred and eighty acres, the greater part of which is under cultivation. He has built good buildings here and has improved the property until it is now one of the valuable and productive farms of the township. In its improvement Mr. Austin has displayed good business ability, executive force and keen discernment and in his business relations has commanded the respect of those with whom he has had dealings.

### GEORGE H. TOLBERT.

George H. Tolbert, who is filling the position of township treasurer and is accounted one of the representative and enterprising farmers of Porter township, his home being on section 28, was born in this township September 30, 1867. His father, Seth Tolbert, was a native of New York, where his childhood and youth were passed. He came to Michigan about 1845, making his way to Cass county, and here he was married in Porter township to Miss Sarah Loupee, a sister of John Loupee and a representative of one of the old and well known pioneer families of the county, mention of whom is made on another page of this work, in connection with the sketch of John Loupee. Seth Tolbert took up his abode in Porter township, where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred when he was in his seventy-eighth year. He was a lifelong farmer and was one of the early representatives of agricultural interests in his community, where he carried on the work of tilling the soil and raising crops until he put aside the active work of the fields in his later years. He was a member of the Baptist church and his religious faith permeated his life and promoted his kindly and considerate relations to his fellowmen and his honorable dealings in all trade transactions. His political allegiance was given to the Republican party from the time of its organization until his demise. His widow is still living at this writing, in 1906, and yet resides upon the old homestead farm. In their family were ten children, of whom George H. was the seventh in order of birth.

In his youth George H. Tolbert was reared and to the public school system of the county he is indebted for the educational privileges which he enjoyed. His attention was divided between the work of the school-room, the pleasures of the playground and the labors of the fields upon the home farm, and after he finished his education he gave his entire attention to general agricultural pursuits on the old homestead up to the time of his marriage.

It was on February 19, 1890, that he was joined in wedlock to Miss Linda Harmon, a sister of Charles O. Harmon, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Tolbert was the third child and only daughter.



ter in a family of four children, and was born in Porter township March 1, 1872, where her girlhood days were passed. Their home is now on section 28, Porter township, where Mr. Tolbert owns and operates seventy-six acres of land, which is productive and valuable. There he carries on general farming and stock-raising, keeping good grades of cattle, horses and hogs upon his place, while at the same time cultivating the cereals best adapted to soil and climate and annually harvesting good crops. He votes with the Republican party, having been reared in that faith, while his matured judgment sanctioned its principles, so that he has given his allegiance to its candidates from that time. He served as highway commissioner of his township, and in 1904 was elected township treasurer, the duties of which office he discharged so capably that he was re-elected in 1905 and is now filling the position. He and his wife belong to the Grange of which he is now master, and he also belongs to the Modern Woodmen camp at Jones. Mr. and Mrs. Tolbert are both devoted members of the First Baptist church in Porter township, and they are both interested in Sunday school work. Mrs. Tolbert was superintendent of the Sunday school for five years, and organist of the church for several years, and she was a successful teacher in Porter township for two years.

### JOHN D. ROCKWELL.

Among the citizens of Cass county who have long been connected with its history, their residence here dating back to an early period, so that they are entitled to rank with the old settlers, is John D. Rockwell, now living on section 25, Porter township, where he owns a good farm. He was born in Huron county, Ohio, September 8, 1842. His paternal grandfather was Caleb Rockwell, of English descent. His father, Samuel R. Rockwell, was a native of Connecticut and was there reared. In early life he learned and followed the carpenter's trade and also carried on farming. The reports which he heard concerning business opportunities in the west induced him to seek a home in Michigan, and in the fall of 1844 he came to this state, taking up his abode upon the farm in Porter township, Cass county, upon which his son, John D. Rockwell, now resides. He had, however, been a resident of Huron county for a brief period when he traded a farm of eighty acres in that county for one hundred and sixty acres of land here without seeing the place. The tract was an unbroken wilderness, not a furrow having been turned nor an improvement made. There was not a single building and he built a small frame house in the midst of the forest and began to cut away the timber and clear and cultivate the land. In the course of years where once stood the dense forest were seen waving fields of grain, promising rich harvests and as time passed he became one of the substantial citizens of the community as the result of his carefully directed business affairs. He died December 16, 1884, in his eighty-first year—one of the venerable, respected and honored citizens of the county. He





was a resident of Constantine for about twenty-two years, having retired from active business life, the evening of his days being spent in the enjoyment of a well earned rest. He was also justice of the peace in Porter township for about sixteen years and for a similar period in Constantine and his decisions were strictly fair and unbiased, neither fear nor favor swerving him in his application of the law to the points at issue. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy. He was an honest man, whose integrity was at all times above question and by reason of this and his ability he was called upon to transact many business interests for other people. He was closely identified with the early history of Cass county and his labors contributed to its substantial progress and improvement. He married Mary Ann Bushman, a native of New York, who was born near Rochester and was a daughter of George Bushman. She died in 1856 in the thirty-ninth year of her age, and Samuel R. Rockwell afterward married Celia Butler. There were five sons of the first union: George B., who died in 1904; Francis M., who is living in Three Rivers, Michigan; John D., of this review; Henry O., who passed away February 8, 1860; and Edson W., who is living in Porter township, Cass county. The children of the second marriage are: Ralph, who died about 1868; and Libby, who passed away the same year.

John D. Rockwell was only two years of age when brought by his parents to Cass county, the family home being established in Porter township, where he was reared. His education was acquired in the public schools, pursuing his studies in the little school-house which his father built. Throughout the period of his minority he remained upon the home farm, assisting in the labors of field and meadow and in the care of the stock. He was thus occupied until he attained his majority, after which he operated the home farm for one year. In 1864 he went to Virginia City, Montana, where he remained until 1866, being engaged in mining in that locality. He then returned again to the old homestead, where he has since resided, his attention being given in undivided manner to agricultural interests.

On the 21st of February, 1867, was celebrated the marriage of John D. Rockwell and Miss Adelia Miller, a daughter of Charles F. and Rebecca (Odell) Miller, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Ohio. They became residents of Michigan at an early day, settling in St. Joseph county in 1836, when the work of improvement and development had scarcely been begun there. They established a home on the frontier, casting in their lot with the pioneer settlers and sharing in the hardships and trials incident to life in the far west—for Michigan was then a border state. Mrs. Rockwell was born in St. Joseph county, March 25, 1843, and was there reared and educated. At the time of their marriage they located on the old homestead farm, which has since been their place of residence. As the years went by Mr. Rockwell gave his undivided attention and energies to the develop-



ment and cultivation of his land and to the improvement of his farm, which is now a valuable property, supplied with all of the equipments and conveniences found upon a model farm of the twentieth century. In 1883 he built his present residence, and he now has two houses upon the place, also commodious and substantial barns and outbuildings, furnishing ample shelter for grain and stock. His place comprises two hundred and twenty-seven and a half acres of good land, the soil being alluvial and responding readily to the care and labor which are bestowed upon the fields and which return golden harvests. Mr. Rockwell personally manages and operates the farm and is a wide-awake, progressive agriculturist, meeting with very gratifying success in his chosen life work.

Three children were born unto our subject and his wife, namely: Jennie G., who is now the wife of L. N. Ruch, of Chicago; Hattie L., the wife of Phar Stenberg, who resides upon the old homestead in Porter township; and Cora B., who was born December 22, 1874, and died February 16, 1875.

Mr. Rockwell votes with the Democracy, when national questions are involved, but at local elections casts an independent ballot, supporting the men whom he regards as best qualified to take charge of the business interests of town or county. He has been school treasurer of his district for twenty years and could have held other offices but would not accept, preferring to concentrate his time and energies upon his business affairs. He is a man of liberal spirit and has contributed to many good causes. He belongs to the Grange and is intensely interested in all that pertains to the agricultural development of the county. He has been a resident of Porter township for sixty-one years and is one of its pioneer and representative citizens, helping to make the county what it is today. His name is closely interwoven with its history and his successful career should serve to encourage and inspire others, for his prosperity is largely due to his own well directed labors, capable business management and keen discernment.

### HENRY C. BENSON.

Henry C. Benson makes his home on section 3, south Porter township, and was born December 11, 1845, on the farm where he now resides. His father, Joseph Benson, was a native of Livingston county, New York, and came to Michigan in 1843, making his way at once to Cass county and took up his abode upon the farm which is now owned and occupied by Henry C. Benson. He was married in Porter township in 1844 to Miss Harriet Weed, a daughter of Seth and Catherine Weed. Her father was for many years a justice of the peace and held the office of supervisor and other local positions, the duties of which were always promptly, faithfully and capably performed by him. He was a prominent man and teacher in the county and exerted a strong



and beneficial influence for the intellectual development and moral progress of his locality, also upholding its legal and political status. Joseph Benson, for many years an enterprising and well known agriculturist of the county, died August 8, 1878, when sixty-six years of age. He was at one time a member of the Masonic fraternity and at all times exemplified in his life the beneficent spirit of the craft. His wife long survived him, reaching the age of eighty-eight years. In their family were two sons, Henry C. and Joseph, the latter still a resident of Porter township.

Henry C. Benson spent the days of his boyhood and youth under the parental roof. He was educated in the common schools and for a short time continued his studies in South Bend, Indiana, becoming an apt student and readily mastering the common branches of learning. At the age of seventeen years he began teaching, which profession he followed successfully for five years in Cass, Berrien and St. Joseph counties. He was at the same time engaged in farming and fruit-growing, devoting the winter seasons to educational work, while the summer months were given to agricultural and horticultural pursuits.

January 23, 1881, Mr. Benson was united in marriage to Miss Martha V. Roots, a daughter of Windsor and Mary Ann (Bennett) Roots. Mrs. Benson was born December 5, 1862, in DeKalb county, Indiana, but was reared in Porter township, Cass county, and is the elder of two daughters. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Henry C. Benson began their domestic life upon the old homestead farm, living with his father and mother until they were called from this life. Two children grace the marriage of the younger couple, namely: Ida May, now the wife of Lewis Arnold, of Porter township; and Jennie D., who is at home.

Mr. Benson owns a farm of more than two hundred acres, which he is carrying on. He has placed his land under a high state of cultivation and annually harvests good crops as a reward for the care and labor he bestows upon the fields, and in addition to raising the cereals best adapted to soil and climate he also raises some stock, mostly, however, for his own use. He has a well improved place and a glance will serve to indicate to the passerby the progressive and practical methods of the owner. In his political adherence he has always been a stalwart Republican, interested in the party and its success and his investigation into the questions and issues of the day has led him to believe that the Republican platform contains the best elements of good government. He has been twice elected to the office of justice of the peace, his second term expiring in July, 1906. He has filled the position for eight years and has ever been fair and impartial in his movements, basing his decisions upon the law and the equity of the case. After serving as justice of the peace for eight years, he has been importuned by the best element to again assume the onerous position, and without a dissenting voice from any party, which speaks volumes for his integrity and manhood.



He has been officially connected with the schools through a long period, serving on the school board for about nine years, and he belongs to the Grange. His entire life has been passed upon the farm which he yet owns and occupies, having lived here for sixty years. The place is endeared to him through the associations of his boyhood as well as those of later years, and the name of Benson has ever stood for progress along agricultural lines, in which regard Henry C. Benson fully sustains the reputation of the family.

### SAMUEL H. GILBERT.

On the list of pioneer settlers of Cass county appears the name of Samuel H. Gilbert, who is now living on section 23, Porter township. He dates his residence in the county from 1835. Few, indeed, have longer resided in this portion of the state or have for a greater period witnessed the changes that have been wrought here. He is not only familiar with the history of the county from hearsay but has been an active participant in the work that has led to its present development and upbuilding. The story of pioneer life is a familiar one to him, for he settled here in the days when the homes were pioneer cabins, when much of the work of the fields was done by hand, when the sickle and scythe formed a part of the farm implements, when the houses were lighted by candles and when the cooking was largely done over the open fireplace.

Mr. Gilbert is a native of Onondaga county, New York, his birth having occurred in Lysander township, on the 18th of April, 1824. His father, Stephen Gilbert, was born in Massachusetts and there was reared. When a young man he left New England and went to New York, whence he came to Michigan in 1835, making his way direct to Cass county. He located in Porter township, and at once became engaged in the arduous task of developing a new farm, making his home thereon until his death, which occurred when he was seventy-three years of age. His father, Samuel Gilbert, was a native of Huntington township, Fairfield county, Connecticut, born March 10, 1761, and was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, espousing the cause of the colonists when they could no longer endure the yoke of British oppression. He saw Major Andre when he was hanged as a spy. Mr. Gilbert was under the command of General Washington for one year and three months and for thirty years of his life received a pension of twelve dollars per month from the government in recognition of the aid which he had rendered to his country in her struggle for independence. He was supposed to have been of English descent and he died September 10, 1849. The mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Almira Colgrove, was a native of Rutland, Vermont, and a daughter of Calvin Colgrove, of English parentage. She lived to a very advanced age, passing away in her ninety-fifth year. By her marriage she became the mother of five sons and three





daughters, who reached adult age and all were married and reared families.

Samuel H. Gilbert is the eldest living member of the family today. He was a lad of eleven years when his parents left the Empire state and came west to Michigan, locating in Porter township, where he pursued his studies in a log school-house. He was also educated in a similar school-house in New York. The methods of instruction were very primitive, in keeping with pioneer times and conditions, and he pursued his studies only in the winter months, for throughout the remainder of the year he worked in the fields and assisted in clearing and cultivating the farm. He was an expert in handling a mall and wedge and was a very strong man in his younger days. All the farm work became familiar to him from actual experience and he assisted in the fields from the time of early spring planting until after crops were harvested in the late autumn.

Mr. Gilbert was married on the 31st of October, 1847, to Miss Elizabeth Motley, a daughter of James and Fannie (Elkington) Motley, both of whom were of English lineage. The mother died in Montreal, Canada. Mrs. Gilbert was born in England, July 5, 1829, and was only six months old when her parents bade adieu to friends and native country and sailed for America. Her mother died when the daughter was but fourteen months old and the father afterward married Bethesda McNeil, by whom he had nine children. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert located on the farm where they now reside, it having been their place of residence for fifty-nine years and he has owned it for a year longer. Full of hope and courage they began the task of establishing a home here in the midst of the wilderness, Mrs. Gilbert carefully managing the household affairs, while Mr. Gilbert performed the work of the fields, transforming the raw and undeveloped land into a tract of rich fertility, from which he annually harvested good crops. In all of his work he has been practical and as invention has given to the world improved farm machinery he has introduced this into his work and thus facilitated his labors. There is little similarity in the methods of farming today, and those which were followed by the agriculturists a half century ago. Then the farmer walked back and forth across the fields, guiding his handplow. His grain was cut with a scythe and bound by hand into sheaves. Today he rides over the fields upon the plow and the cultivator and the harvesting machine and thresher are familiar sights in all farming localities.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert have been born eight children, of whom four are now living: Ida, the wife of Frank L. Orr, who resides in West Pullman, Illinois; Orrin, a contractor and builder, carrying on business in Portland, Oregon; George, a farmer of Porter township; Arthur, a twin brother of George, who follows farming in South Dakota; and Helen, who died at the age of twenty-eight years. She was a student in Hillsdale College, Michigan, and afterward engaged success-



fully in teaching school. Mr. Gilbert has led an honorable, useful and active life. He has always been a strong temperance man and is a Prohibitionist in his political views, regarding the use of intoxicants as one of the most important questions today before the people. He has never used tobacco in his life and none of his sons is addicted to it. He and his family are members of the First Baptist church in Porter township, in which he has served as trustee for many years, while in the work of the church he has taken a most active and helpful part. He is today the oldest resident in Porter township, having for seventy-one years made his home within its borders and has seen the country develop from a wilderness to its present state of cultivation and improvement, while cross-roads villages have grown into thriving towns and cities. His life has been actuated by many noble principles and toward his fellow-men he has displayed consideration and fairness that have commanded uniform confidence and esteem. His record is indeed in many respects worthy of emulation, showing what may be accomplished through earnest and persistent effort in the business world and at the same time displaying sterling traits of character which work for development along the lines of truth, righteousness and justice.

### JOHN LOUPEE.

John Loupee, who for twenty-five years has resided upon his present farm on section 21, Porter township, where he owns one hundred and fifty-four acres of land, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, August 23, 1840. His father, George Loupee, was a native of Germany and the days of his boyhood and youth were spent in that country, where he was married to Miss Wilhelmina Steiner, also of German birth. Crossing the Atlantic to America with the hope of having improved business opportunities in the new world they located in Wayne county, Ohio, where they resided until coming to Michigan about 1841, at which time they took up their abode in Porter township, George Loupee entering land from the government. He was not long permitted to enjoy his new home, however, and had scarcely begun the work of transforming the raw wild land into a cultivable farm when death claimed him. His wife lived to be about sixty-two years of age. There were eight children in the family, all of whom reached manhood or womanhood.

John Loupee, the seventh in order of birth, was only about a year old when brought by his parents from Ohio to Cass county, and he has been a lifelong resident of Porter township and is indebted to the public school system for the educational privileges which he enjoyed and which fitted him for life's practical and responsible duties. Owing to the death of his father he was early thrown upon his own resources, working by the month as a farm hand. He was thus employed throughout the period of his youth and until his labors brought him capital sufficient to enable him to engage in farming on his own account. His boyhood



therefore was a period of earnest and unremitting toil with few advantages, educational or otherwise.

In June, 1862, Mr. Loupee was united in marriage to Miss Eliza Ann Taylor, a daughter of Dr. Sonner Taylor, who became a resident of Cass county sixty years ago and died September 22, 1876. In his family were four children. Mrs. Loupee was born in Huron county, New York, March 23, 1835, and came to Cass county with her parents in 1845. Her father was one of the pioneer physicians of the county, who engaged in the practice of medicine here in the early days when it necessitated long rides over the country through the hot summer sun or winter's cold. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Loupee have been born three daughters: Zella, now the wife of Charles Stearns living in Porter township, Cass county; Frances O., the wife of James Stage, living on the home farm; and Edith L., the wife of William Doane, a resident of Howard township, Cass county.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Loupee located in south Porter township and for twenty-five years has resided on his present farm, which comprises one hundred and fifty-four acres of land that is rich and arable. He now rents the land, leaving the active work of the farm to others, while he is largely living a retired life. His political views are in accord with the principles of Democracy, yet he has never been an aspirant for office, preferring to leave office holding to others, while he gives his time and energies to his business affairs. He belongs to Siloam lodge, No. 35, F. & A. M., of Constantine. He has for sixty-five years made his home in this county and has been closely identified with its upbuilding, especially along agricultural lines. He is a self-made man and deserves much credit for what he accomplished, for he started out in life in early boyhood empty-handed, having no assistance from inheritance or from influential friends, but depended entirely upon his own labors, realizing that hard work is a sure foundation upon which to build success. His life has been one of earnest toil, and as the years have gone by he has gained a fair measure of prosperity, due to his close application and diligence.

### JOHN O'DELL.

John O'Dell, one of the prominent and influential farmers and early settlers of Porter township, living on section 16, was born October 30, 1836, in this township and is therefore one of the oldest native sons of the county. He is a son of Nathan and Sarah (Drake) O'Dell. His paternal grandfather, Nathan G. O'Dell, Sr., was born in Virginia, November 4, 1772. The progenitors of this family came originally from England, and although for many generations the ancestors of our subject lived in Virginia, not a single member of the family ever owned slaves, and so far as is known all were opposed to the institution of slavery. Nathan G. O'Dell, Sr., was married to Miss Rebecca Kife,



who was born in the old Dominion in July, 1780. He was a miller by trade and owned a mill in Virginia, where in connection with the operation of the plant he also carried on farming. Early in 1800, however, he removed with his family to Ohio, settling in Wayne county, where he took up land from the government. It was entirely raw and unimproved, but his strenuous labors soon converted it into a productive farm. He likewise owned and operated a grist mill, and was for twenty-eight years associated with business interests in the Buckeye state. In 1828 he came to Michigan, taking up his abode in the eastern part of what is now Porter township, Cass county. Here, too, he was a pioneer settler, living upon the frontier and sharing with others in the hardships and privations incident to life in a far western district. He continued to make his home in Porter township until his death, which occurred in October, 1835, and his wife followed him to the grave two months later. In their family were nine children: Thomas, the eldest, born June 22, 1796, was for more than forty years a minister of the Methodist church. He went to Iowa, where he devoted his life to his holy calling and there died in 1861. James, born September 13, 1798, married Nancy Carr and in early life came to Michigan, his death occurring in St. Joseph county, this state, September 24, 1835. John, born March 24, 1801, died in Ohio, August 19, 1826, prior to the removal of the family to Michigan. Nathan G., father of John O'Dell of this review, was the next of the family. Elizabeth, born May 21, 1806, was married in Ohio, May 19, 1835, becoming Mrs. Metcalf. Enos P., born August 7, 1808, went to Illinois, where he followed farming until his death on the 22d of February, 1852. Lorenzo Dow, born October 9, 1810, was a member of congress from Ohio and died in that state about 1883. Rebecca, born May 17, 1812, married Thomas Burns, with whom she came to Michigan, and her death occurred in this state in September, 1846. Silas P., born April 15, 1814, died at the age of two years, on the 29th of September, 1819.

Nathan G. O'Dell, Jr., father of our subject, was born in Ohio, October 1, 1803, was there reared and was married in that state in 1828 to Miss Sarah Drake, whose birth occurred April 10, 1810. Immediately after their marriage they left Ohio, and with several other families came to Cass county, Michigan, settling in Porter township, where Mr. O'Dell and his father took up government land. He there began the development of a farm and in the course of years brought this land under a high state of cultivation. Unto him and his wife were born five children: James S., was born January 10, 1830. He married Jane Travers, who died about a year afterward leaving a child a few days old, who died when about nine years of age. On the 27th of February, 1859, James O'Dell wedded Caroline Loupee, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, November 8, 1837, while her parents were natives of Germany. James O'Dell has four children: Martha, born April 23, 1860; Carrie M., May 18, 1865; Ida, December 11, 1870; and Ross.





February 24, 1875. Thomas, born June 30, 1831, married Miss Lavina Travers. He was a farmer by occupation and was a leading and influential factor in local political circles, serving as justice of the peace and as supervisor and also as a member of the state legislature of Michigan. He died June 30, 1892, leaving a family of six children. David, born March 27, 1833, went to Iowa and there enlisted for service in the Civil war. After being honorably discharged he returned to Iowa and died soon afterward. Margaret M., born November 9, 1834, was married to Henry Brown, who died in 1884. She is still living in Porter township. John is the subject of this review. The mother of these children died in October, 1836, soon after the birth of John O'Dell, and later Nathan G. O'Dell, Jr., was married to Miss Eliza Shivel, by whom he had two children. Sarah Wealthy, the eldest, born December 25, 1842, became the wife of John Draper and died while her husband was serving in the Union army. Nathan Eben, born December 27, 1843, went into the army when but sixteen years of age and remained until the close of the war in 1864. He married Miss Nettie Motley, and they have three living children and two deceased.

When John O'Dell was only nine years of age he was bound out to Jacob Lintz, of Constantine township, and lived with him for nine years, during which time he worked at farm labor in its various departments. He afterward returned to Porter township, Cass county, where he has resided continuously since. The only educational privileges he enjoyed were those afforded by the district schools and he had little opportunity for that, because he was only nine years old when his father died, and he was thus thrown upon his own resources and has since had to provide for his own support. He was married in Porter township, Cass county, to Miss Jane A. Smith, a daughter of Deacon and Cornelia (Hart) Smith. She was born in Porter township May 30, 1842, and there spent her early girlhood days, her parents being old settlers of Cass county. At the time of her marriage the young couple took up their abode in a log house on a forty-acre farm on section 16. Later Mr. O'Dell sold that property for three thousand dollars and bought forty-three acres where he now lives. He has since added seventy-eight acres to this place, making a farm of one hundred and twenty-one acres. It is fine property, well improved with modern equipments. There are good buildings upon the place and excellent farm implements, and for many years Mr. O'Dell carried on the active work of the fields, but is now renting his land, leaving the practical farm work to others, although he still gives his supervision to the place.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. O'Dell have been born three children: Lucy, the wife of O. K. Harvey, of Constantine, Michigan; Lydia Grace, the wife of Charles Barnard, who is also living in that place; and Dr. John H. O'Dell, who is a practicing physician of Three Rivers. Mr. O'Dell is one of the old settlers of the county, and has been identified with its upbuilding and progress through a long period. He has always voted



with the Republican party, casting his ballot for Lincoln in 1860 and again in 1864, and for each man at the head of the ticket of that party. He and his wife belong to the First Baptist church at Porter, and he has led a life of integrity and uprightness, worthy the regard which is uniformly given him. He has now reached the psalmist's span of three score years and ten, and his entire life has been passed in this county. He can remember in his boyhood days of the forests which covered what are now some of the best farms in the county. There were few roads laid out through the wilderness, and often one followed old Indian trails in making their way among the trees to a given point. The work of development and upbuilding seemed scarcely begun and Mr. O'Dell shared in the task of improving the county. He became familiar with the arduous work of developing and cultivating new land, and for many years was closely associated with agricultural interests, but is now living retired, having a good property which returns him a gratifying income, thus supplying him with all of the comforts and many of the luxuries of life. He can tell many tales of pioneer days which show the onward march of progress, for Cass county has always kept pace with the work of improvement elsewhere, and has become one of the leading counties of this great commonwealth. Although it was once a heavily timbered region it is now one of the good agricultural districts of the state.

#### E. W. BECKWITH.

E. W. Beckwith, formerly engaged in merchandising, but now devoting his attention to farming on section 14, Jefferson township, represents one of the pioneer families of this part of the state, the name of Beckwith having been interwoven with the history of the county from 1833 down to the present time. It has always stood as a synonym for business integrity and for loyalty in citizenship, and the record of our subject is in harmony with that of others of the name. He was born in Cassopolis, Michigan, October 12, 1847. His father, Walter G. Beckwith, was a native of West Bloomfield, New York, and came to Cass county, Michigan, about 1833. Few settlements had been made in this portion of the state at the time, and as far as the eye could see there were uncut forests and uncultivated tracts of prairie. Only here and there had a clearing been made to show that the work of agricultural development had begun, while the now thriving cities were but small villages, or had not yet sprung into existence. Mr. Beckwith took an active part in molding the early public policy of the county. He was one of the first sheriffs and his activity touched many lines that have led to permanent improvement and benefit here. He was president of the State Agricultural Society for about fourteen years, a position which was indicative of the place which he held as a representative of farming interests and of the high regard reposed in him by his fellow agriculturists throughout Michigan. Far sighted, he extended his time and



energies not only to his business affairs but to public interests as well, and his efforts were far reaching and beneficial. He voted with the Democracy, and he kept well informed, not only on political questions, but upon all issues and events relating to the progress and welfare of the country at large. In early manhood he wedded Miss Eliza Lee, a native of West Bloomfield, New York. She lived to be about sixty-five years of age, while Mr. Beckwith reached the advanced age of seventy-six years. They were the parents of only two children, who reached adult age, and E. W. Beckwith, of this review, is now the only surviving member of the family.

Upon the old homestead farm in Jefferson township E. W. Beckwith became familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. His early education was acquired in the district schools and was supplemented by study in the Kalamazoo Baptist College. In 1868 he established a shoe store at Dowagiac, in which he continued for ten years, or until 1878, since which time his attention has been given in undivided manner to his farm pursuits. He has ever labored to produce maximum results with minimum effort, which is the basis of all business success.


In 1870 Mr. Beckwith was united in marriage to Miss Clara Sullivan, who died leaving two sons: Charles, an electrician engaged in business in Cleveland, Ohio; and Walter, at home.

Mr. Beckwith was reared in the faith of the Democracy, and his mature judgment has led him to the belief that the party platform contains the best elements of good government. He has labored earnestly for its success and has filled a number of local offices, acting for eighteen years as superintendent of the poor. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity, and in that order and throughout the county as well he is esteemed as a valued citizen, whose interest in public affairs has been of an active and helpful nature. His co-operation can always be counted upon to further any movement for the general good of the community.

### C. CARROLL NELSON.

Among the leading citizens of Cass county whose life record forms an integral part of the history of this section of the state is numbered C. Carroll Nelson, who is now living a retired life and whose position in the regard of other pioneer residents of the state is indicated by the fact that he is now serving as treasurer of the Old Settlers' Association. His career has been a long, busy and useful one, marked by the utmost fidelity to the duties of public and private life and crowned with the respect which is conferred upon him in recognition of his genuine worth. His name is inseparably interwoven with the annals of the county, with its best development and stable prosperity. He is one of Michigan's native sons, his birth having occurred in Washtenaw county on the 31st of July, 1835. His father, I. S. Nelson, was a native of Mas-





Sincerely Yours  
Phoebe Pegg Nelson







Very Truly Yours

W. B. Nelson



sachusetts, born in Deerfield, whence he came to Michigan in 1830, locating in Washtenaw county, where his remaining days were passed, his death occurring in 1837. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Eliza Arms, was born in Conway, Massachusetts, and following the death of her first husband she gave her hand in marriage to Rulof D. Crego.

C. Carroll Nelson was brought to Cass county in 1842, when a youth of seven summers, the family home being established in Newberg township, where he was reared and educated. After attending the common schools he continued his studies in Hillsdale College for two years and afterward engaged in teaching in the public schools through the winter months, while in the summer seasons his labors were devoted to the work of the farm. He was the only child born unto his parents that grew to mature years. He remained at home with his mother until twenty-one years of age and then started out in life on his own account. With a full realization of the fact that advancement can be most quickly secured through close application and unremitting diligence, he worked persistently and energetically and in due course of time he gained a place among the representative agriculturists of his adopted county. He was married on the 10th of August, 1861, to Miss Phebe Pegg, a daughter of Reuben and Rebecca (Hinshaw) Pegg, who were pioneer settlers of Cass county. Mrs. Nelson was born in Penn township on December 12, 1840, and has been a lifelong resident of Cass county. Her parents were natives of Randolph county, North Carolina, and came to Cass county in 1828, and her father was also one of the earliest settlers within the borders of this county. They were married at what was then called Whitmanville, but is now LaGrange, and they located in Penn township, where they continued to reside until called to the home beyond. They were the parents of five children, three daughters and two sons, of whom William and Sarah are now deceased. The others are: Mary, Abijah and Mrs. Phebe Pegg Nelson.

The young couple began their domestic life upon a farm in Penn township and in 1866 removed to Cassopolis, where Mr. Nelson established a sash and door factory in company with A. H. Pegg, in which business he continued until 1877, theirs being one of the leading productive industries of the county. In that year Mr. Nelson met with an accident, losing his left arm and also the sight of one eye. In the same year he was appointed postmaster and entered upon the duties of the office in 1878, filling the position for eight years and eight months in a most capable and satisfactory manner, giving a public-spirited and progressive administration. He then handed over the keys to L. H. Glover, who is editor of this volume, and in July, 1887, he embarked in the undertaking and furniture business, in which he continued until January, 1904. With the capital he had acquired and which was sufficient to supply him with the necessities and comforts of life through



his remaining days, he retired from active business and is now enjoying a well earned rest. He has been a representative of agricultural, industrial and commercial life and in all departments of labor has displayed perseverance and industry combined with unfaltering business integrity.

In politics Mr. Nelson is a staunch Republican and in 1863 he served as supervisor of Peim township. He was also superintendent of the poor from 1873 until 1876 and was village assessor of Cassopolis for about fourteen years. Upon the organization of the Cassopolis Library Association in March, 1871, Mr. and Mrs. Nelson took an active part in its work and have since done all in their power for the interests of the library. Mr. Nelson acted as president of the association during the first eight years of its existence and Mrs. Nelson was one of its directors, the first meeting being held at their home. In fact they were instrumental in establishing the library, and this institution, which is now a credit to the village and a matter of local pride, owes its existence and success in large measure to their efforts. For nineteen years Mr. Nelson has been treasurer of the Pioneer Society and active in its work. He is also connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and his wife holds membership in the Disciples church. Mr. Nelson has been a resident of Cass county for sixty-three years and his wife throughout her entire life, and no couple are more deserving of esteem and confidence or are more justly entitled to representation in this volume than C. Carroll Nelson and his estimable wife. His entire freedom from ostentation or self-laudation has made him one of the most popular citizens of Cass county, with whose history he has now been long and prominently identified. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have some old and rare relics of "ye olden tyme." They have a linen table cloth which is over a century old, and it was woven by Mr. Nelson's grandmother Nelson. They also have one of the most extensive libraries in the county of Cass. Mrs. Nelson has several rare bound volumes of collected views and engravings, which as a rare collection could not be found in southern Michigan.

### ELBRIDGE JEWELL.

Elbridge Jewell, one of the thrifty, prosperous and enterprising farmers of LaGrange township, living on section 26, is a native son of Cass county, born on the 8th of January, 1838. His father, Hiram Jewell, was a native of New Jersey, and was a son of John Jewell. The family was established in the east at an early period in the colonization of the new world. John Jewell, removing from New Jersey, became a resident of Ohio, and spent his last days in Butler county. Hiram Jewell came to Cass county in 1830, settling in LaGrange township, where he secured government land that was raw and unimproved. A part of Cassopolis now stands upon a portion of his farm. He improved



a tract of land on section 27, and there spent the greater part of his life. In the early days the family shared in the hardships and trials incident to the settlement of the frontier, but afterward enjoyed the comforts which came with an advancing civilization. In his work he was energetic and reliable, making for himself an untarnished name and enviable reputation in business circles. He lived to be eighty-two years of age, while his wife reached the age of sixty years. She bore the maiden name of Martha Waldron, and is supposed to have been a native of Ohio. In this family were five children, two sons and three daughters, of whom two died in early life. Those still surviving are Elbridge and his sister, Miram, who is the widow of Henry S. Quick, of LaGrange township.

Elbridge Jewell, the third child and second son in the father's family, was reared upon the old family homestead on section 27, LaGrange township, and when a boy pursued his studies in a log school house, to which he walked a distance of a mile and a half through the woods. The school session was of comparatively short duration, for throughout the remainder of the year the services of the boys and girls of the neighborhood were needed at home, as there was much arduous labor incident to the development of a new farm. Mr. Jewell continued to assist in the cultivation of the fields upon his father's place until after his marriage, which important event in his life occurred in 1857, the lady of his choice being Miss Sarah J. Bonnel. They located on a farm on section 27, LaGrange township, there residing until 1860, when they removed to another place. In 1861, however, they returned to the old homestead and in 1865 removed to Iowa, settling in Warren county, northwest of the city of Des Moines. After a brief period, however, they again took up their abode upon the old home farm in Cass county, and there Mr. Jewell continued to engage actively in agricultural pursuits until 1889, when he went to Cassopolis, where he remained for five years, being engaged in the agricultural implement business. When he sold out he located on the home farm and then traded that property for the farm upon which he now resides on section 26, LaGrange township. He has here one hundred and twenty-eight acres of land which is rich and arable and which he rents, so that he is relieved of the more arduous duties of farm life. He operated a threshing machine from 1870 until 1887, covering much territory throughout the county and finding in the business a profitable source of income.

In 1880, Mr. Jewell was called upon to mourn the loss of his first wife, who died on the 12th of May of that year. On the 14th of November, 1880, he was married to Lucy A. Davis, a daughter of Charles F. S. and Susan (Batchelor) Davis. Mrs. Jewell was born in Dowagiac on the farm owned by Samuel Aarons, January 28, 1859. Her parents had come to Cass county about 1857, from the state of Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Jewell have become the parents of two sons: Hiram E., a telegraph operator of Vicksburg, Michigan; and Fred C., a telegrapher





living at home. Mr. Jewell belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen of Cassopolis, and he has many friends both in and out of the order. Having always lived in Cass county, his acquaintance has grown as the years have gone by, and the circle of his friends has been extended as his genuine worth has won regard and confidence.

He has swung the old "Turkey Wing" cradles from morn to night. Mr. and Mrs. Jewell have one of the "old Longfellow clocks," which stands over six feet in height and it is over a century old, but keeps perfect time. It is a rare specimen, and not such another relic will be found in the whole county of Cass. His father had the large frame made himself. They have a Bible which was printed in 1839.

### WILLIAM MCGILL.

William McGill, residing in Union, is a native of Canada, born on the 22d of August, 1830, and in his life has displayed many of the sterling characteristics of the Scotch race. His father, Andrew McGill, also a native of the land of hills and heather, was a farmer by occupation. He was reared, educated and married in his native land, and in 1831, accompanied by his family, he crossed the Atlantic to the new world, taking up his abode near Troy, New York. There he spent his remaining days, living to be about sixty-five years of age. His wife, Mrs. Magaret McGill, also a native of Scotland, died in her eighty-eighth year. In their family were ten children, and no death occurred in the family circle until after all had reached mature years. There were four sons and six daughters, but only four are now living.

William McGill, of this review, is the youngest son and is the only representative of the family in Cass county. He was about six months old when his parents left Canada and came to the United States, and he was reared in Rensselaer county, New York, pursuing his education in the schools of Stephentown. His youth was passed upon the home farm, and he assisted in its cultivation and improvement until about twenty-three years of age. He came to Michigan in 1866, locating in St. Joseph county, and bought a farm in Motville township, where he remained for ten years, his time and energies being given to its development and cultivation. On the expiration of that period he traded the property for four hundred acres of land on the state line, three miles from Union. As his financial resources have increased he has extended his possessions by additional purchase from time to time, until he is one of the most extensive land owners of this part of the state, having about two thousand acres more, which lies across the border line in Indiana, but the greater part is in Cass county. He has also engaged in loaning money for many years and buys and sells horses, and frequently he rents out both horses and cows. His business extends into St. Joseph county, Michigan, St. Joseph county, Indiana, to Van Buren, Cass and Berrien counties, and he is one of the most prominent and influential



residents of this part of the state. He has been very successful in his business, possessing keen foresight and broad capacity and carrying forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes. He is seldom at error in matters of business judgment, and his enterprise, discrimination and industry have been strong and salient features in his prosperity.

Mr. McGill is a stalwart Republican, but takes no active part in the work of the organization. He belongs to the Presbyterian church and he makes his home in Union. He is today the largest land owner of the county. His life record shows what may be accomplished through close application and unrelenting diligence. He had no special advantages when he started out in life, but he was not afraid to work and he possessed laudable ambition. He has made good use of his opportunities and has prospered from year to year, conducting all business matters carefully and successfully, and in all his acts displays an aptitude for successful management.

### JOHN R. COLLINS.

Among the citizens of Mason township whose worth and fidelity to the general good are manifest in the faithful performance of public duties is numbered John R. Collins, who is now filling the office of township clerk. He resides on section 11, Mason township, and is one of the native sons of this locality, born on the 15th of July, 1853. His father, William Collins, was a native of Ohio, and came to Michigan with his father, John Collins, who took up their abode in Cass county in pioneer days, settling in Mason township in 1831. He found the district largely wild and unimproved. Much of the land was still in possession of the government, and he took up a claim of eighty acres on section 14. With characteristic energy he began the cultivation and development of a farm, and after clearing the land placed it under the plow. William Collins was a youth of twelve years at the time of the removal of the family from Ohio to Michigan, and was reared upon the old homestead on section 14, Mason township, where he early became familiar with the arduous task of developing new land. There were many hardships and trials to be borne in those days, for few roads had been laid out and many of the now thriving towns and villages had not yet sprung into existence, so that the settlers had to go long distances to market and mill. Much of the farm work was done by hand, and the machinery then in use was very crude and primitive. Having arrived at years of maturity William Collins was united in marriage in Wisconsin to Miss Marietta Peck, who was born in Connecticut, and was there reared to the age of fifteen years, a daughter of Reuben Peck. She then came to the west and at the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. William Collins located in Mason township, where they lived most of their lives. The father died on the 23rd of October, 1902, which was the seventy-fifth anniversary of his birth, and the mother passed away in 1867. Having lost his first wife, William Collins was again married.



his second union being with Ellen Dokey. There were two sons of the former union: John R., of this review; and Fred W., who is living in Minnesota. By the second marriage there was a son and daughter, William and Sylvia. The former is now living in Minnesota but the latter died in childhood.

John R. Collins was reared in Mason township and pursued his education in the district schools. He started out in life on his own account when fifteen years of age, working by the month as a farm hand in Mason township, being employed in that way for eight years. He was married on the 30th of July, 1873, to Miss Philoma Curtis, a daughter of Joseph A. and Deborah (Jordan) Curtis, a native of Mason township, where she has spent her entire life. Unto this marriage has been born one son, Nial J., who at the age of nineteen years is living at home, assisting in the operation of the farm.

John R. Collins is a carpenter by trade, having learned the business when a youth. He followed that pursuit for a number of years, but now concentrates his energies upon his farming operations, and is the owner of a good tract of land of fifty-five acres, which he has brought under a high state of cultivation, so that he annually harvests good crops. In his political views he is a Democrat, and has for many years served as township clerk, elected the last time in April, 1905. He has taken an active interest in public affairs and does all in his power to promote the material, intellectual and moral progress of the community. Fraternally he is connected with the Gleaners, and religiously with the United Brethren church, in which he is one of the trustees. He takes a most active and helpful interest in its work and is an advocate of all that is right and just in man's relations with his fellowmen. In his own business career he has never taken advantage of the necessities of others in any transaction, and on the contrary has placed his dependence upon the safe and sure qualities of enterprise and unfaltering labor. Whatever prosperity he has enjoyed is due to his own persistent purpose and the course in life that he has pursued has gained for him the uniform respect and good will of his fellowmen.

### WILLIAM ARNOLD.

William Arnold, a prominent old settler of the county, whose home is on section 12, Mason township, is classed with the worthy citizens that Ohio has furnished to Michigan. He was born in Cuyahoga county, August 30, 1832, and is descended from an old New England family. His father, Henry Arnold, was a native of Massachusetts, born July 25, 1807, and his youth was passed in his native state, where he was married to Miss Maria Hewitt, who was also born in Massachusetts. Removing to the west they took up their abode in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, in 1828, which was the year of their marriage. There they resided for about eight years, when, in 1835, they came with their family to Cass



county, Michigan, and Mr. Arnold entered a tract of land from the government in what is now Mason township. Not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made upon the place. In fact he had to cut his way through the woods to his claim, for no roads had been laid out. There were some old Indian trails through the forests, but the trees stood in their primeval strength and there was little evidence of future development or improvement to be seen. Mr. Arnold built a little log cabin with a stick chimney. There was a large fireplace which occupied almost one entire side of the room, and this not only furnished heat for the little cabin, but cooking was also done over the fire, the pots and kettles hanging from the crane, while baking was done by placing the iron pans amid the coals. The Arnold family is one of the oldest pioneer families of the county. Few indeed were the settlers living within its borders at the time they arrived, and there were many difficulties to be met, owing to their remoteness from towns or villages, which would afford them the comforts and conveniences of life. The journey westward had been made with teams, for it was long prior to the era of railroad building in this part of the state. Mrs. Arnold was not long permitted to enjoy her new home, but during the period of her residence here proved a worthy pioneer woman, ably assisting her husband in his efforts to establish a home in the midst of the wilderness. She died in 1844, and was long survived by Mr. Arnold, who lived to the advanced age of eighty-two years. By that marriage there were born five children, three of whom are natives of Ohio. For his second wife the father chose Lovica Dille, and they had six children. His third wife was Mrs. Jerusha Lake.

William Arnold, whose name introduces this record, was the second child of his father's first marriage, and was only three years old when he was brought to Cass county, the family locating in Mason township. He was reared in this township, where he has now lived for seventy-one years. When a boy he attended the district school, walking two miles to a little log school house, wherein he conned his lessons, sitting on a slab bench. There was a large fireplace in one end of the room, and the few pupils were arranged around the teacher's desk to receive the instruction in reading, writing, arithmetic and perhaps a few other branches of learning, but the curriculum was quite limited at that day. Mr. Arnold's training at farm labor, however, was not limited, as from an early age he was set to the tasks incident to the development and cultivation of the farm, and he remained at home until he had attained his majority. On the day that he became twenty-one years of age, he started out in life on his own account, and whatever success has come to him in later years, is owing entirely to his persistent effort and honorable labors. He first secured a situation as a farm hand at ten dollars per month for five months, and he worked in that way until he was able to carry on farming on his own account.

An important day in his life record was that of April 5, 1857, at





which time he was united in marriage to Miss Ada Hatch, a daughter of Ezra and Sarah (Allen) Hatch, both of whom were natives of the state of New York, and in their family were six children, Mrs. Arnold being the second. Her birth occurred in Mason township in 1837, and the family did much for the development and improvement of the county.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Arnold located upon the farm where they now reside, living at first in a little log cabin with its fireplace and primitive furnishings, and over that open fire Mrs. Arnold did her cooking. They started with very little, and made all that they possessed by hard work and strict attention to business. The improvements upon the farm are the visible evidence of the life of thrift and industry which Mr. Arnold has led, all having been made by him. As the years have passed he has prospered and has erected here a comfortable house, good barns and other outbuildings for the shelter of grain and stock. He has secured the latest improved machinery to facilitate the work of the fields, and everything about his farm is neat and attractive in appearance. He began with only fifty acres and had to incur an indebtedness to secure that amount, but he soon discharged his financial obligation, and in the course of years has added to his property from time to time until his farm now comprises three hundred acres of excellent land, and he gathers from the fields rich crops annually. The home has been blessed with two children: Ruell C., who is a speculator; and Aileen, who is at home. Mr. Arnold is the oldest continuous resident of Mason township, having lived here for more than the psalmist's allotted span of three score years and ten. He has been identified with the growth and development of the county and is familiar with its history from pioneer times down to the present. He has watched each progressive movement that has had bearing upon the welfare and progress of this portion of the state, and has done his full share in the line of agricultural development. His political allegiance has been given to the Democracy. His life has indeed been a useful one, and he has closely adhered to the golden rule as his life motto, doing unto others as he would have them do unto him, and thus living at peace with all men, being honest in his business dealings and considerate of those with whom he has come in contact. Such a course in life is well worthy of emulation, and his example might be profitably followed, for his life history proves the value of character and at the same time shows what may be accomplished through earnest labor, for Mr. Arnold started out in life empty-handed and has worked his way upward from a humble financial position to one of affluence, with the aid of his estimable wife, who has aided him in counsel and advice in the rearing of their children and the founding of their happy home. For almost a half century have Mr. and Mrs. Arnold traveled life's journey, sharing alike the joys and sorrows of this life, and now in the golden eve of their lives they enjoy that peace and contentment which comes of a well spent life.



## MARION McNEIL.

Marion McNeil, who is now serving as township treasurer and resides on section 14, Mason township, where he carries on general agricultural pursuits, was born on this farm, his natal day being May 1, 1862. His father, H. C. McNeil, was a native of Cayuga county, New York, born August 1, 1822, and was a son of James McNeil, who was born in the same county. H. C. McNeil was brought to Michigan by his parents when but twelve years of age, the family home being established in Cass county, upon the place where our subject now resides. This was in the year 1835, and the property has since been in possession of the family. The grandfather took up the land from the government, thus coming into possession of a claim which was entirely wild and uncultivated. Mr. and Mrs. McNeil have in their possession one of the old parchment deeds, which dates September 10, 1838, and it is signed by President Martin Van Buren—the third deed of its kind found so far in the county. In the way of old relics they have an old bull's eye watch, which is one hundred and fifty years old. It passed down from Mr. McNeil's great-grandfather, and it was given him by a soldier in the Irish rebellion of Ireland, about the seventeenth century. Mr. McNeil at once began the development and improvement of the farm, but was not long permitted to enjoy his new home, for his death occurred a few years later, as he passed away in 1841.

H. C. McNeil was reared upon the home farm from the age of twelve years and shared with the family in the usual experiences and hardships of life on the frontier. He early became familiar with the arduous task of developing a new farm, and for many years was closely associated with general agricultural pursuits. On the 1st of January, 1849, he was united in marriage to Miss Martha A. Ives, who was born in Lewis county, New York, June 14, 1829, and was a daughter of Samuel and Roxann (Hubbard) Ives, who were born in New York state. They removed to Calhoun county, Michigan, in 1835, and thus in both the paternal and maternal lines Mr. McNeil of this review is descended from an honored pioneer ancestry, his mother having been but fourteen years of age when she came with her parents to Cass county. Mr. and Mrs. H. C. McNeil located on the old family homestead at the time of their marriage, purchasing the interests of the other heirs in the property. By trade he was a carpenter and joiner, and followed that business in connection with farming, erecting many buildings in his township. He was well known in the county by reason of his activity in business life, his capable service in public office and his devotion to high and honorable principles in his social and home relations. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy, and he held many local offices, the duties of which he discharged with absolute loyalty and fidelity. He was township clerk for fifteen years and treasurer for two years, while for a long period he acted as justice of the peace, ren-



dering decisions which were strictly fair and unbiased and which "won him golden opinions from all sorts of people." He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and in his life exemplified the beneficent and helpful spirit of the craft. He died October 4, 1897, and thus the community lost one of its honored and representative pioneer settlers who for almost two-thirds of a century had lived in the county. There were seven children in the family: Harriet Emma, Mary Adelaide, Carrie Ellen, Lenora, Annetta, Marion and Sherman, all of whom are now living, and were born upon the farm which is now the home of our subject.

Marion McNeil is the eldest son and sixth child in his father's family, and was reared upon the old family homestead to farm work, devoting his time and energies to the labors of field and meadow through the summer months. He was educated in district school No. 5, in Mason township, and has always continued to reside upon the farm which his grandfather entered from the government with the exception of a brief period of one year spent in the northern peninsula of Michigan. He was married on the 16th of March, 1892, to Miss Mabel Bement, a daughter of George and Mary (Walker) Bement, and a native of Ontwa township, Cass county.

Mr. McNeil is a Democrat, with firm faith in the principles of the party, and has taken an active and helpful interest in its work. In 1899 he was elected township treasurer and was re-elected in 1904, since which time he has filled the office. He is well known in the county where he has always resided, representing a pioneer family, the name of McNeil being inseparably associated with the history of development and progress since 1835. The work which was instituted by his grandfather and carried on by his father, has been continued by him, and he is now a leading agriculturist of his community with a valuable farming property which he keeps under a high state of cultivation and well improved with modern equipments.

### SIDNEY J. GRAHAM.

Sidney J. Graham, a prominent farmer living on section 2, Mason township, was born in Medina county, Ohio, March 18, 1842. His father, Lyman Graham, was a native of Vermont, and after leaving New England took up his abode in the middle west. He settled in Cass county, Michigan, in 1835, and as much of the land was still in possession of the government, he entered a claim and began the development of the farm upon which his son Sidney now resides. It was in the year 1845 that he removed his family to this place. His attention was given to its cultivation and development, and as the years passed, he transformed the land into rich and productive fields. He was of Scotch descent and displayed in his life and character many of the sterling traits of the Scotch people. His political allegiance was



given to the Democracy, and he died in Union, Michigan, at the age of sixty-seven years. In early manhood he had married Miss Sarah Knapp, a native of Ohio.

Sidney J. Graham is the only child of their marriage, and was three years of age when his parents took up their abode in Mason township, Cass county, so that he was reared upon the farm where he now lives, early becoming familiar with the practical methods of tilling the soil and caring for the crops. He was only nineteen years of age when in response to the country's call his patriotic spirit was aroused, and he offered his aid to the government, becoming a member of Company H, Twenty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He joined the service as a private for three months, and on the expiration of that period, it being seen that the war was to be a prolonged and bitter contest, he re-enlisted on the 12th of August, 1861, for three years' service, or during the continuance of hostilities. At this time he became a member of Company E, Forty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served as a private until the close of hostilities. He once more enlisted in 1864 as a member of the same company and regiment, and continued with the army until the 9th of June, 1864, when he was wounded at the battle of Buzzard's Roost by a gun shot in the left arm. On the 20th of June, because of his injuries, he received an honorable discharge after a faithful and valorous service of over four years. His military record is one of which he has every reason to be proud, and he is numbered among the brave boys in blue to whom the country owes a debt of gratitude that can never be repaid for what they did in support of the Union cause. He was with the Army of the Cumberland and participated in all of the battles of that military organization until he was injured.

In the spring of 1866, Mr. Graham located on his present farm, which is the old family homestead that was taken up as a claim by his father. He made further arrangements for having a home of his own by his marriage on the first of June, 1866, to Miss Elizabeth Bagley, a daughter of Knapp Bagley. She was born in Ohio and has been to him a faithful companion and helpmate on life's journey. They have become the parents of two daughters: Lulu, the wife of George Russell, who is living in Mason township; and Myrtie, who married Albert Keeley, their home being in Calvin township, Cass county.

Mr. Graham owns one hundred and sixty-five acres of well improved land and now rents his place, thus leaving the active and arduous work of the farm to others, while he is enjoying a well-earned rest. He is a member of Carter Post, No. 96, G. A. R., at Union, and is also a member of the Masonic lodge at Edwardsburg. His political allegiance has always been given to the Republican party, and he has taken an active and helpful interest in its work, doing all in his power to secure its success. With the exception of a period of about four years spent in Ohio, he has resided continuously in Cass county for six dec-





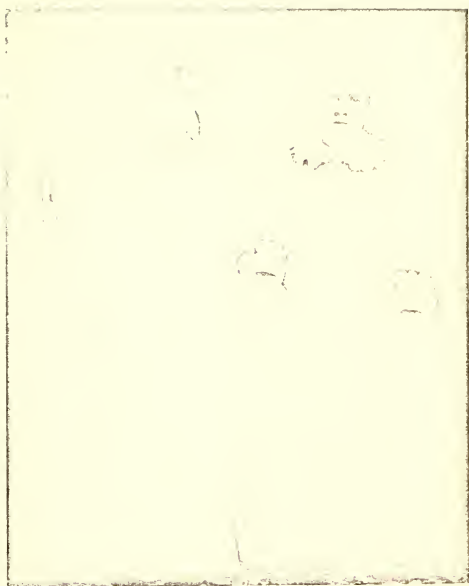
ades, and at all times has been loyal in his citizenship, displaying the same devotion to the public welfare that he manifested when at the outbreak of the Civil war he donned the blue uniform of the nation and entered his country's service. His farming interests have been carefully conducted and his labors have resulted in bringing to him a goodly measure of success.

### GABRIEL EBY.

No history of Cass county would be complete without mention of Gabriel Eby, who is the oldest living resident of Porter township, having passed the eighty-eighth milestone on life's journey. His residence is on section 6, South Porter township, and from pioneer times he has remained upon this farm, an interested witness of the changes that have occurred and the transformation that has been wrought as the county has been developed from a wild and unimproved region into one of rich fertility, becoming a center of agricultural development in Michigan. Mr. Eby was born in Stark county, Ohio, five miles east of Canton, on the 27th of July, 1818. His paternal grandfather, David Eby, was born on the ocean while his parents were en route from Germany to America and the family home was established in Virginia in early colonial days. His father, the Rev. John Eby, was a native of Virginia and was a minister of the United Brethren church, who devoted his entire life to the cause of preaching the gospel. He exerted a wide and beneficial influence in behalf of moral development and wherever he went labored earnestly for the welfare of the people among whom he located. He became a pioneer settler of Stark county, Ohio, and there he died in the sixty-second year of his age, leaving behind an honored name and a memory that has been cherished by all who knew him. His wife bore the maiden name of Mary M. Dague and was of Pennsylvania Dutch descent. She died at a comparatively early age, being but forty years old when called to her final rest. Rev. Eby afterward married again, his second union being with Miss Mary Hamger, and by the two marriages he became the father of seventeen children, all of whom reached adult life. By the first marriage there were nine children, eight sons and a daughter, while of the second union four sons and four daughters were born.

Gabriel Eby was the seventh child and sixth son of the first marriage, and was reared in Stark county, Ohio, amid the wild scenes and environments of pioneer life. The work of improvement and cultivation had scarcely been begun in that section of the state in his early youth. Only here and there was a little cabin to show that some adventurous settler was endeavoring to found a home in the wilderness. He was sixteen years of age when the first schoolhouse was built in his district and in consequence his educational privileges were limited, but through experience and observation he has gained a good practical business knowledge. He was nineteen years of age when he left Ohio and





*Gabriel Eby,*

AND LITTLE GRANDSON.



made his way to Elkhart county, Indiana, but later he returned to the county of his nativity and was there married in 1846 to Miss Caroline Wagner. With his bride he returned to Elkhart county, where he resided for a brief period, when, in 1848, they removed to Cass county, Michigan, settling in Porter township. They took up their abode upon the farm where Mr. Eby yet resides and their first home was a little log cabin sixteen by eighteen feet, in which they lived for fifteen years. He had up to this time always lived on the frontier, first in Ohio, later in Indiana and now in Michigan, and the hardships and privations incident to settlement in a pioneer country were familiar to him and were courageously borne in his attempt to establish a good home for his family. He lived in his first house for fifteen years, during which period it was roofed three different times. Later he built a brick house, manufacturing the brick on his own farm. His life has been one of earnest and unremitting toil, and it has only been in recent years that he has left the work of the farm to others. He secured one hundred and sixty acres of land on coming to the county and resolutely began the task of clearing and cultivating this, placing it in the course of time under a high state of cultivation. He still owns eighty acres of the original tract, having sold the remaining eighty acres to his son.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Eby were born eight sons and one daughter, and the family circle remained unbroken until after all had attained years of maturity. The record is as follows: Catherine, the widow of John B. Harmon and a resident of Cassopolis; Peter, who is mentioned on another page of this work; Christian, who is living in Antrim county, Michigan; William, who is engaged in the grocery business in Union, Cass county; Samuel, a resident of Jones; Daniel, a teacher and farmer living in Porter township; Gabriel, who is devoting his attention to fruit-raising in the same township; Ulysses S., who is engaged in the practice of law in Cassopolis; and David, who is devoting his time and energies to the profession of teaching. In 1891 the family were called upon to mourn the loss of the wife and mother, who died on the 7th of November of that year. In 1893 Mr. Eby was again married, his second union being with Melissa Morse, who was born in Newark, Wayne county, New York, in the year 1844, and was brought to Michigan in 1853 by her father, E. Z. Morse.

Mr. Eby cast his first presidential ballot for William Henry Harrison in 1840, and continued to support the Whig party until its dissolution, when he joined the ranks of the new Republican party, voting for Lincoln in 1860 and again in 1864. Since that time he has not voted a straight ticket, but has voted for the men whom he has thought to be best qualified for office, being fearless in support of his honest convictions. For about **forty years** he has been a member of the Free-will Baptist church and has always taken an interest in the material progress, educational development, moral advancement and political



standing of his community. In fact he gives his approval and in many cases his co-operation to the various movements which have been of direct and serviceable benefit to the county, where for fifty-eight years he has lived, watching its development from a pioneer district to its present advanced state of progress and prosperity. He is now the oldest living settler in Porter township and is remarkably well preserved for one of his years. He has led a busy, useful and active life, living at peace with his fellowmen, faithfully performing the duties that have devolved upon him, and now in the evening of his days he can look back over the past without regret. He has won the regard and friendship of all who know him and is indeed worthy of representation in the history of this county.

#### E. A. PLANCK, M. D.

He whose name introduces this review has gained recognition as one of the able and successful physicians of Cass county, and by his labors, his high professional attainments and his sterling characteristics has deserved the respect and confidence in which he is held by the medical fraternity and the local public. He resides in Union, where he is practicing his profession, and he is also serving as county coroner.

Dr. Planck is a native of Indiana, his birth having occurred in LaGrange county on the 27th of September, 1869. His father, C. K. Planck, was a native of Pennsylvania, and a miller by trade. He followed that pursuit in Indiana for a number of years, and in 1877 crossed the border into Michigan, settling in Porter township, Cass county, where he is still living, devoting his attention to agricultural pursuits. He married Miss Emma Duesler, a native of Ohio, born in Sandusky county. She, too, is yet living. In their family were six children, three sons and three daughters, and Dr. Planck, who is the eldest of the number, was a youth of thirteen years when the family came to Michigan. He attended school in Union, living during that time with Dr. Bulhand, and at the age of sixteen years he began teaching, which profession he followed successfully and capably for seven years in the district schools of the county. He afterward continued his studies in the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, and in the University of Illinois, and thus gained broad, general information, which served as an excellent basis for his professional knowledge. Determining upon the practice of medicine as a life work he matriculated in the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Chicago, and completed the regular course, being graduated there in the class of 1894. Immediately afterward he located in Union, where he has since been successfully engaged in practice, and that he is capable and skillful is indicated by the liberal patronage extended to him.

Dr. Planck was united in marriage in 1892 to Miss Grace E. Hartman, a daughter of Joseph and Eliza (Rinehart) Hartman. Three children have graced this marriage, Joseph W., George E. and Lena,





but the latter died at the age of fifteen months. Dr. Planck votes with the Republican party and is serving for the third term as county coroner, having been elected in 1898, again in 1902 and a third time in 1904. He has held various local offices in his township and his duties have been promptly and faithfully performed. He belongs to the Knights of the Maccabees and to the Masonic fraternity, and in his life work finds ample opportunity to exemplify the spirit of beneficence and helpfulness, which is the basic element in the craft. In addition to a large private practice he is examining physician for many insurance companies and he belongs to Cass County Medical Society, the Michigan State Medical Society, the Mississippi Valley Medical Association and the American Medical Association. He thus keeps in touch with the advance thought of the profession, and by reading and research is continually broadening his knowledge and promoting his efficiency. He is widely recognized as an able physician, not only by the general public, but also by the medical fraternity.

### CHARLES OUDERKIRK.

Charles Ouderkirk, a representative agriculturist, thoroughly familiar by reason of practical experience with the best methods of carrying on farm work, resides on section 4, Mason township, where he now owns and operates ninety-six and a half acres of land. He was born in the neighboring state of Indiana, his birth having occurred on the banks of the St. Joseph river on the site of the present city of Elkhart, in Elkhart county, October 8, 1843. His grandfather, Adam Ouderkirk, was born in Scotland, where he spent his boyhood and youth, and in early manhood, seeking better business opportunities and advantages, he crossed the Atlantic, locating in New York city. His father, John Ouderkirk, is a native of Onondaga county, New York, where he was reared and educated. Removing westward, he settled in Elkhart county, Indiana, in 1841, upon a tract of land upon which the city has since been partially built. He first rented land and afterward removed to a farm three miles northeast of Elkhart, where he continued to make his home and carry on general agricultural pursuits up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was in his seventy-ninth year. His life was a busy and useful one, and his unfaltering diligence constituted the key which unlocked for him the portals of success. In his political allegiance he was a Democrat, and served as township trustee. John Ouderkirk was united in marriage to Miss Marv Wilkes, a native of New York, whose father was a native of England. Mrs. Ouderkirk also lived to a very advanced age, passing away in her eightieth year. She shared with her husband in the hardships and privations of pioneer life, and was a worthy assistant and helpmate to him on life's journey. In their family were five children, three daughters and two sons, all of whom reached mature years, the family record being as follows: Elma



Jane and Andrew H., both now deceased; Elizabeth, the wife of J. M. McDonald, of South Bend; Charles, of this review; and Amelia, who is the wife of Orlando Babcock, of Waverly, Iowa.

Charles Ouderkirk was the fourth in order of birth in this family and was reared in the county of his nativity, acquiring a common school education, after which he assisted in the work of the home farm until he had passed his twenty-first birthday. In 1865 he enlisted in response to his country's call for troops, and served with the Union army as a member of Company A, One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry, until the close of the war, acting as duty sergeant. When hostilities had ceased he returned to Elkhart and was engaged in farming on the old homestead.

On the 22d of January, 1872, Mr. Ouderkirk was united in marriage to Miss Louisa Dickerhoof, a daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Gearhart) Dickerhoof, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Pennsylvania. She had a twin sister, Lovina, and they were born in Portage county, Ohio, August 2, 1847, being only two years old when taken by their parents to Indiana, their girlhood days being passed near Elkhart.

In the year 1892 Mr. and Mrs. Ouderkirk removed to Mason township, Cass county, locating on the farm where he now resides. He is a general farmer and stock man, who has placed his fields under a high state of cultivation and raises good grades of stock which find a ready sale on the market. There has been nothing especially exciting in his life history, which has been characterized, however, by faithfulness to duty in all life's relations. Unto him and his wife have been born three children, but all have passed away. He votes with the Democracy, and has served as a member of the board of review. He is a member of Elmer Post, G. A. R., at Elkhart, Indiana, and in fraternal and social circles is esteemed for his genuine worth. His attention is given to his farm, which, comprising ninety-six and a half acres of land, has been placed under a high state of cultivation and is now an excellent tract, returning golden harvests for the care and labor bestowed upon it.

#### G. H. DENIKE, M. D.

Dr. G. H. Denike, who is engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Union, was born in Ottawa, Canada, on the 15th of December, 1864, and is a son of Andrew J. and Delilah (Snider) Denike, who were also natives of Canada. The paternal grandfather was a physician in England, and on coming to the new world settled in Canada at an early day, there practicing his profession up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was in his sixty-seventh year. The mother of our subject was of Irish lineage, and her father came to Canada from Ireland also at an early period in the development of the northern country.



Dr. Denike was the fifth in order of birth in a family of three sons and three daughters. He was reared and educated in his native country, attending the common and high schools and also Alexander University, from which institution he was graduated on completing a classical course. Determining upon the practice of medicine as a life work he took up study in Queen's Medical College at Kingston, Ontario, with broad general learning to serve as a foundation upon which to rear the superstructure of his knowledge. He completed his collegiate course by graduation in the class of 1882, and immediately afterward located for practice at Campbellsford, Ontario. He was afterward upon the road for about four years as examiner for insurance companies, when, in 1898, he came to Union, where he has since engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery. In order to still further perfect himself in his chosen calling he pursued a course in 1904-05 in Hahnemann Medical College and Hospital of Chicago. Afterward he resumed his professional labors in Union. He is well versed in the principles of practical science, and that he possesses skill and ability is indicated by the excellent results which have followed his efforts.

Dr. Denike was married in 1888 to Miss Ida A. Wilson, a daughter of George Wilson, of Sterling, Ontario, in which place she was born and reared. This union has been graced with three daughters, Pearl, Nellie May and Ollic. The family occupies an enviable position in social circles, the hospitality of the best homes of Union and the surrounding district being freely accorded them. Dr. Denike is a member of Elkhart Medical Association, of Elkhart, Indiana. He is well known as a physician and citizen, and is prominent and popular, both socially and professionally. He has given undivided attention to his professional duties since entering upon the active practice of medicine, and a liberal patronage is now accorded him.

### CHARLES A. RITTER.

Charles A. Ritter, cashier of the First National Bank of Cassopolis, was born in Cassopolis, September 19, 1858. His paternal grandfather, John Ritter, was a native of Virginia, and came to Michigan in 1828, first locating in Berrien county, but the following year he removed to Cass county, and located on the prairie in LaGrange township. He had but recently completed his cabin when one morning, while standing in the door, he was struck by lightning, his death occurring in the year of his arrival in this county. He left a family of three sons and one daughter, including Joseph K. Ritter, the father of our subject. He was the youngest and was reared upon the old homestead farm in LaGrange township. In 1851 he came to Cassopolis and engaged in the dry goods business. In 1862 Mr. Ritter was elected county treasurer, and served in that capacity four years. In 1865 he again went into business, and continued in active mercantile life until 1875. He was



one of the original stockholders and a director in the First National Bank of Cassopolis, and was made president in 1884, which position he held at the time of his death, which occurred July 30, 1891. Joseph K. Ritter was married to Miss Amanda F. Kingsbury, a native of Needham, Massachusetts, and a daughter of Asa Kingsbury, who is represented on another page of this work. Mr. and Mrs. Ritter became the parents of four children, one died in infancy and one daughter at the age of thirteen years, the other daughter, Mrs. Dr. Funk, is living in Cassopolis.

Charles A. Ritter is the second child of the family and was reared in Cassopolis. On the 1st of July, 1877, he entered the First National Bank of Cassopolis as bookkeeper. Soon afterward he was made assistant cashier, continuing in that capacity until 1891, when he was chosen cashier, which position he is now filling. His connection with the bank covers a period of more than twenty-eight years, and the success of the institution is attributable in no small degree to his efforts.

On the 13th of December, 1881, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Ritter and Miss Mary E. Davis, a daughter of William and Eliza F. (Saunders) Davis. Mrs. Ritter was born in Trenton, Michigan, but was reared and educated at South Bend, Indiana. They have one son, Joseph K., who is yet at home with his parents.

Mr. Ritter was a trustee of the village of Cassopolis for a number of years and also president of the village board for two terms, and he exercised his official prerogatives in support of all movements which he deemed of public benefit.

### WILLIAM H. STRETCH.

William H. Stretch is one of the old settlers of Cass county, and as such deserves representation in this volume, for through many years he has lived within its borders, his mind bearing the impress of the early historic annals of this part of the state. He resides on section 27, LaGrange township, and is numbered among the native sons of Pokagon township, his birth having occurred upon the old Taylor homestead there on the 21st of April, 1846. His father, John Stretch, was a native of Wayne county, Indiana, and came to Cass county when only six years of age with his parents, Joseph and Sarah Stretch, who were among the first settlers of the county. They received the first deed to a farm in their locality. The grandfather cultivated and improved a tract of land, spending his entire life upon the farm which he entered from the government, his efforts contributing in substantial measure to the material improvement of this part of the county.

John Stretch was reared in Cass county amid the wild scenes and environments of pioneer life. The primitive home of the family was a log cabin, and the members of the household shared in all the hardships and trials incident to life on the frontier. All around them was





unbroken prairie or stretches of timber land, and the work of cultivation seemed scarcely begun. Only here and there would be seen a little cabin to indicate that the seeds of civilization had been planted which were in due time to bring forth good fruit. John Stretch assisted in the arduous task of developing new land and chose as his life work the occupation to which he was reared, always giving much of his time and attention to farming. However, he was likewise a preacher of the German Baptist church, and in this connection was well known in the county, his influence and efforts being of no restricted order. Both by precept and example he led many into the better way of life and his memory is still cherished by a large number of those who were his friends and neighbors in his lifetime. He lived to be about sixty-five years of age. His early political support was given to the Whig party, and upon its dissolution he joined the ranks of the new Republican party. He married Miss Emily V. McCoy, a native of Virginia, who came to Cass county with her parents when about five years of age, and was here reared. She is still living in her eighty-first year, one of the most highly esteemed old ladies of the county. In their family were five sons, all of whom reached mature years, and they also reared an adopted daughter, Mrs. Anna Scheline. Mr. Stretch, of this review, is the eldest of the five children, and four of the sons are now living in Cass county, while George is a resident of Berrien county, Michigan. The others are: Joseph, who resides in Pokagon township; Isaac, who is foreman in the drill shop at Dowagiac; and Ira, who is living upon the old homestead.

William H. Stretch was reared in Pokagon township and pursued his education in the common schools. He assisted in clearing the farm in his boyhood days and in performing the various duties incident to the work of the old homestead. He continued under the parental roof until twenty-four years of age, when he was married. He first wedded Miss Margaret J. Collins, who died leaving one son, Clyde L. After losing his first wife, Mr. Stretch was married to Mrs. Edith (Jewell) Goodrich, who was killed by lightning. His present wife bore the maiden name of Emma Grace White, and at the time of their marriage was the widow of W. W. Van Slyke. Mr. Stretch made his home in Pokagon township until about eight years ago, when he sold his property there and removed to LaGrange township, settling on section 27, where he yet resides. He has been a life-long resident of Cass county, having made his home here for fifty-nine years. Any movement or plan for the public good receives his earnest attention and endorsement, and his aid can always be counted upon to further any movement that promises to result beneficially to the county. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Cassopolis, and his life has ever been honorable and upright, in harmony with his professions. He has had a full realization of his duties of citizenship, and also of his duties to his fellow men, and has never been known to take advantage of the necessities of others



in any trade transaction. In fact his life is in many respects worthy of emulation and his fellow townsmen speak of him in terms of regard and esteem.

### JOSEPH HESS.

Joseph Hess, influential and enterprising, has found in his intense and well-directed energy the key that has unlocked the portals of success. Without special advantages to aid him at the outset of his career he has nevertheless persevered in his work and has today valuable land holdings in Cass county. He resides on section 34, Jefferson township, where he has eighty acres of land and in addition to this he owns eighty acres of the old family homestead, ninety-three acres on section 21, Jefferson township, and ninety-two acres in Ontwa township, so that his landed possessions now comprise two hundred and sixty-five acres, some of which he rents. Ohio has furnished a number of representative and valued citizens to Cass county, including Mr. Hess, who was born in Huntington township, Ross county, of the Buckeye state, on the 16th of August, 1846. His parents were Joseph and Belinda (Staines) Hess, both of whom have now passed away. The father was born in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, where he spent his youth, subsequent to which time he removed to Ohio, locating in Ross county about 1838. There he lived for more than a decade, when with his family he came to Michigan in 1849, settling in Cass county. He then located in Jefferson township, where he purchased a farm, his land lying in both Jefferson and Ontwa townships. It was largely raw and unimproved when it came into his possession but his labors soon wrought a transformation in the appearance of the property and the once uncultivated tract began to yield him good harvests as a reward for the care and labor he bestowed upon the fields. His entire life was devoted to farming and he kept in touch with modern progress as the primitive machinery was replaced by improved agricultural implements and large and commodious buildings were erected to supercede the small log cabins of pioneer days. In all matters of public progress he was deeply interested, rejoicing in what was accomplished in the county and giving his active co-operation to any plan or measure for the public good. His study of the political issues and questions of the day led him to support the Democracy and upon that ticket he was elected supervisor and also to other local offices, the duties of which he discharged with promptness and fidelity. As a member of the school board he proved his interest in the cause of education by his advocacy of measures that tended to raise the standard of public instruction. He was a member of the old school Baptist church and his life was characterized by integrity that was unassailable, while his business reputation would bear the closest investigation and scrutiny. He was twice married, his first union being with Miss Belinda Staines, who was a native of Pennsylvania and was of German and Swiss descent. She died at the age of sixty-two years, after



which Mr. Hess was again married, his second union being with a Mrs. Lewis. There were eight children born of the first marriage and one son by the second marriage. Of this number four are still living: Sarah, who was the wife of Richard Turner, a resident of Chillicothe, Ohio; Anna, who was born in Pennsylvania, May 3, 1838, and is now keeping house with her brother upon the old homestead farm; Joseph, of this review; and John, of Chillicothe, Ohio. The father reached the very venerable age of eighty-five years and in his death the county mourned the loss of one of its representative pioneer settlers.

Joseph Hess, the youngest member of his father's family, was a young lad when he came with his parents to Ohio. In fact he had scarcely attained his third year. His sister Anna, too, was a young child and both were reared in Jefferson township upon the farm where they have been keeping house for many years. Mr. Hess was educated in the district schools and received ample training at farm labor under the direction of his father, working at the plow from an early age and performing all such farm work as his years and strength permitted. He afterward purchased the interest of the other heirs in the old home property. Both he and his sister Anna own eighty acres of land in Jefferson township, to the cultivation and improvement of which he gives his energies and his close application and strong purpose are winning for him success that increases year by year. He also has ninety-three acres of land on section 21, and ninety-two acres in Ontwa township, so that his farm property covers two hundred and sixty-five acres, some of which he rents. He is likewise one of the stockholders in the creamery at Edwardsburg, a productive industry which is of value to the community, furnishing a market to the farmers who keep a large number of cows and who sell their milk to the institution.

Mr. Hess has been a lifelong Democrat, giving inflexible support to the principles of his party. He belongs to Edwardsburg camp, No. 1492, M. W. A. If one could see a picture of the county as it appeared fifty-six years ago when Mr. Hess was first brought here there would be large tracts of forest in which not a tree had been felled, while upon the prairie would be seen the native grasses, as the land had not yet been broken. No bridges had been built across the streams and few roads had been laid out and it seemed that the work of development and improvement lay entirely in the future. The Hess family bore their full share in the work of upbuilding and the name has ever stood as a synonym for progressive citizenship and reliability in business during the long connection of the family with Cass county.

### GEORGE M. FIELDS.

George M. Fields, the prosecuting attorney of Cass county, is possessed of legal learning, an analytical mind and a readiness in grasping the points in an argument—qualities which combine to make him a cap-



able lawyer of the Cass county bar. While his professional duties call him largely to Cassopolis he continues to make his home in Dowagiac. His natal day was December 14, 1868, and his birth occurred upon a farm in Ottawa county, Ohio. His father, Edward Fields, was also a native of that county and is a farmer by occupation. He still resides upon the old homestead where his entire life has been passed. His parents died when he was only ten years of age, and he then started out in life on his own account, since which time he has been dependent entirely upon his own resources. He was a soldier of the Civil war, serving for about four years, and he lost his left arm while participating in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain. He married Miss Louisa Hunt, a native of Seneca county, Ohio, who is also living. In their family were two sons, the elder being Hosea, who is an attorney by profession but a farmer by occupation.

George M. Fields, reared upon the old family homestead, began his education in the country schools and afterward continued his studies in the high school at Monroeville, Huron county, Ohio, where he completed his course in 1889. He then engaged in teaching school for one year in the Buckeye state, after which he entered the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor for the study of law and was graduated from the law department in the class of 1893. He was then admitted to practice at Columbus, Ohio, and opened a law office in Toledo, that state, in 1894. In June, 1895, he came to Dowagiac, where he entered into partnership with Charles E. Sweet, which connection was continued for one year, since which time he has been alone in business. He was elected circuit court commissioner in 1900 and prosecuting attorney in 1902, since which time he has been re-elected, so that he is now serving for the second term. He was also city attorney of Dowagiac in 1900.

In 1895 occurred the marriage of George M. Fields and Miss Emily F. Bond, of Dowagiac, by whom he has one son, Harold B. In political affairs Mr. Fields is deeply interested, keeping well informed on the questions and issues of the day and giving his aid to every legitimate measure which he believes will promote the success of the party and thereby advance the good of the state and nation. Fraternally he is connected with the Elks Lodge, No. 889 at Dowagiac, and he has personal characteristics which make him popular with his fellow townsmen, gaining for him wide friendships and favorable regard. Since locating in Dowagiac his practice has been quite extensive and of an important character and he prepares his cases with provident care and wide research.

#### WILLIAM F. PUTERBAUGH.

William F. Puterbaugh, supervisor of Calvin township and living on section 18, is a native of the neighboring state of Indiana, his birth having occurred in Concord township, Elkhart county, on the 25th of





Yours Truly

Wm F. Lutherbaugh



Sincerely yours

Mrs. Wm<sup>r</sup> F. Peterbaugh.



September, 1852. He is a son of Joseph and Sarah (Patterson) Puterbaugh. His paternal grandfather, George Puterbaugh, was a native of Pennsylvania, and the great-grandfather, a native of Germany, was the only representative of this family that ever came to America as far as the knowledge of his posterity extends. George Puterbaugh was reared in the Keystone state, learned the millwright's trade in early life and built many mills. He was also a farmer and was quite a successful business man, providing liberally for his family. He was also a minister of the German Baptist church and took an active part in the moral development of the communities in which he lived and labored.

Joseph Puterbaugh, father of our subject, was born in Ohio and in the year 1849 removed to Elkhart county, Indiana, where he engaged in farming. For many years he followed that pursuit, but eventually put aside business cares and in the enjoyment of a well earned rest made his home in the city of Elkhart during the last ten years of his life. He also filled the office of justice of the peace and was assessor of Concord township. Local progress and national advancement were both causes dear to his heart and his active co-operation could be counted upon for the benefit of any plan or movement intended for the general good of his county. He married Miss Sarah Patterson, who was born in central Indiana and died in Elkhart county in her sixty-fifth year. She was of Scotch lineage and was a daughter of William Patterson, who was born in the state of New York. He left home when a small boy under peculiar circumstances and therefore little is known concerning the ancestral history of the family.

William F. Puterbaugh, whose name introduces this record, is the eldest in a family of three sons and two daughters. He was reared in Concord township, Elkhart county, Indiana, and at the usual age entered the district schools, wherein he mastered various branches of learning that qualified him for life's practical and responsible duties. He afterward remained at home until about twenty-six years of age and assisted in the work of the farm from the time of early spring planting until crops were harvested in the late autumn. Thus he gained practical knowledge of the business which he has made his life work and which now claims his time and energies.

March 17, 1878, occurred the marriage of Mr. Puterbaugh and Miss Ida M. Dodge, a daughter of Eliphalet and Sarah J. (Riggs) Dodge. Mrs. Puterbaugh was a native of Elkhart county, where her parents located at an early day, and there her girlhood days were passed. She, too, was a student in the public schools and in her father's home she was trained to the duties of the household, so that she was well equipped to care for a home of her own at the time of her marriage. Supplementing her training in the common schools she took a full teacher's course at the Goshen Normal, at Goshen, Indiana, graduating



in the class of 1874, and was a successful teacher in her native county of Elkhart, Indiana, from 1872 to 1878. Mr. and Mrs. Puterbaugh began their domestic life in Concord township, Elkhart county, where he engaged in farming. He lived in three different townships of that county, remaining for four years in Concord township, two years in Osolo township and one year in Baugo township. He then removed to California, in 1884, and spent one year on the Pacific coast, crossing the continent each time by rail. When he again came to the middle west he established his home in Calvin township, Cass county, where he purchased the farm upon which he has since resided. Here he has one hundred and seven acres of good land, which he has improved in many ways. He has brought his fields under a high state of cultivation and annually harvests therefrom good crops. He also has good grades of stock upon his place and the improvements are in keeping with the modern farm properties of the twentieth century. He votes with the Republican party, and in 1905 was elected to the office of township supervisor, which position he has since filled. He has also been officially connected with the schools of this community, and he is a valued and exemplary member of the Masonic lodge at Cassopolis and of the Odd Fellows lodge at Redfield, Cass county. His residence in the county covers about twenty-two years, and his record has ever been such as would bear close investigation and scrutiny, for he has conducted his business affairs honorably, has lived at peace with his fellow men and has wrought along lines contributing to individual success and to the public good as well.

### JOHN LONGSDUFF.

Long a resident of Cass county, John Longsduff has therefore witnessed much of its growth and development as the years have gone by and changes have been wrought that have transformed it from a frontier district into one of the leading counties of this great commonwealth. He lives on section 8, Calvin township, where he has a good farm property comprising one hundred and twenty-eight acres of rich and arable land. Here he took up his abode in 1865 and in partnership with his wife he owns this property and gives his attention to its further development and cultivation.

His life record began in Pennsylvania on the 20th of August, 1836. He is a son of Martin Longsduff, also a native of Pennsylvania and a brother of George Longsduff, one of the enterprising citizens of this county. His paternal grandfather, Martin Longsduff, Sr., was a native of Germany and in that country was reared and married. Crossing the Atlantic to the new world he became one of the early residents of Pennsylvania. In his family were ten children, of whom Martin Longsduff, Jr., was the eldest. He was a native of the same state and was there reared and educated. He was married twice and in 1834 removed from Pennsylvania to Ohio, taking up his abode in Union town-





ship, Logan county, where he secured a tract of land and improved a farm. He remained a resident of that state for almost four decades and came to Michigan in 1872. Here he spent his remaining days, passing away at the age of eighty-five years. In his religious views he was a Lutheran and he exemplified in his life his belief in the teachings of holy writ. The mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Matilda Quigley and was a native of Hagerstown, New Jersey, where her girlhood days were passed. She was the second wife of Martin Longsduff, his former union having been with a Miss Searfoss, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth. By the second marriage there were born eleven children, one of whom died in early youth, while ten reached adult age and four of the number, two sons and two daughters, are still living and are residents of Cass county.

John Longsduff was only about a year old when his parents removed to Logan county, Ohio, where they remained for eleven years, and he then accompanied them on their removal to Michigan. The family home was established in Cass county near Vandalia and he grew to manhood upon the farm from the age of twelve years. His educational privileges were those afforded by the public schools of the different localities in which he resided. The period of his minority was spent upon the old family homestead and he assisted in the operation of the farm and in the support of his mother. After attaining his majority he purchased land and improved a farm in Penn township. On the 9th of February, 1865, he was married to Miss Martha E. Hull, who was born on the farm where she now resides. Her parents were Isaac and Maria Hull, who came from Ohio to Cass county at an early day. In the year of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Longsduff located where they now reside and his labors have further improved the property until it is now a splendidly cultivated farm. In connection with the tilling of the soil he engaged in buying and shipping hogs for a number of years and found this a profitable source of income.

Mr. Longsduff exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democracy and is regarded as an enterprising citizen of the county, who has taken an active interest in public affairs, his efforts proving far reaching and beneficial. He is connected with one of the prominent old families of this part of the state and is justly entitled to mention among its representative citizens.

#### BARAK L. RUDD.

Barak L. Rudd, proprietor of the Forest Hall Hotel, at Diamond Lake, near Cassopolis, was born in Newburg township, October 21, 1846, and belongs to that class of citizens who find in the faithful performance of each day's duties opportunity for the exercise of their talents and energies and gain through their industry, perseverance and diligence the success which is the desired goal of all business endeavor.

Mr. Rudd is descended from New England ancestry. His father,



Barker F. Rudd, was a native of Rutland, Vermont, born in 1810, and in 1834 he came to Cass county, being then a young man of twenty-four years. He found here a district largely wild and unimproved, and he established his home in what is now Newberg township, being one of the first settlers of the county, and aiding in its primitive development and progress. He assisted in organizing the township, in formulating its plan of government and he was afterward called to the offices of justice of the peace and supervisor. In politics he was originally a Whig, and upon the organization of the new Republican party joined its ranks, continuing to give it his support until his death, which occurred when he was seventy years of age. In early manhood he married Lucinda Brakeman, a daughter of Lewis Brakeman, who was captain of a schooner and was lost on Lake St. Clair. The Rudds were of Scotch and Irish descent. In the father's family there were four daughters and four sons.

Barak L. Rudd, the second son and fourth child, was reared upon the old family homestead and in his youth attended the common schools, while in the summer months his attention was devoted to the work of plowing, planting and harvesting. He was a young man of but seventeen years when in response to his country's call for aid he enlisted in 1863 as a member of the Fourteenth Michigan Battery of light artillery. He joined that command as a private and served for two years, or until the close of the war, being largely engaged in duty in the vicinity of Washington. Following the cessation of hostilities he returned to his native township, where he was engaged in farming. He continued to till the soil until 1880, when he turned his attention to commercial pursuits, opening a store in Vandalia, where he carried on business for six years, or until 1886. The same year he was elected supervisor of Penn township, and was also chosen to the office of county clerk, which position he held for four years, or two terms. In 1891 he purchased the Forest Hall Hotel, which he has since been conducting. It is a well known hostelry, containing about forty rooms, and is pleasantly situated on the north shore of Diamond lake. A liberal patronage is accorded, the hotel having become a favorite summer resort, and in connection with its conduct Mr. Rudd also maintains a boat livery. He closely studies the needs and wishes of his patrons, and does everything in his power for the comfort, welfare and happiness of his guests. At the same time he manages the business interests of the house with capability and is meeting with good success.

In 1880 Mr. Rudd was united in marriage to Miss Alice G. Gephart, a daughter of Jacob and Margaret Gephart, and unto them has been born a son, Leo B. Rudd, who died when eleven years of age. When age gave to Mr. Rudd the right of franchise he acknowledged his belief in the principles of the Republican party, and has since been one of its stalwart advocates. He is a member of the Albert Anderson Post, No. 157, G. A. R., and maintains pleasant relationships with his



old army comrades at the camp fires and in the work of the organization. His devotion to his country is manifest in the same loyal spirit of helpfulness and progress which he displayed when upon southern battlefields he fearlessly defended the old flag and the cause which it represented. He has always lived in Cass county and the fact that many of his staunchest friends are numbered among those who have known him from his boyhood days down to the present is an indication of an honorable and upright life.

### HENRY CLAY WALKER.

Henry Clay Walker is one of the prominent old settlers of Cass county and a veteran of the Civil war. He resides on section 5, Calvin township, being owner of Brookside farm, which is a well improved property. His birth occurred in LaGrange township, Elkhart county, Indiana, on the 13th of September, 1841, and he is descended from an old New England family. His father, Lucius Walker, was a native of Vermont, in which state he spent the days of his boyhood and youth. He became a farmer by occupation and has devoted his entire life to that calling. About 1846 he removed to Indiana, establishing his home in Elkhart county. He married Miss Lydia S. Sanborn, who was also a native of New England, born either in Vermont or New Hampshire. They became the parents of eleven children, nine of whom reached manhood or womanhood, while five are living at this writing in 1906.

Henry Clay Walker, the ninth in order of birth in his father's family, spent his youth in the county of his nativity. In 1858 his parents removed from the farm to Bristol, Elkhart county, and he remained at home until the time of his enlistment for service in the Civil war. His patriotic spirit was aroused by the continued attempt of the south to destroy the Union, and in August, 1862, he enrolled his name among the boys in blue of Company I, Eighty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He joined the army as a private and served until the following January, when he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability occasioned by illness.

Following his return to Bristol, Mr. Walker continued his education by pursuing a course of study in the Northern Indiana College at South Bend, where he remained for one year. He afterward entered business life as a merchant at Vandalia, Michigan, opening a general line of goods there. He was also postmaster of the town for nine years and discharged the duties of the position in connection with the management of the store, in which he met with a fair measure of success, enjoying a growing trade by reason of his fair dealing and his earnest desire to please his patrons. In 1873, however, he retired from commercial life and took up his abode upon the farm on which he now resides on section 5, Calvin township, and has since given his attention to general farming. His fields are well tilled and the place is equipped



with many modern improvements, including the best machinery for plowing, planting and harvesting. In his work he is practical and methodical and his labors have been so carefully directed that a gratifying measure of prosperity has attended him. His farm comprises two hundred acres, the greater part of which is under a high state of cultivation and it is appropriately named Brookside farm.

In 1872 Mr. Walker was united in marriage to Miss Olive M. Hull, a daughter of Isaac and Maria Hull. They have become the parents of one daughter and one son, but the former, Minnie, died when only three years of age. The son, T. McKinnon Walker, an accomplished pianist, is at home.

Mr. Walker has taken an active interest in public affairs and his fellow townsmen, recognizing his fitness for positions of public trust, have called him to a number of offices. He has served as township clerk, occupying that position while in Vandalia and for three terms has been township treasurer in Calvin township. The cause of education finds in him a stalwart friend and all matters for the general good receive his endorsement and co-operation. He has been justice of the peace for about sixteen years, rendering decisions which are strictly fair and impartial and he always votes with the Republican party. Fraternally he is connected with Albert Anderson Post, No. 258, G. A. R., at Cassopolis, and has filled some of the offices in that order. Throughout his entire life he has manifested the same spirit of loyalty which prompted his enlistment for service in the Civil war.

### WILLIAM H. COULTER.

William H. Coulter, a grain dealer of Cassopolis, was born in Howard township, this county, on the 10th of October, 1842. He is a son of James Coulter and a grandson of John Coulter, the latter a native of Ireland, who served as a soldier in the Irish rebellion. He came to America in 1798, becoming the founder of the family in the new world, establishing his residence in Cincinnati, where he was married. At a later date he removed to Clinton county, Ohio, and in 1834 he came to Cass county, Michigan, locating over seven hundred acres of land in Howard township. The journey was made with an ox team and John Coulter cast in his lot with the pioneer residents of this part of the state. Few improvements had been made as yet, the greater part of the land being still in its primitive condition, while the forests were uncut, the streams unbridged and the sod unturned upon the prairies.

James Coulter, father of our subject, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, and on coming to Cass county in 1835 located in Howard township. He was then a young man and he bore his full share in the work of early improvement and progress here. After two years he returned to his native state and was then married, after which he brought his bride back to Howard township, where he spent his remaining days, there





developing and improving a good farm. He was an active supporter of the Republican party and held various local offices. His early political allegiance, however, was given to the Democracy, and he voted for Franklin Pierce, but in 1856 he cast his ballot for John C. Fremont, the first presidential candidate of the new Republican party. In the Methodist Episcopal church he was a very earnest and active worker and in Howard township he erected a house of worship, which is still standing. He died in his sixty-sixth year, and his loss was deeply regretted by many friends, for all with whom he had come in contact knew him to be a man of sterling integrity, of steadfast purpose and of unquestioned honor. He married Miss Ann Wilson, a native of Clinton county, Ohio, and a daughter of Amos Wilson, also of the same county. Her father was a Baptist minister and was of Welsh descent. Mrs. Coulter lived to be eighty-three years of age. In the family were seven children, all of whom were born in Howard township, Cass county, and of this number two sons and two daughters are yet living, namely: Margaret, the wife of Ephraim White, who is living upon the old Coulter homestead in Howard township; John, a prominent politician and farmer, who resides in the same township; William H., of this review; and Sarah A., the wife of James Douglas, of Marion, Indiana.

Mr. Coulter is the sixth child and youngest son in the family. No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for him in his youth. He was reared upon the old family homestead in Howard township and early became familiar with the best methods of tilling the soil and caring for the stock. He resided upon the farm until 1892, when he was elected sheriff of Cass county and the same year took up his abode in Cassopolis. Following the expiration of his term of service he made a trip to California, where he remained from January until April, enjoying the mild climate and the beauties of that sunny land. He then returned to his farm in Howard township, where he again lived for two years, when he once more took up his abode in Cassopolis. Here he turned his attention to the grain trade in company with James Johnson, which partnership continued for a year, since which time Mr. Coulter has had different partners. He is now associated with John Atkison under the firm style of Coulter & Atkison, grain shippers. He has done quite a large business and has thereby provided an excellent market for local producers. He deals in grain, produce and coal and has a large patronage, so that he makes extensive sales annually. He also owns a farm of one hundred and sixty-seven acres in Jefferson township, which is valuable and productive land and returns to him a good income.

Mr. Coulter was united in marriage on the 4th of January, 1866, to Miss Abigail Vary, a daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Rogers) Vary, who was born in Oneida county, New York, near Rome and came to Cass county in 1860 when she was twelve years of age. She died in 1893 during her husband's incumbency in the office of sheriff, and on the



3rd of January, 1895. Mr. Coulter was again married, his second union being with Addie Smith, a daughter of D. B. and Charlotte Smith. They have no children of their own, but have adopted a daughter, Maria W. Mr. Coulter has ever manifested the interest of a public spirited citizen in all matters relating to the general welfare, and he exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party. He desires general advancement and improvement along lines of permanent good, and in his views relating to the public welfare he is practical as well as progressive. He holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he is a trustee and in the work of which he takes an active and helpful part.

### DAVID CLARENCE THICKSTUN.

David Clarence Thickstun, a well known dealer in lumber and coal in Cassopolis, was born in Cassewago, Crawford county, Pennsylvania, on the 26th of May, 1850. His father, David Thickstun, was a native of the same locality and was a farmer by occupation. His death occurred at the place of his nativity when he was about sixty years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Nancy Erwin, was also a native of Crawford county, where she died when fifty-seven years of age. In their family were six children, who reached adult age.

David C. Thickstun, the youngest, was reared under the parental roof, remaining at home until twenty-three years of age, when, thinking that he might have better business opportunities in the middle west, he made his way to Lapeer, Michigan, where he secured a position as bookkeeper in the employ of J. L. Beringer & Company, dealers in lumber. He continued with that house until his removal to Cassopolis to take charge of a branch lumber yard here. After two years he was admitted to a partnership in the business in Cassopolis by Mr. Beringer, this relationship being maintained for about two years, when he purchased his partner's interest, being alone in business until 1905, when he admitted his son-in-law, Frank E. Arnold, to a partnership under the firm style of Thickstun & Arnold. Mr. Thickstun has now been engaged in the lumber business in Cassopolis for twenty-seven years and is one of the best known and most prominent business men of the town, having a liberal patronage, which is accorded him in recognition of his straightforward and honorable dealing, his reasonable prices and his earnest efforts to please his customers.

Mr. Thickstun married Miss Hattie May Rogers, a daughter of Stilman M. Rogers, who was born in Mexico, New York. Her mother bore the maiden name of Sarah Runkle and was a native of Paterson, New Jersey. Mr. Rogers departed this life at the age of fifty-seven years and his wife when fifty-eight years of age. They were the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters, of whom Mrs. Thickstun is the youngest. Unto our subject and his wife have been born two



daughters: Elnora, the wife of Frank E. Arnold, who is engaged in business with her father; and Irma, the wife of Vernon Tourje, who is abstract clerk in the Grand Trunk freight office at Durand, Michigan.

In his political affiliation Mr. Thickstun is a Democrat, while fraternally he is a prominent Mason. He has taken the degrees of the lodge, chapter and commandery, is also a member of the Mystic Shrine and belongs to the Benevolent & Protective Order of Elks and also to an organization of lumbermen, the Hoo Hoos. He has been a representative of the lumber trade in Michigan for over thirty years and is thoroughly informed concerning the business in all its departments. He has from the beginning of his residence in Cassopolis enjoyed a constantly increasing trade and his excellent business qualifications and enterprise combined with strong purpose and unfaltering diligence have constituted the source of his prosperity. He found in the middle west the business opportunities he sought, and by the improvement of his advantages made steady progress until he is now classed with the substantial and prosperous residents of Cass county.

### JONATHAN H. RENCH.

Jonathan H. Rench, formerly identified with agricultural interests and now a well known resident of Cassopolis, was born in Clark county, Ohio, January 10, 1842. His father, Daniel Rench, was a native of the Buckeye state and came to Cass county in 1856. Two years afterward he removed to Calhoun county, Michigan, where his remaining days were passed. He was a farmer and miller, devoting his entire life to the milling business, while in Ohio and in Michigan he gave his attention to the tilling of the soil. His father was of a Pennsylvania Dutch family. Daniel Rench reached the advanced age of seventy-seven years ere he was called to his final rest in Calhoun county. His wife bore the maiden name of Mary Williams, was a native of Ohio and died in Calhoun county, Michigan, in the eighty-fifth year of her age. In their family were twelve children, of whom two passed away in childhood, while ten reached mature years and seven are now living.

Jonathan H. Rench is the ninth child in his father's family and was sixteen years of age when he came to Cass county. Here he began working by the month as a farm hand and he has since been dependent upon his own resources, so that he may well be termed a self-made man, who as the architect of his own fortunes has builded wisely and well. It was about the time of his arrival in Cass county that he cast his first presidential vote supporting the Democratic nominee for president and he has never failed to vote at a presidential election since that time.

In 1863 Mr. Rench was united in marriage to Miss Percilla J. Thorp, a daughter of Laben and Lydia (Reams) Thorp, who came to Cass county at an early epoch in its development. Mrs. Rench was



born in Jefferson township, Cass county, on the 4th of January, 1846, and has spent her entire life here. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Rensch located on a farm in Jefferson township, their home being a log house in which they lived in pioneer style. He continued farming there for about ten years, when he removed to Cassopolis and for a time was in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company. Later, however, he turned his attention to the butchering business, which he followed for eleven years, at the end of which time he invested his capital in fifty-five acres of land about a mile and a quarter south of Cassopolis. There he carried on farming, but at a more recent date he sold the property and now lives just outside the corporation limits of Cassopolis. His life has been active, his years characterized by enterprise and diligence and he is now in possession of a comfortable competence which has come to him through his own labors.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Rensch have been born four children: Capitola, now the wife of H. D. Badgley, of Cassopolis; Grant, who is living in Battle Creek, Michigan; Verna, the wife of S. S. Albright, of Sacramento, California; and Delpha, who is at home. Mr. Rensch has been a lifelong Democrat, and for fourteen years he has filled the office of supervisor of roads. He belongs to the Knights of Maccabees fraternity, and has a wide acquaintance in Cass county, where for forty-nine years he has made his home, taking an active and helpful interest in its public affairs. He has rejoiced in what has been accomplished as the conditions of pioneer life have been done away with through the efforts of the enterprising citizens in behalf of general improvement and advancement. He has never sought to figure prominently in official circles, but has been content to perform his daily duty and found in labor the reward which has made him one of the substantial citizens of his community, now enabling him to live a retired life.

### ZADOK JARVIS.

Few residents of Cass county have resided longer within its borders than has Zadok Jarvis, who for almost seventy-three years has been a citizen here, watching with interest its growth and development as great changes have occurred. He has been a witness of its various transition stages as the evidences of pioneer life were replaced by the indications of a more advanced civilization and as the county has taken on all of the improvements of our modern day prosperity and progress. His mind goes back to the time when Cassopolis was but a small village and other cities of the county had not yet sprung into existence or were but mere hamlets. He remembers where there were great stretches of forest where now are seen fields of waving grain, for much of the land at that time was still in possession of the government and only here and there was a little cabin to indicate that the work of clearing and development had been begun. There was much hard labor to be done





in those early days, for the improved farm machinery of the present time was unknown and much of the work had to be done by hand. Few of the household comforts now so common were then enjoyed, but there was a spirit of hospitality abroad in pioneer districts that made those early homes notable. As a representative pioneer settler Mr. Jarvis certainly deserves mention in this volume.

He was born four miles south of Richmond in Wayne county, Indiana, on the 15th of December, 1827, a son of Zadok and Lucy (Owens) Jarvis, both of whom were natives of North Carolina, born in Rowan county. After living for some time in Indiana the father came with his family to Cass county in 1833, locating first in LaGrange township. He was a lifelong farmer, always following that occupation in order to provide for those dependent upon him for support. In many ways he was identified with the improvement and upbuilding of the county and aided in laying broad and deep the foundation upon which has been builded the present superstructure of progress and prosperity. He voted with the Democracy, was fearless in support of his honest convictions and was regarded as a man whom to know was to respect and honor. His death occurred in his sixty-eighth year, while his widow reached the very advanced age of ninety-seven years, being perhaps the oldest citizen of Cass county at the time of her demise. In the family of this worthy couple were seven children, four sons and three daughters, all of whom reached mature years, married and reared families of their own with the exception of one sister, who was married but had no children.

Mr. Jarvis of this review was the sixth child and youngest son, and was a little lad of six summers when he came with his parents to Cass county, Michigan. He can remember many incidents of those early days—incidents which became important factors in the history of the county. His education was obtained in the pioneer schools and he received ample training at farm labor, taking his place in the fields as soon as old enough to handle the plow. He remained with his father until the latter's death and in fact he is the only surviving member of the family. In 1851 he was married to Miss Rebecca Simpson, whose birth occurred in Cass county, her parents being Elias and Rachel Simpson, who were pioneer settlers of this part of the state.

Immediately after his marriage Mr. Jarvis located upon the farm upon which he now resides, and it has been his home almost continuously since, save that he spent about three years in Dowagiac. The farm was covered with timber or stumps at the time it came into his possession and he entered upon the difficult task of preparing the fields for the plow. He has cleared most of the farm himself and for fifty-four years has lived in LaGrange township, working earnestly and persistently year after year and gaining through his unfaltering purpose and capable management the reward of all well-directed labor. He now owns one hun-



dred and twenty acres of good land and in 1905 he gave to his son John eighty acres of land.

Unto Mr. Jarvis by his first marriage were born five children, namely: Henry, Helen, Francis, Abnanson and Almira, the last two being twins. Having lost his first wife Mr. Jarvis was again married, his second union being with Margaret Cudderback. They became the parents of four children: Zed, John and two who are now deceased.

Mr. Jarvis voted with the Republican party until 1872, when he became a Democrat. He has served as a member of the township board, was at one time a member of the Masonic fraternity and belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church at Dowagiac. An honorable and straightforward life characterized by recognition of the rights of others in business has made Mr. Jarvis one of the esteemed and prominent old settlers of LaGrange township. He can remember the days when the pioneers had to go long distances to market or mill and often over roads that in certain seasons of the year were almost impassable. There were no railroads and all communication with the outside world was made by private conveyance or by stage. The most far sighted would not have dreamed that there would one day be a rural mail route and that there would be telephonic connections between the towns and the farm homes. As we look back and think of the conditions that existed in those early days the change seems marvelous, and yet it has resulted from the careful, laborious effort of the settlers who have been men of enterprising spirit and have kept pace with the uniform progress and improvement here. Mr. Jarvis has made continual advancement in his business career, keeping in touch with ideas of modern farming and as the years have gone by he has prospered in his undertakings.

### WILLIAM H. C. HALE.

William H. C. Hale, county commissioner of schools and a resident of Cassopolis, was born in Wells county, Indiana, on the 6th of July, 1853. In the paternal line he comes of Scotch and English ancestry. His grandfather, Henry Hale, was a native of Maryland, born in 1787, whence he removed to Jefferson county, Ohio, there devoting his time and energies to farming until his later years, when he put aside active business cares. He died in the ninety-fourth year of his age. Stephen Hale, father of our subject, was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, was reared to the occupation of farming and made that pursuit his life work. Removing westward, he became one of the early residents of Wells county Indiana, where he settled about 1840, and in January, 1864, he removed to Cass county, Michigan, taking up his abode in Calvin township, where he was engaged in general agricultural pursuits up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was sixty-six years of age. Realizing the value of education, he was deeply interested in the cause of public instruction, and for some years served as a school director. In politics he was a lifelong Republican. He wedded Miss



Nancy Reed, a native of Pennsylvania and a daughter of Arthur Reed, who was born in Ireland. Mrs. Hale passed away at the age of sixty-five years. By her marriage she had become the mother of eleven children, seven daughters and four sons, of which number seven reached adult age.

Professor William H. C. Hale of this review was the third son and tenth child. He was reared in his native county until ten years of age, when he came with his parents to Cass county, and after acquiring his preliminary education in the district schools he entered the State Normal College at Ypsilanti, Michigan, completing the common school course in 1878. He then engaged in teaching school for several years in Cass county, after which he returned to Ypsilanti in 1889 and completed the regular normal course by graduation in 1891, having finished the assigned work in the literary and scientific departments. He received a teacher's life certificate for the state of Michigan and for three years he was principal of the Quinnesec school, after which he returned and taught in Cass county for about four years. He was then elected county commissioner of schools in 1901 and was re-elected in 1903, so that he is still holding the office. He has made a close and earnest study of the needs and possibilities of the schools and his efforts in this direction have been attended with gratifying success, for under his guidance the standard of the schools has been raised and good work has been done.

Other political offices and honors have been conferred upon Professor Hale, who for four years served as justice of the peace in Calvin township. His decisions were strictly fair and impartial and he proved a capable officer. He was also school inspector in the same township for six years and in 1900 he took the United States census in Calvin township. In 1884 he was the Republican candidate for county clerk, but that year witnessed a Democratic landslide and he failed of election. He is now and for some years has been a member of the Republican county central committee and does all in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of his party. His entire life has been devoted to educational work and official duties, and over the record of his public and private career there falls no shadow of wrong, for his labors have been characterized by an unquestioned fidelity to duty. Earnest effort, close application and the exercise of his native talents won him prestige as an educator, while his personal characteristics have made him a popular citizen.

#### ALLEN M. KINGSBURY.

Allen M. Kingsbury, resides on section 29, LaGrange township, where he owns and controls valuable farming interests and in addition to carrying on agricultural pursuits he is also acting as vice-president of the First National Bank of Cassopolis. He represents one of the



oldest and most prominent pioneer families of Cass county. The student of history cannot carry his investigations far into the annals of this county without learning of the close, valuable and honorable connection of the Kingsburys with the events which have molded the policy and shaped the development of this part of the state. His father was Asa Kingsbury, a native of Massachusetts, who came to Michigan when much of this district was wild and unimproved. In his family were thirteen children, seven sons and six daughters, of whom Allen M. Kingsbury is the third child and second son. He was born upon the old homestead farm in LaGrange township and was there reared to manhood, acquiring his education in the schools of Oak Grove, Cassopolis and Jackson townships. When not busy with his text-books he aided in the work of field and meadow and continued to assist his father in the operation of the home farm until twenty-one years of age, when he started out in life on his own account, following the pursuit to which he had been reared. He became an energetic agriculturist of LaGrange township and as the years have gone by has carefully conducted his farming interests. After his marriage he located upon the old homestead for a year and then removed to the farm upon which he now resides and which has since been his place of residence. It comprises two hundred acres of rich and arable land, which responds readily to the care and cultivation that is bestowed upon it. He is both practical and progressive in his methods, is methodical and systematic in his work and keeps in touch with the most advanced ideas of modern farming. He is also numbered among the stockholders of the First National Bank of Cassopolis and is now serving as its vice-president.

In 1877 Mr. Kingsbury was united in marriage to Miss May L. Haynes, who was born and reared in Jackson county, Michigan, and by this marriage five children have been born: Floy, who is now the wife of Fred B. Lamb, a resident of Perth Amboy, New Jersey; Jessie who is engaged in teaching in Lewistown, Montana; Alberta, who is a teacher in New Jersey; Allen W., who is assisting his father in the work of the home farm; and Catharine, who is attending school in Cassopolis. All are natives of Cass county and were reared upon the old family homestead.

Mr. Kingsbury has likewise spent his entire life in Cass county and is a worthy representative of one of its most honored and prominent pioneer families, and his lines of life have been cast in harmony therewith. He has always stood for good citizenship and for all that is straightforward in man's relations with his fellow men, and he receives and merits the confidence and good will of those with whom he has been associated. Since age conferred upon him the right of franchise he has voted for the men who are pledged to support the principles of Democracy. He served as township treasurer of LaGrange township and has also been justice of the peace, rendering decisions in that office that were strictly fair and impartial. In the Masonic fra-





ternity he has attained the Knight Templar degree and he is ever true to the teachings of the craft whose principles make for good citizenship and for honorable manhood.

### REV. O. P. MILLER.

Rev. O. P. Miller is active in both church and temperance work and his influence has ever been for the uplifting and benefit of his fellowmen. There is in him an abiding sympathy and charity which have won for him the deserved confidence and good will of his fellow townsmen and his efforts have been a moving force in the moral development of the community in which he has long made his home. He was born in Jefferson township, Cass county, Michigan, on the 20th of February, 1847, his parents being the Rev. John P. and Mary (Shrum) Miller, prominent and honored residents of this part of the state. In their family were the following named: Mrs. Sarah Garvy; Adam, deceased; Martha, the widow of Jeremiah Keneston and a resident of Jefferson township, Cass county; Mrs. Lydia Weaver, who died in 1898; Rev. B. R. Miller, who is living in Goshen, Indiana; Susan, who died at the age of thirteen years; O. P., of this review; and Leander, deceased.

As the above record indicates, Rev. O. P. Miller is next to the youngest of the family. His boyhood days were quietly passed in the usual manner of farm lands. He was reared in Jefferson township and his education was acquired in the common schools. When not busy with his text-books he often aided in the work of the fields, and he remained with his father up to the time of his marriage, which event was celebrated on the 20th of November, 1864, Miss Jane Wade becoming his wife. She was born in Canada but was reared in Illinois and Michigan, her parents being William B. and Anna (Gilmore) Wade, who removed from Canada to Illinois and afterward came to this state. Mr. and Mrs. Miller began their domestic life upon a farm in Jefferson township, where they resided until 1881, in which year they took up their abode in LaGrange township, two miles west of Cassopolis. There Mr. Miller carried on farming until 1891, in which year he was ordained to the ministry of the Christian church and he has since devoted his life to preaching the gospel. He is now located in Cassopolis. He comes of a family of ministers, there having been many clergymen among the Miller family. In the father's family there were four brothers who became preachers of the word, most of them being connected with the Church of the Disciples or Christian church.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Miller have been born three children: Edwin, who is living in Cassopolis; Anna O., now the wife of Lewis Cays, of the same city; and Alva, who is at home. They also reared two adopted children, Charles Wade and Addie Miller, both of whom became members of the household in infancy.



At one time Mr. Miller was a staunch advocate of Democratic principles but in later years has been associated with the Prohibition party, which embodies his views on the temperance question. He has done all in his power to promulgate temperance principles and has been very active in the work of the church. He is an earnest and conscientious minister of the gospel, laboring untiringly for the adoption of the religious principles in which he believes and his efforts have carried considerable weight and influence in the community. All who know him respect him for his fidelity and for his courageous expression of the views which he entertains and he has won the love and confidence of many by his sympathy and his earnest work in behalf of those who have needed not only spiritual but material aid as well.

### NELSON J. CROSBY.

Nelson J. Crosby, one of the widely known citizens of Cass county, who has figured quite prominently in political affairs and is now engaged in dealing in horses in Cassopolis and is also a well known real estate agent, was born in Lenawee county, Michigan, on the 3rd of February, 1847, and is descended from Irish ancestry. The family, however, was founded in America at an early day, the grandfather, William Crosby, having been a native of New York. The father, Asaph Crosby, was also born in that state and settled in Lenawee county in 1835, becoming one of its pioneer residents. He was a farmer by occupation, devoting his entire life to that pursuit, and on his removal to Cass county in 1856 he located upon a farm in Penn township, which he greatly improved, bringing it under a high state of cultivation and transforming it into a valuable tract. He lived a life of well-directed energy and unfaltering enterprise. In early manhood he wedded Julia Holmes, who was a native of New York and was also of Irish descent. She died in 1852 in Lenawee county and Mr. Crosby survived for twenty years, passing away in Cass county in 1872 when more than sixty-six years of age.

Nelson J. Crosby was the sixth in order of birth in a family of eight children, five sons and three daughters, all of whom reached manhood or womanhood. He was about nine years of age at the time of the removal of his father to Cass county, and upon the old family homestead in Penn township he spent the days of his boyhood and youth, acquiring his education in the schools of Vandalia. He has largely been dependent upon his own resources from the age of seven years. He was only five years old at the time of his mother's death, and about two years later he began working, since which time he has provided largely for his own support, doing any labor for which his age and strength permitted him upon the farms of the neighborhood. Thinking that he would find other occupation more congenial, when eighteen years of age he began learning the cooper's trade, serving an apprenticeship of



one year, during which time he received only his board in compensation for his services. He afterward worked for a year as a journeyman and then purchased the shop in which he had learned the trade, thus becoming a factor in the business life of Vandalia. He carried on the business there for about twelve years, meeting with good success, after which he disposed of his shop and resumed farming operations, becoming an agriculturist of Penn township, where he engaged in tilling the soil for seven years. On the expiration of that period he removed to Cassopolis and was appointed undersheriff under Sheriff MacIntosh, occupying that position for four years, at the end of which time he was elected village marshal and served for two years. He then again became undersheriff under Sheriff W. H. Coulter and after two years was elected sheriff in 1896, filling the office for one term. His previous experience as undersheriff had well qualified him for the position, the duties of which he discharged with promptness and fidelity. Since his retirement from office he has been engaged in dealing in horses and has also engaged in real estate operations, handling considerable valuable property.

In June, 1872, Mr. Crosby was united in marriage to Miss Mary Snyder, a daughter of Peter Snyder. He has been a staunch Republican and served as constable in Penn township for a number of years in addition to the offices previously mentioned. His fraternal relations are with the Odd Fellows and the Masons. He has taken the degrees of the lodge, chapter and commandery, in which he has filled some of the offices, and he is also a member of the Mystic Shrine, having crossed the sands of the desert with the nobles of that ancient Arabic order. Through much of his life he has resided in Cass county, being identified with its interests and giving helpful co-operation to many movements that have been of direct and permanent good to the community.

#### WILLIAM C. McCUTCHEON, M. D.

By the consensus of public opinion Dr. William C. McCutcheon is accorded a creditable position as a representative of the medical fraternity of Cass county. He is practicing successfully in Cassopolis, where he is accorded a liberal patronage, and in the conscientious performance of his duties he is rendering valuable aid to his fellowmen, while his fellow members of the medical fraternity recognize his devotion to a high standard of professional ethics.

Dr. McCutcheon was born on Seeley's Bay in the province of Ontario, Canada, December 29, 1870, and is the eldest in a family of three children, whose parents were James and Sarah (Collinson) McCutcheon, the former a native of Scotland and the latter of America. Dr. McCutcheon was reared in the place of his nativity and continued his education in the Sydenham High School and at the Gananoque Collegiate Institute, from which he was graduated in the class of 1888. The



following year he matriculated in Queens University for the preparation for the medical fraternity and after completing the prescribed course in medicine and surgery he was graduated with the class of 1894. He then came to Cassopolis, opening an office here on the 18th of June of the same year, and has continuously practiced. He is also a licensed physician of the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons of Kingston and he belongs to the Cass County Medical Association, the Michigan State Medical Society and the American Medical Association, thus keeping in touch with the onward march of the profession.

In 1897 Dr. McCutcheon was united in marriage to Miss Bertha Kingsbury, a representative of a prominent family of Cassopolis, her father being the late C. H. Kingsbury, who was one of the pioneer settlers of this county and a son of Asa Kingsbury. Mrs. McCutcheon was born in this county and has many warm friends among those who have known her from her girlhood days as well as among the acquaintances of her later years. Dr. McCutcheon is a valued representative of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Knight Templar degree. In politics he is a Republican, but is without aspiration for office, preferring to concentrate his energies upon his professional duties. He is now local surgeon for the Grand Trunk Railroad, and he is recognized as a leading member of his profession in Cassopolis, which is indicative of the large measure of confidence reposed in him by his fellow townsmen. There is perhaps no profession which calls for greater care, precision and accuracy than does the practice of medicine, where the issues of life and death are in the hands of the physician. He must make no mistake in his administration of remedial agencies and his efforts must be founded upon broad and comprehensive knowledge of the scientific principles which underlie his work. Dr. McCutcheon, with a keen sense of conscientious obligation, follows his chosen calling, rendering valued service to his fellow men and finding in his chosen work the deserved financial reward of his labor.

### HUGH P. GARRETT.

The people of the younger generation cannot realize the conditions which were met and the work which has been done by the early settlers of the county. The traveler of today noting the enterprising towns and villages and improved farms, the substantial homes and other evidences of prosperity and culture, cannot realize that scarcely more than a half century has passed since the greater part of Cass county was an undeveloped wilderness. It requires stout hearts and willing hands to subdue the wilderness and plant the seeds of civilization in a wild district, and early settlers certainly deserve the praise and gratitude of those who follow later and enjoy the benefits of their labors. Mr. Garrett is numbered among the early and honored residents of Cass county, and at his pleasant home on section 31, LaGrange township, is enjoying





the fruits of his former toil. His mind forms a connecting link between the primitive past and the progressive present. He was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, his natal place being in Miami township and the date of his birth October 26, 1830. His father, John Garrett, was born near Belfast, Ireland, and when twenty years of age crossed the Atlantic to America, thinking that he might enjoy better business opportunities and privileges in the new world than could be secured on the green Isle of Erin. He landed at Philadelphia and made the journey on foot across the Alleghany mountains to Cincinnati, Ohio, whence he afterward went to Montgomery county, that state. He had no money and he worked at anything that he could get to do that would yield him an honest living. He was thus employed up to the time of his marriage to Miss Rosa Petticrew, a native of Montgomery county, Ohio. He then turned his attention to farming, and in partnership with an uncle established what was a large distillery for those days in Montgomery county. They conducted quite an extensive business not only in the manufacture of whiskey, but also engaged largely in the raising of cattle and hogs, which they fed upon the refuse of the distillery. They shipped their stock by canal to Cincinnati and for a number of years conducted a prosperous business. At length, however, Mr. Garrett disposed of his interests in Ohio and came to Michigan, arriving in Cass county on the 2nd of April, 1848. He afterward removed to VanBuren county, this state, where he remained until called to his final home in the sixty-third year of his age. His widow continued to reside upon the old homestead farm there until her death, which occurred in 1878, when she was in her seventy-third year. This worthy couple were the parents of ten children, three sons and seven daughters, all of whom reached adult age before there was a death in the family. Five of the number, three sons and two daughters, are yet living at this writing, in 1906.

Hugh P. Garrett, the eldest, spent the first seventeen years of his life in his native state and during that period worked with his father and attended the common schools. He then accompanied his parents to Michigan, locating in LaGrange township, Cass county, and when about twenty years of age he started out upon an independent business career, since which time he has relied entirely upon his own efforts for a living. He was first employed as a farm hand by the month and he also spent two years in a commission warehouse at Lockington, Shelby county, Ohio. Following that interval he returned to Cass county and here he sought a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married on the 15th of November, 1854, to Miss Elizabeth White. Losing his first wife, he was married October 22, 1857, to Miss Julia A. Dunn, and unto them were born two sons: John S., who is now a resident farmer of Hamilton township, VanBuren county, Michigan; and David E., who makes his home in Fillmore county, Nebraska. The wife and mother died October 9, 1874, and on the 10th of April, 1876, Mr. Gar-



rett was again married, Miss Phoebe Crawford becoming his wife. She died leaving three children: Charles W., who was born in 1877 and is living in Howard township; Ralph F., who also resides in Howard township; and Rosa A., who was born May 14, 1885, and died August 21, 1903. Mr. Garrett's second wife had a son and daughter by a former marriage: William H. Garrett, who is living in Nebraska; and Emma J., now the wife of James McCarty, of Owosso, Michigan. His third wife had one daughter by a former marriage, Mrs. Viola F. Jones, the wife of Warner D. Jones, of Cassopolis.

At the time of his first marriage Mr. Garrett rented land in Wayne township, whereon he resided for a year. He afterward lived at various places and he found his second wife in Franklin county, Indiana, where he resided until 1865. In that year he returned to Michigan and bought the farm where he now resides. In 1880 he sold this property and removed to Fillmore county, Nebraska, settling on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres. In the fall of 1883 he sold this farm and returned to Cass county, where he purchased the old homestead upon which he now resides. He rents his land at the present time, but gives his personal supervision to the property, having one hundred and five acres which constitutes a valuable farm that returns him a good income. He has been a Republican since the organization of the party "under the oaks" in Jackson, Michigan, in 1854. Previous to that time he had voted with the Whig party and he cast his first presidential ballot for General Winfield Scott. He voted twice for Lincoln and twice for Grant, also for McKinley, and in fact has supported each presidential nominee of the Republican party. He has kept well informed on questions and issues of the day and has never faltered in his allegiance to the principles which he espouses, but he has never sought or desired political preferment for himself. He was reared in the faith of the Presbyterian church. His life has been straightforward, characterized by honesty in all his business dealings, and he is well known in Cass county for his genuine personal worth.

### E. J. RUSSEY.

On the roster of county officials in Cass county appears the name of E. J. Russey, who is serving as sheriff and who makes his home in Cassopolis. His birth occurred in Howard township on the 13th of October, 1866. His father, William Russey, was a native of Winchester, Tennessee, born in 1811. His paternal grandfather, William Russey, was of French lineage and the name was originally DeRussey. About 1821 the grandfather removed with his family to Muncie, Indiana, where William Russey, then a youth of ten years, was reared and educated. He continued a resident of that state until about 1856, when he came to Cass county, settling at Vandalia. Here he was engaged in the hotel business for a time, but later removed to Howard township, locating



on a farm, where he resided until 1877, when he removed to Newberg township. There he carried on general agricultural pursuits, and his death occurred there on the 18th of March, 1892. He was a Republican in politics and was justice of the peace. His interest in community affairs was deep and sincere and arose from an earnest desire for public progress and improvement. He was one of the active workers of the Republican party and never missed an election. His fraternal relations were with the Masons, and his life exemplified the beneficent spirit of the craft in its teachings concerning mutual helpfulness and brotherly kindness. He lived to be eighty years of age and since his death his memory has been enshrined in the hearts of many who knew and respected him. His wife bore the maiden name of Mary Brakeman, and she was a native of St. Clair county, Michigan, born March 25, 1836, and in 1836 she came to Cass county with her mother. Her father, Captain Lewis G. Brakeman, was drowned in Lake St. Clair while commanding a vessel. The mother, Mrs. Candace Brakeman, afterward removed to Cass county, settling in Newberg township, where Mrs. Russey was reared, the family being among the early pioneer residents of that locality. Mrs. Russey has watched almost the entire growth and development of this part of the state, watching its transition from a wilderness to its present state of cultivation and improvement. She is now seventy-five years of age and she makes her home with her son, E. J. Russey. She was married in this county and became the mother of five sons, two of whom are now deceased. The three yet living are: William B., a resident of Owosso, Michigan; Wiley, who is a twin brother of William and follows farming in Newberg township, Cass county; and E. J. of this review.

The last named was reared on the old homestead farm in Newberg township and acquired a common-school education. He worked at farm labor during the period of his youth and remained a resident of his native township until 1900, when he came to Cassopolis to accept the position of undersheriff, which he filled for four years. In 1904 he was elected sheriff by the Republican party of Cass county, which position he is now filling. He was married in December, 1891, to Miss Carrie Harwood, a daughter of William and Clarissa (Easton) Harwood, who was born in Newberg township and there was reared, her parents being pioneer settlers of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Russey have four children: Lena, born June 3, 1894; Mabel, May 10, 1897; Mark Hanna, August 9, 1899; and Hazel, January 3, 1902.

Mr. Russey is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees. He has been a lifelong resident of Cass county, being connected with agricultural pursuits until called to public office, wherein he has discharged his duties with promptness and fidelity. Realizing fully the responsibility that devolves upon him, he has displayed neither fear nor favor in the exercise of his duties, and his course has made him a menace to



all representatives of the criminal class, while those who hold themselves amenable to law regard him as a stalwart defender of life, liberty and justice.

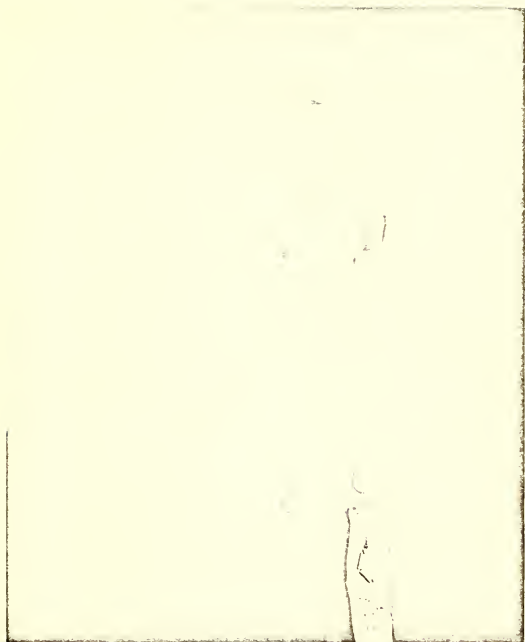
### ISAAC S. POUND.

Isaac S. Pound is one of the leading old settlers of Cass county and a veteran of the Civil war. Coming to southern Michigan at an early day he has assisted in making the county what it is, the labors of the early settlers winning for it a place among the leading counties of this great commonwealth. His mind bears the impress of the early historic annals of southern Michigan and he can relate many interesting incidents of the early days when the land was largely unimproved and the work of development had been scarcely begun. He was born in Ontario county, New York, September 22, 1837, and is of English lineage. His paternal great-grandparents came from England, settling in New Jersey. The great-grandfather, Thomas Pound, served as a soldier of the Revolutionary war, becoming aide-de-camp on the staff of General Washington and acting for a part of the time as staff quartermaster. He had three sons, Thomas, Isaac and John. The second was the grandfather of our subject and he, too, manifested his loyalty to his country by serving in the war of 1812 as a private. The family record is notable because of the industry, integrity and high principles of its representatives. There has never been a drunkard, a pauper nor a criminal among the Pounds and such a record is one of which any man might well be proud.

Thomas Pound, father of our subject, was a native of Orange county, New York, in which locality he was reared and educated. He was married in that county to Miss Sallie Smith, also a native of that county and a daughter of Isaac Smith, who likewise served as a private in the war of 1812. He was supposed to have been of Irish lineage. Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Pound removed to Chemung county, New York, and afterward became residents of Ontario county, that state, where they resided until 1844. Hoping to enjoy better opportunities in the west they then started for Michigan and, as this was before the era of railroad transportation, they traveled by wagon, making their way direct to Newberg township, Cass county, where Mr. Pound had secured one hundred and sixty acres of land. The tract was entirely wild and uncultivated, not an improvement having been made on the place. He first built a log house about sixteen by twenty-four feet and then began to clear the land, performing the arduous task of cutting away the timber, taking out the stumps and preparing the fields for the plow. In due course of time, however, his land was placed under cultivation and brought forth rich harvests. He was a hard working man, energetic and enterprising, and was regarded as one of the leading and representative early citizens of his community. His political allegiance was given to the Whig party until the organization of the







Isaac S. Poind





Mrs Isaac S. Bond



Republican party, when he joined its ranks and continued one of its supporters until his death. He served as highway commissioner and acted as a member of the grand jury that held a session in 1856. His religious faith was indicated by his membership and loyalty to the Protestant Methodist church. He died upon the old homestead November 26, 1863, and was for some years survived by his wife, who reached the advanced age of eighty-three years. In their family were eight children, seven sons and a daughter, of which number five reached adult age, while four are still living.

Isaac S. Pound, the second child and the first son born of this marriage, was a lad of seven summers when brought by his parents to Cass county. His education was acquired in one of the old-time log school-houses of the township, with its slab seats and other primitive furnishings. The building was heated by a large fireplace, occupying almost one entire end of the room. His educational privileges, however, were very limited, for his services were needed upon the farm and he assisted in the development of the fields until about twenty-one years of age. He afterward took charge of the old homestead property, which he farmed for three years, when he purchased the place upon which he now resides. For a year thereafter he kept "bachelor's hall," but in March 1862, won a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married at that time to Miss Elizabeth Hinchman, a daughter of J. K. and Panena (White) Hinchman. Mrs. Pound was born in Boone county, West Virginia, and was seven years of age when she came to Cass county with her parents, who settled in Silver Creek township. She was the youngest in a family of eleven children. At the time of his marriage Mr. Pound brought his bride to the farm upon which he now resides, having lived here for forty-five consecutive years with the exception of a brief period of four years spent in Van Buren county and his term of service in the war of the Rebellion. In August, 1864, he responded to the country's urgent need for troops, enlisting as a member of the Fourteenth Michigan Battery of Light Artillery, and served until July, 1865, when, the war having closed, he was mustered out as a private and returned to his home. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Pound has been blessed with six children, who are yet living: Ella, now the wife of Fred W. Timm, a resident of Cassopolis; Fred J., a mail carrier living in Marcellus, Michigan; Eva E., the wife of Andrew J. Poe, whose home is in Newberg township; Carrie, the wife of Thomas G. Barks of Vandalia; Arthur W., who is living upon the old home farm; and Jane, the wife of W. Butler of Newberg township.

Throughout his entire life Mr. Pound has followed the occupation of farming, and is now the owner of one hundred and twenty acres of arable land, which he has brought under a high state of cultivation, and it is known as "The Maple Grove Farm." There are good buildings upon the place and he has divided the land into fields of convenient



size by well kept fences. He has secured many of the late improved farm implements and in all of his work is progressive and enterprising. He votes with the Republican party and is unfaltering in his advocacy of its principles. He has attended the county conventions for forty years or more, usually as a delegate, and his opinions have carried weight in the party councils. He held some minor offices, and at all times is loyal and progressive in his citizenship. He belongs to W. J. May post, No. 65, G. A. R., in which he has filled all of the chairs save that of chaplain, and he has been a member of the Grange for more than thirty years. His residence in the county covers a period of sixty-one years, and he has been closely and helpfully identified with its development and progress. When the family located in Michigan there were only about twenty-five voters in Newberg township, and now there are about five hundred. There were a number of wild animals and considerable wild game, including bears, wolves, deer and turkeys and prairie chickens, so that it was not a difficult task for the pioneer settler to secure game for his table. This was largely a timber region, the forests having as yet been uncut, but to-day there are seen waving fields of grain where once stood the native trees. The little pioneer cabins have long since given place to commodious and substantial farm residences, while here and there towns and villages have sprung up, containing excellent industrial and commercial interests. Mr. Pound rejoices in what has been accomplished, and at all times he is regarded as a citizen whose aid can be counted upon to further every movement or measure for the public good.

### C. H. FUNK, D. D. S.

Dr. C. H. Funk is engaged in the practice of dentistry in Cassopolis, where he has a well equipped office, and in his work he keeps in touch with modern scientific research and with the most advanced ideas and methods of the profession. He was born in Elkhart, Indiana, May 17, 1855. His father, William Funk, was a native of Pennsylvania and became one of the early settlers of Elkhart county, Indiana, where he carried on farming and milling. He was of German descent, as was his wife, who bore the maiden name of Catherine Myers. In their family were four sons and five daughters, all of whom reached adult age and are still living with but two exceptions.

Dr. Funk is the third child and eldest son. He was reared and educated in Elkhart county, pursuing his studies in Goshen, Indiana, after which he engaged in teaching school for four years in that county. The year 1878 witnessed his arrival in Cassopolis. He had previously studied dentistry under the direction of Dr. Cummins, of Elkhart, and he practiced for four years in Cassopolis. He afterward attended the Indiana Dental College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1883, when he once more resumed practice in Cassopolis, where he has





remained continuously since. By reading, investigation and study he has kept in touch with the progress made by the dental fraternity and he has the mechanical skill and ability without which no member of the profession attains the highest success. His work has given a uniform satisfaction and his patronage is large and growing. He is also interested in real estate, has negotiated some important property transfers and has contributed to the improvement of the city through the building of the Ritter & Funk block and the postoffice block in Cassopolis. He is also interested in farming in connection with Mr. Ritter, so that the extent and scope of his activities have made him a prominent business man of Cassopolis.

Dr. Funk was married in 1890 to Miss Ellen R. Ritter, a daughter of Joseph K. and Amanda F. (Kingsbury) Ritter. She was born and reared in Cassopolis and has become the mother of two sons, Leland R. and Cyrus R.

Dr. Funk is a well known Mason, having taken the lodge and chapter degrees in the craft. He is an honorary member of the Indiana State Dental Society, a member of the Michigan State Dental Society since 1885, and is president of the Southwest Michigan Dental Society. He supports the Republican party, giving his ballot to those men who are pledged to uphold its principles, and in the work of the organization he has taken an active and helpful part, serving as secretary of the Republican county central committee. His residence in Cassopolis covers twenty-eight years, during which time he has served for five years on the school board and for three years as its treasurer. The cause of education finds in him a warm and stalwart friend and he is also the champion of every progressive movement that tends to prove of practical and permanent good to the county. He is wide-awake, alert and enterprising, and is a typical representative of the citizenship of the middle west productive of the rapid and substantial advancement of this section of the country.

### JOHN ATKINSON.

The growth and substantial progress of a community do not depend upon the efforts of a single individual but are the result of the aggregate endeavor of many who have due regard for opportunity and exercise their powers for the general improvement and progress. To this class belongs John Atkinson, a dealer in carriages, wagons, farm implements, hay and grain in Cassopolis. He possesses the enterprising spirit which has been the dominant factor in the upbuilding of the west. He is a western man by birth, training and preference, having first opened his eyes to the light of day in Mason township, Cass county, on the 8th of May, 1858. His father, Thomas Atkinson, was a native of England, and in an early day crossed the Atlantic to the new world, settling in the state of New York, whence he afterward removed to Elkhart, Indiana. On leaving that locality he came to Cass county.



Michigan, where he met his death, being killed when forty-five years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Jane Ann Ingledo, was a native of England and also became a resident of New Castle, Indiana. She long survived her husband and died in Cass county at the ripe old age of seventy-eight years. In their family were thirteen children, eight of whom reached adult age, while seven are now living.

Mr. Atkinson is the tenth in order of birth in the family of thirteen children. He was reared in his native township and remained at home, assisting in the work of the farm in his early youth and when twelve years of age beginning work as a farm hand in the neighborhood by the month. The first pair of boots which he ever owned were paid for by a month's wages at farm labor. The money which he made during his minority went to support the family. He was only about five years of age when his father was killed, leaving a family of seven children, one of whom was born after the father's demise. The family were left in limited financial circumstances, so that the boys had to support the mother and the smaller children. Mr. Atkinson early came to a realization of the value of earnest and persistent endeavor and by his close application and stalwart purpose he made good progress in the business world. After working by the month for eleven years Mr. Atkinson went to Manistee county, Michigan, and engaged in lumbering in the midst of the forests of that district. He worked for a part of the time by the month, spending about two years in the lumber trade. Leaving the lumber woods he came to Cass county, Michigan, where he engaged in the manufacture of ties for the Michigan Central Railroad. He also devoted a portion of his time to farm labor, spending two and a half years in this way, on the expiration of which period he came to Cassopolis and engaged in shipping wood and in baling hay. He also traded in hay and wood, getting in exchange wagons and buggies from the Studebaker Company of South Bend, Indiana. He also traded for the brick which was used in the construction of the first hotel in the town. He has now one of the largest business enterprises of Cassopolis, his trade representing one hundred thousand dollars per year. He is in the grain business in addition to the agricultural implement business, and in the various departments of trade with which he is connected he has secured a liberal patronage. He shipped one hundred and sixty car loads of hay, straw and grain in 1900. He has likewise extended his efforts to the field of real estate operations, buying and selling farms. He makes a specialty of heavy farm machinery and has sold threshing machines to the value of fifteen thousand dollars since the 1st of February, 1905. He also handles sawmill machinery, boilers and engines and does all of the trade in this line in the county. In the year 1905 he sold sixty-seven head of horses. He has a farm comprising about two hundred acres of land, and as has been indicated his business interests are of a varied and important nature, bringing to him gratifying success by reason of his careful control, capable management and keen insight.



On the 15th of June, 1888, Mr. Atkinson was united in marriage to Miss Ida Belle Hunt, who was born in Ontwa township, Cass county, and was reared by Mr. and Mrs. Wesley Hunt. Mr. and Mrs. Atkinson have become the parents of five children, but lost their daughter, Zerl. The others are: Maud, Lucile, Louis and Cyrus.

Mr. Atkinson is a lifelong Republican, who has worked earnestly in behalf of the party but has never sought or desired office, nor would he accept any political preferment. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen camp and is well known in the county as a liberal man who has contributed generously to the support of many measures for the general good. He is also a stalwart advocate of the temperance cause, working earnestly in behalf of the party. An analyzation of his life record shows that energy and strict attention to business have been his salient characteristics and have constituted the secret of his success. He has sought to live honorably and peaceably with his fellowmen, practicing the golden rule in daily affairs and at all times he has enjoyed in full measure the confidence, good will and trust of those with whom he has been brought in contact.

#### HARSEN D. SMITH.

Harsen D. Smith is a prominent attorney of Cassopolis equally well known because of his activity in political circles. He has chosen as a life work a profession in which success results only from individual merit, from comprehensive knowledge and close application, and his high reputation is well deserved because he has manifested all of the salient characteristics demanded of the successful and able lawyer. A native of Albion, New York, he was born on the 17th of March, 1845, and is a son of E. Darwin and Maria (Arnold) Smith, the former a native of Connecticut and the latter of New York. The paternal grandfather, ✓ Moses B. Smith, was a minister of the Universalist church and had a very wide and favorable acquaintance in the western part of the Empire state, to which he removed from New England. He was of Scotch lineage, his father, Moses Smith, Sr., having emigrated from the land of the hills and heather to the new world. E. Darwin Smith, father of our subject, was a manufacturer of agricultural implements. Following his removal to New York he devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits. He married Miss Maria Arnold, a native of the Empire state and a daughter of Benjamin Arnold, who was of English descent. They became the parents of three children, two daughters and a son.

Harsen D. Smith, who was the second in order of birth, acquired an academic education at Newark, Wayne county, New York, where he was graduated. He afterward engaged in teaching school in that state for a short time, and in 1862 he went to Iowa, locating at Eldora, where for one year he acted as principal of the Eldora Union Schools. He then became a teacher in the Iowa Lutheran College at Albion, Iowa,



being professor of mathematics. In the meantime he had taken up the study of law and for a period was a student in the office of Governor Eastman, of Iowa. Subsequently he went to Rochester, New York, where he entered the law office of Judge George F. Danforth, a member of the court of appeals of the Empire state. For about two years Mr. Smith remained in that office and was then admitted to the New York bar, after which he removed to Coldwater, Michigan, and spent about six months in the office of E. G. Fuller. He afterward removed to Jackson, Michigan, and entered the office of Hon. W. K. Gilson. In August, 1870, he removed to Cassopolis, where he formed a partnership with Hon. Charles W. Clisbee, with whom he continued for two years. He then practiced by himself for a year, after which he formed a partnership with Judge Andrew J. Smith, that connection being thus continued until Andrew J. Smith was elected circuit judge, since which time Harsen D. Smith has been alone in practice. He has for thirty-five years been a representative of the Cassopolis bar and is therefore numbered among the pioneer attorneys of the county. He has gradually worked his way upward, demonstrating his ability to cope with intricate problems of jurisprudence and in the handling of his cause he displays great strength, while his devotion to his clients' interest is proverbial.

In October, 1873, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Sate R. Read, who was born in this county in 1853, and is a daughter of S. T. and Rhoda R. (Hayden) Read.

In his political views Mr. Smith is a stalwart Republican, thoroughly in sympathy with the principles of the party. He was elected and served as chairman of the Republican County Central Committee for ten years, was a member of the State Central Committee for six years, and for four years a member of the executive committee. He is widely recognized as one of the foremost Republicans of Michigan, and his efforts in behalf of the organization have been far reaching and beneficial. In 1876 he was elected prosecuting attorney, filling the office for four years, and in 1898 he was appointed by the governor to the position of circuit judge to preside over the bench of a new circuit until an election could be held. He served in that capacity for one year. He was a member of the state pardon board for about seven years, but when appointed judge resigned that position. Following his retirement from the bench he was reappointed on the pardon board. He was nominated for state senator in 1884, but that was the year of the Democratic landslide. Fraternally he is connected with the lodge, chapter and commandery in the Masonic fraternity and also with Saladin Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Grand Rapids. He has been very successful in his practice, being connected with the greater number of the important cases tried in his district and his broad intellectuality, great strength of character and determined purpose have made him a valued factor, not only as a legal practitioner but also in social, fraternal and





political circles. He has done much to mold public thought and opinion in his community and is justly classed with the prominent and representative citizens of Cass county.

### JOHN F. SWISHER.

John F. Swisher devotes his time and energies to agricultural pursuits. More than a century ago George Washington said that "agriculture is the most honorable as well as the most useful occupation of man," and the truth of this assertion has been abundantly verified in all the ages. Mr. Swisher has given his entire life to farm work and now has a good property on Section 8, Silver Creek township, which is the farm upon which he was born, his natal day being March 7, 1858. His father, John T. Swisher, was a native of Virginia, born in 1812, and with his parents he removed to Ohio when seventeen years of age, the family home being established in Preble county. There he grew to manhood and was married there to Miss Millicent Elliott, a native of South Carolina, who was brought to Preble county, Ohio, during her infancy and was there reared. Her parents died when she was a small child. She remained in Preble county until after she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Swisher. About 1849 they removed to Cass county, Michigan, settling in Silver Creek township, where their remaining days were passed. Mr. Swisher departed this life in his seventy-ninth year and left behind him that priceless heritage of an untarnished name, because he had always been loyal in citizenship, straightforward in business and honorable in private life. He took an interest in political questions and situations and was a staunch Republican who held various township offices, the duties of which were capably and promptly performed. He was a devoted member of the Christian church and was a leader in the work of building the house of worship, while in the various church activities he took a helpful part. His wife, who was a faithful companion and helpmate to him on life's journey and who displayed many sterling traits of heart and mind, also passed away in Cass county. In their family were nine children, four sons and five daughters, all of whom reached adult age.

John F. Swisher, the youngest of this family, was reared upon the old homestead farm, where he now lives. His early educational privileges were afforded by the district schools of Silver Creek township and later he continued his studies in Battle Creek high school. During the periods of vacation he worked in the fields, assisting his father in the task of developing and improving his land, and he thus gained good practical knowledge of the best methods of farm work. He was married in 1883 to Miss Alice G. Calvert, and unto them have been born two children, Clarence and Erma, but the latter died January 9, 1891. She won the first premium as the prettiest girl among thirty-three contestants at the Dowagiac fair in 1890. Her loss was deeply felt by



her parents and many friends. Her mother survived her for only a few months, passing away August 23, 1891, at the comparatively early age of thirty-three years. In 1893 Mr. Swisher was again married, his second union being with Emma J. Benner, the widow of George Norton. There is one child of this marriage, Neal, who is now eight years of age.

Mr. Swisher has been a general stock farmer and in addition to tilling the soil has raised high grades of stock, finding both branches of his business profitable. He has led a busy and useful life, characterized by thorough understanding of his work, by diligence in all that he does and by straightforward dealing at all times. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party, and he is a firm advocate of its principles and does all in his power to promote its growth and extend its influence. In 1902 he was elected to the office of supervisor, and his capable service during his first term of service led to his re-election in 1903. His religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Christian church, in which he is now serving as deacon, and for twelve years, with the exception of a brief interval of two years, he has been continuously superintendent of the Sunday-school. His efforts in behalf of the church have been far-reaching and beneficial and he is most earnest and zealous in his labors to promote religious instruction among the young, realizing the beneficial effects upon one's after life. He has always lived in this county and is a valued representative of a worthy pioneer family. The circle of his friends is extensive because he has ever displayed those sterling traits of character which in every land and clime command confidence and regard.

### CHRIS A. HUX.

Chris A. Hux, well known in financial circles in Cass county as the cashier of the Lee Brothers & Company bank at Dowagiac, is a native son of Michigan and seems imbued with the spirit of enterprise and energy which have been the dominant factors in the upbuilding of the middle west. His birth occurred in Grand Haven on the 1st of June, 1868. His father, Christian Hux, was a native of Germany, and in that land spent his youth and acquired his education in the schools of Wurtemberg. Crossing the Atlantic to America, he made his way into the interior of the country, locating at Lansing, Michigan, where he followed the machinist's trade, which he had mastered in his native country. He later was engaged in similar work at Grand Rapids, and subsequently took up his abode in Grand Haven in 1866. There he carried on business as a machinist until his removal to Owosso, Michigan, where his last days were passed, his death occurring when he was in the fifty-ninth year of his age. He had married subsequent to his arrival in the new world Miss Frederica Lambert, a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, who came with her parents to the United States, the



family settling in Lansing, Michigan, about 1864. She is still living and now makes her home in Dowagiac. The members of the family are: Chris A., of this review; Lizzie, the wife of William Elliott, of Owosso, Michigan; Fred, who is residing in Durand, Michigan; Emma; and Charlie, who is also living in Owosso.

Chris A. Hux, the eldest of his father's family, spent the greater part of his youth in Owosso, whither his parents removed in his early boyhood days. He spent five years as a student in the Flint school and was afterward sent to the Fenton public schools. After putting aside his text books he secured a position in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company in the freight department at Owosso. Later he was transferred to Jackson, Michigan, and subsequently sent to Grand Rapids, to Augusta and to Dowagiac, whence he went to Chicago Heights, Illinois, on the 13th of October, 1892. In 1896, however, he returned to Dowagiac and became cashier in the private bank of Lee Brothers & Company, in which capacity he has since remained. He has thoroughly acquainted himself with the banking business in every department and has rendered faithful and capable service to the house which he represents. At the same time he has become popular with its patrons by reason of the uniform courtesy which he extends to them and the promptness and ability with which he discharges the business which he transacts for them.

Mr. Hux is a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained high rank. He is now a past eminent commander of Niles Commandery No. 12, K. T., has also attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish rite and is a member of the Mystic Shrine. He is one of the youngest Masons in Michigan to have advanced thus far in the craft and is a worthy exemplar of the order, being in hearty sympathy with its principles of brotherly kindness and mutual helpfulness. Although he usually gives his political support to the Republican party, he does not consider himself bound by party ties and often casts an independent ballot in support of the candidates whom he thinks best qualified for office. He is very widely and favorably known in his part of the county, having been a resident of Dowagiac for thirteen years, his business and social relations bringing him into contact with many people, and he easily wins their friendship and regard by reason of the possession of those sterling traits of character which everywhere command respect and confidence.

#### ANDREW BARNHART.

Andrew Barnhart is one of the old settlers of Cass county now living on Section 18, Silver Creek township. Many are the changes that have occurred since he took up his abode in this portion of the state and the traveler of today can scarcely realize that it has been within only a few decades that this county was covered with a dense growth of



forest trees and that the work of clearing and developing had scarcely been begun. Mr. Barnhart is moreover one of the most venerable citizens of the county, having reached the eighty-fourth milestone on life's journey. He was born in Preble county, Ohio, about 1822 and was one of a family of ten children, six sons and four daughters, who were born of the marriage of David and Sarah (Shoemaker) Barnhart, both of whom were natives of Indiana, while their respective parents were of German birth. Both Mr. and Mrs. David Barnhart lived to a good old age and all of their ten children grew to years of maturity, although but one sister of our subject is now living, Mrs. Hulda Young, who yet resides in Preble county, Ohio.

Andrew Barnhart remained at home during his boyhood and youth and assisted in the farm work. His education was received in a log schoolhouse in Preble county and he attended school for only a brief period during the winter months, while during the remainder of the year he worked at farm labor, taking his place in the fields at the time of early spring planting and continuing to assist in their cultivation until the crops were harvested in the late autumn. Farm work was also more difficult than at the present time, for the machinery was crude and much of the labor was done by hand. Mr. Barnhart started out in life on his own account at the age of twenty-one years, coming to Michigan on foot. He made his way direct to Cass county and settled in Silver Creek township, where he purchased the farm upon which he now lives, paying two dollars per acre for a tract of one hundred and sixty acres, which was all covered with trees. In the midst of the green trees he began clearing the land. There were no improvements whatever upon the place and he had to cut down the timber and grub out the stumps before he could plow and plant the fields. His first home was a little log cabin about sixteen by sixteen feet and containing only one room. When he had made arrangements for having a home of his own he returned to Ohio and was married in Preble county to Miss Mary Ann Frazee, who was born in Preble county, Ohio. He returned to Cass county with a team and wagon bringing his bride. He also drove two cows. In true pioneer style the young couple began their domestic life on the western frontier, and for many years they traveled life's journey together, sharing with each other its joys and sorrows, its adversity and prosperity, but in 1891 Mr. Barnhart was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 28th of January of that year. They had no children of their own but adopted three: William Mott, who died at the age of thirteen years; Mrs. Sarah E. Strackangast, also deceased; and Mary E. Frazee, who is the only one now living. She was born in Winchester, Indiana, and is the wife of C. A. Green. They reside upon the old homestead with Mr. Barnhart.

From the age of twenty-one years to the present time Mr. Barnhart has continuously been a resident of Cass county and is therefore numbered among its pioneer settlers. He is now the owner of one hun-





dred and eighty acres of good land which he rents. He started out in life practically empty-handed but he possessed strong determination and unfaltering enterprise and upon this as a foundation has builded his success. After working for a time at farm labor he was enabled to make purchase of his land at the very low price at which property sold in those days, and through the intervening years he has improved his farm, converting it into a valuable place. As the years have gone by he has prospered in his undertakings and is now in comfortable financial circumstances. Such a life record should serve as a source of inspiration and encouragement to others, showing what may be accomplished by unfaltering energy, diligence and perseverance. For long years he gave his political allegiance to the Republican party, but because of his pronounced views on the temperance question and his belief that it is one of the dominant issues before the people, he joined the ranks of the Prohibition party, and has since done all in his power to promote its growth and insure its success. He has for many years been a member of the Christian church, has served for a long period as one of its elders, and has labored effectively and earnestly for the interests of the denomination. His life has indeed been honorable and upright characterized by devotion to those principles which work for righteousness, justice and truth, and now in the evening of his days he can look back over the past without regret, knowing that he has never taken advantage of the necessities of his fellowmen in any business transaction nor favored any movement or measure that would prove detrimental to his town or county. He has on the contrary supported all plans for the public good and is justly classed with the representative, respected and honored pioneer citizens of Silver Creek township.

### MARK JUDD.

Mark Judd, a pioneer lumberman and sawmill operator of Dowagiac, was born in Fairfield county, Connecticut, June 18, 1833. The family is of English lineage in the paternal line and William Judd, the father of our subject, was also a native of Fairfield county, Connecticut, where in early life he learned and followed the cooper's trade. Emigrating westward in 1844, he took up his abode in Silver Creek township, Cass county, Michigan, where he located upon a farm, giving his attention to its cultivation and improvement for a number of years. His last days, however, were spent in Dowagiac, where he died at the age of ninety-three years. His wife, Abigail Beardsley, was also a native of Connecticut, and died in New York when her son Mark was only about four years of age. In the family were four sons and four daughters. After losing his first wife the father was again married.

Mark Judd, the youngest of the eight children, came to Cass county, Michigan, when about twelve years of age, and when a young man of seventeen years started out in life on his own account, working as a



farm hand by the month. He was thus employed for three years, when, thinking that he might find other occupations more congenial, he began learning the carpenter's and joiner's trade, which he followed for several years, becoming intimately associated with building operations in Cass county. Watchful of opportunities pointing to success, he was enabled, in 1859, as the result of his enterprise, diligence and frugality in former years, to establish a planing mill, of which he became one-third owner and which was conducted under the firm style of Ashley, Case & Company. The firm had an existence of about four years in its original form and then became Case & Judd, business being carried on in that way for some time, when Mr. Judd became sole owner. This is the oldest enterprise of the kind in the county, or in fact in any of the adjoining counties, having a continuous existence of almost a half century. The planing mill was the first built in this part of the state, there being none nearer than Kalamazoo. The mill has been in operation throughout all these years and its manufactured product represents an enormous amount of lumber.

Mr. Judd was married in 1864 to Miss Amanda Stillwell, a native of Michigan, and they now have three sons: William, who is living in Porter township; Allie, the wife of Arthur Jewel, of Dowagiac; and Lena, the wife of Dr. George W. Green, a practicing physician of Dowagiac.

In his political affiliation Mr. Judd has been a life-long Republican, joining the party on its organization. He has held several offices, acting as alderman for two years and in other connections has done effective service for the welfare and progress of his home town. He is a member of Dowagiac Lodge, No. 214, A. F. & A. M., in which he has attained the degree of Master Mason, and he is also connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen. A pioneer business man of Dowagiac, he has spent the greater part of his life in Cass county and has been identified with its interests both in behalf of public progress and through his business relations. He stands today as one whose success is the fitting crown of earnest and honorable labor. Realizing that work—earnest, persistent work—is the basis of all desirable prosperity, he has in his business career spared not that laborious attention to detail which is one of the chief elements of success and as the outcome of his clear judgment, his enterprise and diligence he is today classed with the substantial residents of his adopted county.

### HON. JAMES G. HAYDEN.

Hon. James G. Hayden, elected to the state senate of Michigan in 1904, is one of the distinguished and honored citizens of Cassopolis and in public life has won attention and esteem by reason of his devotion to duty and his masterful grasp of every problem that has been presented for solution. His life record began in Calvin township, Cass county, on





Yours Sincerely  
James G. Hayden



the 10th of November, 1854. His father, Joseph G. Hayden, was a native of New York and a pioneer settler of this part of the state, contributing in substantial measure to the early progress and improvement of Cass county. He was of Irish lineage and died when his son James was only three years of age. The mother, who bore the maiden name of Hannah Lincoln, was a native of Ohio and was brought to Cass county during her early girlhood, so that she was married here. She died when sixty-six years of age, and of her six children one died in infancy.

Hon. James G. Hayden, who was the fourth member of the family and the third son, was reared by an uncle in Cassopolis until eighteen years of age, when, desirous of providing for his own support, he engaged to work on a farm by the month. He was thus employed for two years, after which he returned to Cassopolis and again attended school for six months. He then entered commercial life as a clerk in a general store, where he remained for three years, after which he pursued a course of study in Bryant & Stratton's commercial college in Chicago, spending a year in that institution. Following his return home he engaged in farming in LaGrange township, devoting his energies to general agricultural pursuits for seven years. Whatever he undertook was carried forward to successful completion by means of his unrelenting diligence and strong purpose.

In 1879 Mr. Hayden was united in marriage to Miss Ruth T. Kingsbury, a daughter of Asa and Mary (Monroe) Kingsbury. Mrs. Hayden was born in Cassopolis, her people having been early settlers of the county. In 1886 Mr. Hayden returned to Cassopolis and engaged in the grocery business. In November of the same year he was called by popular suffrage to the office of county treasurer, which position he filled for four years and then retired in 1888, enjoying the same confidence and trust which was given to him when he entered office. In the meantime he continued in the grocery trade, which he successfully conducted for seven years, and then gave his attention to the hard wood lumber business for two years. When that period had passed he returned to the home farm, whereon he continued for seven years, when in 1902 he once more took up his abode in Cassopolis, this time giving his attention to the real estate and insurance business, in which he has since continued, having now a good clientage. He handles a large amount of valuable realty each year and he is thoroughly informed concerning property in this part of the state. All through the period of an active business career Mr. Hayden has also maintained a deep interest in political questions, and has done much effective work for his party. In 1904 he was elected state senator and is now in 1906 a member of the upper house of the Michigan legislature. His first office was that of township treasurer, and although the township had a normal Democratic majority of one hundred and twenty he was elected on the Re-





publican ticket. Over the record of his official career there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil, and he has proved himself an active working member of the house, unfaltering in his support of any measure or movement which he deems of public value or general utility. He has also been president of the Cass County Agricultural Society and of the Farmers' Institute, occupying the latter position for three years. Deeply interested in the agricultural development of the county, his labors in those positions proved effective and far reaching. At the present writing he occupies the position of county superintendent of the poor, and he assumed the duties of postmaster at Cassopolis March 1, 1906.

Mr. and Mrs. Hayden have become the parents of five children. Asa, who was born in 1881, is a graduate of the high school of Cassopolis and of the law department of the state university at Ann Arbor and is now engaged in the practice of his chosen profession in the county seat. Vera is a graduate of the state normal school at Ypsilanti, Michigan, and is now engaged in teaching in Kalamazoo. Jay G. is now a student in the state university. Hazel, who is a graduate of the high school at Cassopolis and now a student of the Western State Normal School, is now at home. Robert is a student in the schools of Cassopolis.

Mr. Hayden belongs to the Masonic fraternity, in which he has taken the Royal Arch degree. He is likewise connected with the Knights of Pythias and with the Modern Woodmen of America, and his activity is manifest in many lines. He is president of the Creamery Association and connected with other local affairs, and his efforts in behalf of progress along agricultural and commercial lines, of intellectual development and of general progress have been effective and beneficial. He lost his father when only three years of age and was left with no inheritance. He educated himself and he had some hard knocks when a boy, but he developed self-reliance and force of character and has steadily worked his way upward, gaining a prominent position in public regard and honor, his course reflecting credit upon those who have honored him.

### JOHN BILDERBACK.

When the tocsin of war sounded in 1861 men from all walks of life flocked to the standard of the nation. They came from the counting houses, the offices, the shops and the farms and representatives of all classes mingled and met together with the one common purpose of defending the Union. There has been on the pages of the world's history no greater record of loyalty and patriotism than was displayed by the sons of the north when the supremacy of the Federal government was threatened. Mr. Bilderback, now living retired in Dowagiac, was among the number who followed the stars and stripes, making a creditable military record on various battlefields of the south.



A native of Preble county, Ohio, he was born on the 18th of June, 1843, and was of German lineage. His father, William Bilderback, was a native of New Jersey, and when a young man went to Preble county, Ohio. Throughout his entire life he carried on farming, and removed from Ohio to Michigan in 1846, settling in Berrien county, where he remained until 1850, when he came to Cass county. Here he located in Silver Creek township, about three miles from Dowagiac, and as the years came and went he worked in the fields, bringing his land under a high state of cultivation and annually harvesting good crops. While his attention was chiefly directed to his business interests he yet displayed a commendable and patriotic citizenship and was ever loyal to the public good, giving his co-operation to many movements for the promotion of the general welfare. He served as highway commissioner, and as justice of the peace rendered decisions which were strictly fair and impartial. In early life he became a member of the United Brethren church and afterward joined the Methodist Episcopal church. He lived as a worthy Christian gentleman and died at the age of sixty-nine years, respected and honored by all who knew him. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Sarah Nye, was born in Preble county, Ohio, in 1818, and spent her last days in Cass county, where she passed away in 1889, at the age of seventy-one years. She was devoted to her family and was always faithful to the ties of friendship, and her death was deeply regretted by many who knew her. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Bilderback were born three sons and three daughters. Peter, who in response to the country's call for aid became a private in the Twelfth Michigan Infantry, died at Pittsburg Landing while in the service of his country, his death being occasioned by arduous military duty and the exposures and hardships incident to war. William W. was but sixteen years of age when he enlisted and was but a boy when he laid down his life upon the altar of his country. Mary, the eldest daughter, is now the wife of D. W. Sammons, a resident farmer of Silver Creek township. Martha A. is the wife of James H. Momany, also living in Silver Creek township. Sarah R. is the wife of Elias Smith, a resident farmer of Pokagon township.

John Bilderback, who was the second son and second child in the father's family, was only two years old when the parents left Ohio and came to Michigan, making the journey westward with teams after the primitive manner of travel in those days before the advent of railroad transportation. They first lived in Berrien county and Mr. Bilderback of this review was a lad of six summers at the time of the removal of the family to Cass county. He was then reared in Silver Creek township and pursued his studies in a log schoolhouse such as was common on the frontier. In one end of the room was a large fireplace and the furnishings were primitive and the methods of instruction were very crude as compared with modern ideas of education. The family lived in a log cabin and shared in the usual hardships and privations of pioneer



life. It was not until 1858 that the father built a frame house. John Bilderback remained at home through the period of his youth and assisted in clearing up the farm, working in the fields through the summer months, while in the winter seasons he pursued his study. He was thus engaged until August, 1861, when at the early age of eighteen years he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting for service as a private of the First Michigan Cavalry. He was with that command for about four and a half years and was then honorably discharged as first duty sergeant, at which time he was attached to the Army of the Potomac. He took part in many of the principal battles and a number of the lesser ones of the war. He was never wounded nor captured and his experience in the hospital covered only three days. With the exception of that very brief period he was continuously on active duty during the four and a half years of his connection with the Union army. His last service was in the west at Camp Douglas, Salt Lake City, and he participated in the Grand Review in Washington, D. C., where "wave after wave of bayonet crested blue" swept by the reviewing stand on which stood the president and other dignitaries of the nation cheering the return of the victorious army, whose brilliant efforts, heroism and patient endurance had saved the Union. Mr. Bilderback received an honorable discharge at Salt Lake City and returned home by way of San Francisco, the Isthmus of Panama and New York City, making his way to Dowagiac.

When he again arrived in Cass county Mr. Bilderback took up his abode in Silver Creek township, purchasing a tract of land adjoining his father's farm. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Cynthia A. Becraft, to whom he was married on Christmas day of 1866. She is a daughter of Isaiah and Caroline (Wallace) Becraft, the former born May 2, 1811, and the latter on the 4th of December, 1817. They became the parents of four children, of whom Mrs. Bilderback was the youngest. She has one brother living, W. F. Becraft, who resides in Augusta, Kalamazoo county, Michigan. After losing his first wife Mr. Becraft was again married. Of this union there were five children, of whom three sons are living: Julius O., M. C. and I. W. Becraft. Mrs. Bilderback was born near Detroit, but in Macomb county, Michigan, on the 1st of November, 1843, and came to Dowagiac with her father in June, 1849, since which time she has been a resident of this county. Her father was prominent in public affairs in an early day, serving as postmaster of Dowagiac, also as deputy sheriff and as provost marshal during the period of the Civil war. He was closely identified with the early history of Cass county.

Mr. and Mrs. Bilderback at the time of their marriage located on a farm in Silver Creek township, where he engaged in general agricultural pursuits until 1899, when he retired from active business cares and removed to the city. While farming his place displayed every evidence of careful supervision and painstaking effort. The land was trans-



formed into productive fields and he annually harvested good crops, and in all of his work he was practical and energetic. Unto him and his wife were born two sons and two daughters: Ella Grace, who is now the wife of D. J. Stilwell; Jesse N., a mail carrier of Dowagiac; Verna C., who is the wife of I. C. Scattergood, who is living in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania; and William R., who is a molder residing in Dowagiac.

Mr. Bilderback has a farm of eighty acres which is well improved and this yields to him a good financial return. He is a Republican, having given inflexible support to the party since age conferred upon him the right of franchise. He has been called to various positions of public trust, serving as justice of the peace, as supervisor, as township treasurer of Silver Creek township and treasurer of the school district for thirty-two years, resigning the last named position when he removed to Dowagiac. He is and has been supervisor of the second ward of Dowagiac. Every public duty has been faithfully performed and the trust reposed in him by his fellow townsmen has been well merited. That he occupies an honored position in Grand Army circles is indicated by the fact that he has been commander of H. C. Gilbert Post No. 47, G. A. R., for about twelve years. He has been a member of the Baptist church for thirty years, and Mrs. Bilderback also belongs to this church and has taken a most active and helpful part in its work. They contribute generously to its support and do everything in their power to promote its activities and extend its influence and for about a quarter of a century Mr. Bilderback served as superintendent of the Sunday-school. He has no business interests now save the administration of estates, but various trusts of this nature have been given to him. He has been a resident of Cass county for fifty-six years and in looking back over his history it will be seen that there are many commendable elements in him, as displayed in his patriotic service in defense of the Union, in his straightforward and honorable business life, in his devotion to duty in civic office and his fidelity to the ties of friendship and of the home. He is one of the best known citizens of the county and it is with pleasure that we present the record of his career to our readers.

### EDD W. EASTON.

Edd W. Easton operates and occupies a fine farm of two hundred and twenty acres, pleasantly situated on section 21, Silver Creek township. It was upon this farm that his birth occurred on the 17th of February, 1861. Throughout his entire life he has lived in Silver Creek township and has become widely recognized as an enterprising, progressive agriculturist, whose business interests are capably conducted and who in all his dealings is upright and reliable. His father, Thomas Easton, was a native of Kentucky and came to Michigan with his parents when a boy, locating in Berrien county, where he was reared amid pioneer surroundings. When a young man he removed to Cass county and was married





here to Miss Emily Hinchman, a native of Virginia, who came with her parents to this state in her early girlhood days. Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Easton located on Section 21, Silver Creek township, where the husband devoted his time and energies to general agricultural pursuits, placing his land under a high state of cultivation and developing an excellent farm. He continued in active farm work until his life's labors were ended in death, when he was in his seventy-fifth year. He is still survived by his wife, who is one of the worthy pioneer women of the county. In their family were four children, three sons and a daughter, namely: Dr. W. W. Easton, who is living in Dowagiac; Jennie, the widow of William Allen, also a resident of Dowagiac; Dr. J. M. Easton, of Decatur; and Edd W., of this review.

The youngest of the family, Edd W. Easton, was reared under the parental roof upon the farm where he now resides, and pursued his education in the common schools of the township. When not busy with his text-books or engaged with the pleasures of the playground his attention was given to the work of the farm, and in early life he became familiar with the best methods of cultivating the soil and caring for the crops. He remained at home until his marriage, which was celebrated on the 14th of October, 1883, the lady of his choice being Miss Florence Mason, a daughter of A. H. and Temperance (Cross) Mason, the former a native of New York and the latter of Canada. They came to Cass county in an early day, being among the first settlers of Dowagiac. The father is a carpenter by trade but has conducted a hotel and planing mill and has been closely associated with the business development of his adopted city. Mrs. Easton was born in Dowagiac August 7, 1862, and is the seventh in order of birth in a family of nine children. She remained with her parents during the days of her girlhood and is indebted to the public school system of her native city for the educational privileges which she enjoyed. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Easton located upon the farm where he has since resided with the exception of a brief period spent in Dowagiac. He has here two hundred and twenty acres of land belonging to his mother. He has placed the farm under a high state of cultivation and it richly repays his efforts in splendid crops which the fields annually yield. Everything about the place is kept up in good condition and its neat and thrifty appearance indicates the careful supervision of a practical and progressive owner.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Easton have been born two daughters. May, who finished the eleventh grade in the Dowagiac city school, took the normal course in 1906, and also has taken instrumental music. She will take charge of District No. Six in Silver Creek. Alma, the youngest, is in the fourth grade. The family is well known in the community and have many warm friends here. Mr. Easton is an earnest Republican in his political views, and in 1904 was elected to the office of supervisor of his township, in which capacity he served for a year. He has been a school director for a number of years, and the cause of edu-



cation finds in him a warm friend. In fact he is a recognized supporter of all progressive movements, and his co-operation has been of value in measures for the public good. He belongs to the Knights of the Macabees at Dowagiac. He has known no other home than Cass county nor has he wished to change his place of residence. The lives of such men are an indication of the attractiveness of the county as a place of residence and of the opportunities here afforded to the citizens, for were conditions otherwise enterprising men like Mr. Easton would seek homes elsewhere. On the contrary they recognize that they have good advantages here and they are always laboring to promote the welfare and progress of the county, while at the same time carefully conducting private business interests.

### HON. HENRY B. WELLS.

Hon. Henry B. Wells, whose position in public regard has long been a creditable and enviable one and who has been entrusted with various duties of a public nature, showing the confidence reposed in him by his fellow townsmen, makes his home on Section 28, Wayne township, where he conducts and cultivates a farm of two hundred acres. Its excellent improvements are indicative of his progressive spirit, which has been manifest in all the associations of public and private life.

Mr. Wells is a native of the state of New York, his birth having occurred in Otsego county on the 4th of February, 1829. His father, Werden Wells, was a native of Rhode Island and a son of Joshua Wells, who was a son of one of seven brothers who came from England and, settling in Rhode Island, established the town of Wellsville. When a young lad Werden Wells accompanied his parents on their removal from New England to Otsego county, New York, where he acquired his education and was married. In early life he learned the trade of a harness-maker and continued in that business for a number of years. He wedded Miss Julia Baker, a daughter of Henry Baker and a native of Otsego county, New York, where they began their domestic life, remaining there for a number of years. In 1835, however, the father brought his family to Michigan, making his way to Kalamazoo county, where he took up government land in Charleston township. It was wild and unimproved, but he at once began its cultivation and developed therefrom a good farm, which he made his place of residence until he was called to the home beyond, when about eighty-five years of age. His first wife died when forty-five years of age and he afterward wedded Mrs. Elipha Filkins, a widow. There were ten children born of the father's first marriage and two of the second marriage. Of the first family only three are now living.

Henry B. Wells, the second child and second son born of that union, was a youth of seven years when he accompanied his parents to Kalamazoo county, where he remained until nineteen years of age. He then came to Cass county in 1848 to enter upon an independent business



career here. He had mastered the branches of learning taught in the little log schoolhouses of the early days and feeling the necessity of providing for his own support, following his removal to this county, he at once began working for the Michigan Central Railroad Company at or near Dowagiac. He was employed as station hand at Decatur, and about 1851 he took the contract for loading piles for the railroad company, which supplied him with an engine and train. He afterward made arrangements to run a construction train for the company and continued in that department of the railroad service until 1854, when he was called upon to take charge of the construction of the St. Mary ship canal, which was to be completed by the following May. He pushed the work forward so vigorously that he had fulfilled the terms of the contract by December of the same year. In 1905, fifty years after the work was completed, he made a visit to the canal. Following its building he returned to the Michigan Central Railroad Company, which he represented as wood and lumber inspector for a number of years. He was afterward made conductor on a regular train of that line running from Marshall to Chicago, in which capacity he served for about fifteen years. Each step in his career has been a forward one. He has eagerly watched his opportunities for advancement and his capable service, unflagging industry and promptness in the discharge of his duties won him recognition and gained him promotion. Ambitious, however, to engage in business on his own account, he at length left the railroad company and with the money which he had saved from his own earnings he embarked in merchandising at Dowagiac, opening a general store in 1866. He continued in that business for four years and was then in the grain trade for about six years. In 1876 he located upon the farm which he had purchased in 1849 and which he had carried on in connection with the management of his other business interests from the time that it had come into his possession. During a part of that period he had also made his home upon the farm. He is now giving his undivided attention to agricultural pursuits and is the owner of two hundred acres of land which is rich and productive. The fields annually return good harvests and there are modern improvements upon the place which indicate a progressive spirit.

In December, 1854, Mr. Wells was married to Miss Phebe Carr, a daughter of Cary and Eliza (Hazlett) Carr. Mrs. Wells was born in the Empire state but was brought to Cass county when eleven years of age and has resided here continuously since. They now have two living children, a son and daughter: Alice, the wife of Judge Harry B. Tuthill, of Michigan City, Indiana; and Elbert C., who is in the mail service on the railroad and makes his home in Grand Rapids.

Mr. Wells is a staunch Republican, having supported the party continuously since its organization. He voted for Fillmore in 1852, for Fremont in 1856 and Lincoln in 1860 and he has since supported each presidential nominee of the party. He has been township treasurer and



supervisor for six years and held other local offices. In 1866 he was elected to the legislature to represent the northern district of Cass county and in that position as in local offices he was found worthy the trust reposed in him, discharging his duties with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. In the Congregational church at Dowagiac in which he holds membership he has filled most of the offices, acting as treasurer, trustee and in other positions and co-operating in many movements for the extension of the influence of the church and its power as a moral force in the community. He has been a continuous resident of Cass county for fifty-seven years, active in all things pertaining to its good, and now in the evening of life, for he has passed the seventy-seventh milestone on life's journey, he receives the veneration and respect which should ever be accorded those of similar years whose career has been characterized by all that is honorable and straightforward.

#### F. H. ROSS.

The German poet, Goethe, has said, "Merit and success go linked together," and this statement finds verification in the life record of F. H. Ross, who by his diligence and unabating energy acquired the competence that now enables him to live retired in the enjoyment of well-earned ease at his pleasant home in Dowagiac. He was born in Essex, New York, August 3, 1834, a son of Henry H. Ross, who was also a native of that county. The paternal grandfather, Daniel Ross, was born in Rosshire, Scotland, and following his emigration to the new world became a manufacturer at Essex, New York, where he was connected with the operation of iron works and also the conduct of a lumber industry. Henry H. Ross followed the acquirement of his literary education by the study of law and became a practicing attorney in the village of Essex, New York, where his last days were passed. He was one of the electors on the presidential ticket when Zachary Taylor was chosen chief executive of the nation. His ability in the trial of important law cases won him prominence and enabled him to command high fees. For a single case he received ten thousand dollars. His mind was keenly analytical, logical and inductive and he had comprehensive knowledge of the principles of jurisprudence and displayed great accuracy in their application to the points at issue. He filled the office of judge of the circuit court in New York and was also a general of the state militia, serving as aid-de-camp on the staff of General McComb at the battle of Plattsburg. He lived to be seventy-two years of age and was regarded as one of the most prominent and honored men in his portion of the Empire state. His wife bore the maiden name of Susanna Blanchard and was a daughter of Judge Blanchard of Salem, New York, who was of French Huguenot descent and became a distinguished attorney of the Empire state. Mrs. Ross was also a representative of the family of Dr. Proudfoot, who was a noted Presbyterian minister. She was reared and





educated in Salem, which was the place of her birth and she lived to be seventy-two years of age. In the family were seven children, two daughters and five sons, all of whom reached adult age, while the daughters and two of the sons are yet living, namely: John, who resides in Plattsburg, New York, where he is connected with manufacturing interests; Frances Ellen; and one daughter who is living in New York City.

F. H. Ross of this review was the third in order of birth of the seven children. He acquired a common school education in Essex and was graduated at Burlington College. He studied law but on account of his eyesight was compelled to relinquish the plan of following the profession and came west to Detroit, where he entered upon his business career as a clerk in a hardware store. In 1860 he removed to Dowagiac and established a hardware business on his own account, conducting the same with success until 1886, when he disposed of his stock and turned his attention to the real estate, loan and insurance business, in which he soon secured a good clientage, continuing in that business until 1901, when he retired altogether from active connection with commercial or industrial interests. He won a fair amount of prosperity in his undertakings and in fact accumulated capital sufficient to now enable him to rest in the enjoyment of his fruits of his former toil, having all of the necessities and comforts and some of the luxuries of life.

Mr. Ross was married in 1859 to Miss Frances Dixon, daughter of Captain William Dixon, of Burlington, Vermont. She was born in that city, where her girlhood days were passed and her education was acquired. Two children have blessed this union: Frances Minnie, at home; and Susanna D., who became the wife of R. W. Sheldon and died, leaving a son, Frederick R., who is the only grandchild of Mr. and Mrs. Ross. In his political affiliation Mr. Ross is independent, voting for the candidates whom he regards at best qualified for office. He has served as president of the village board, but has never been an office seeker and has refused to become a candidate. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Royal Arch degree. For many years he has been identified with the interests of Dowagiac, his residence here covering four decades. The town contained only about seven hundred inhabitants when he arrived, and from that time to the present he has been closely associated with its business interests and its material, intellectual, moral and social progress. His life has been actuated by no mad rush for wealth, for he has been content with a fair share of the world's goods and is now enjoying life in well-earned rest.

#### CHARLES T. AMSDEN.

Charles T. Amsden, the secretary of the Dowagiac Gas & Fuel Company and also partner in a grocery enterprise of this city, possesses excellent business and executive ability that have gained him prominence and won his success in his business operations. He was born in Red



Wing, Minnesota, on the 31st of October, 1856. The ancestral home of the family in this country was in New York and one of its representatives served as a soldier in the war of 1812. The Amsdens came of English lineage. George W. Amsden, the father of our subject, was born in New York and came to Michigan in 1857, while at the present writing, in 1905, he is living in Baldwin, Kansas. Following the occupation of farming throughout his entire business career, he located on a farm in Wayne township when he took up his abode in Cass county and while residing here served as supervisor of Wayne township for a number of years. He was at one time an active and valued member of the Masonic fraternity and his political support has long been given to the Republican party. He now makes his home in Baldwin, Kansas, at the age of eighty years. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Caroline Turner, is a native of Ohio. She belongs to the Congregational church. In their family were seven children: Israel, deceased; Charles T., of this review; Israel, the second of the name, who has also passed away; Lois, the wife of Roland E. Morse, a grocery merchant of Dowagiac; Clara, the wife of William Stillwell, a farmer of Ocosto, Washington; Ida, the wife of A. C. Vaughan, who is also a farmer of Ocosto; and Daniel C., who is engaged in the hardware business at Dinuba, California.

Mr. Amsden of this review was reared to farm life and early became familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He was only about a year old when brought by his parents to Michigan and he pursued his education in the schools of Cassopolis, after which he engaged in teaching school for four years. He then became connected with mercantile interests as a clerk in the employ of Mosher & Palmer, grocers of Dowagiac, with whom he remained for four years. He then embarked in the grocery business on his own account in association with James P. Bond, and that partnership was maintained for four years. In 1888 Mr. Amsden and Julius Becraft purchased the Dowagiac Republican and in the second year thereafter Mr. Amsden retired and embarked in the grocery business in connection with Roland E. Morse, with whom he is still associated, their business being a profitable enterprise of the city. In 1891 the Dowagiac Gas & Fuel Company was organized and the following year the plant was installed. Mr. Amsden has been secretary and manager since that time and devotes the greater part of his attention to the duties of this office in connection with the management of the interests of the gas company, which has given to its patrons good service and is a valued industrious enterprise of the city.

In 1882 Mr. Amsden was united in marriage to Mrs. Susan E. Jewel, a native of Cass county and a daughter of John N. and Mary A. (Bonnell) Jewel. Her father was a farmer by occupation. In his fraternal relations Mr. Amsden is a Mason, having attained high rank in the craft, for he is now a Knight Templar and a Shriner. He also



belongs to the Elks lodge, the Knights of the Maccabees, the Legion of Honor and the Knights of Pythias. In politics he is an unfaltering Republican, and has served for two terms as city treasurer, as city clerk for one term and as alderman for the second ward for two terms. In the discharge of his official duties he displays the same fidelity and care which are manifest in the management of his private business interests and in Dowagiac he has a wide and favorable acquaintance resulting from a genial manner and an upright life.

### THEODORE F. WILBER.

Theodore F. Wilber, an honored veteran of the Civil war, who enlisted in defense of the Union when only seventeen years of age, is now living in Dowagiac. He was born in Seneca county, New York, at the family home on the west bank of Cayuga Lake, June 12, 1846. His father, Gideon S. Wilber, was also a native of Seneca county, where he resided until 1854, when with his family he came to the middle west, settling first on a farm in Wayne township, Cass county, where he lived for about a year. In the spring of 1855 he bought a farm in La Grange township, removed to that property and continued to make his home there throughout his remaining days. His entire life was devoted to general agricultural pursuits and he tilled the fields and cultivated the crops until his life's labors were ended, being a diligent, energetic man. He was also a public-spirited citizen and his fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and loyalty, frequently called him to positions of trust and responsibility. He held many offices during the years of his residence in this county. He was superintendent of the poor for about fifteen years and was deputy sheriff for two years. He gave his political allegiance to the Republican party from the time of its organization, watched with interest the progress of events in the south prior to the Civil War and when the Republican party was formed to meet existing conditions, he joined its ranks and was one of its most loyal advocates. For forty years he was a reader of the semi-weekly *New York Tribune* and at one time was the only subscriber to the paper in this part of the country. He was well known in the county as a man of public spirit, interested in everything relating to the material, intellectual and moral as well as political progress of the community, and he assisted in building three different churches, although he did not ally himself with any denomination. He was, however, a man of high moral principles and genuine worth who was reliable in business affairs and at all times commanded and merited the confidence and esteem of those with whom he came in contact. He married Miss Louisa M. Hause, also a native of Seneca county, New York, and a daughter of John Hause, whose birth occurred in the Empire state and who died in Cass county at the age of eighty-three years. The death of Gideon Wilber occurred when he had reached the vener-



able age of eighty-five years. In his family were five children, one daughter and four sons, all of whom are living with one exception.

Theodore F. Wilber, the second child and eldest son, was about eight years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan and has since remained a resident of Cass county. He began his education in the public schools of New York and continued his studies in the district schools of LaGrange township. Through the summer months he aided in the work of the fields and remained at home until seventeen years of age, when, in response to his country's need, he enlisted as a private of Company M, First Michigan Cavalry, in 1863. With that command he served until the close of the war and was then sent among the Indians on the frontier to aid in the suppression of the uprisings among the red race. He thus did duty in the far west until March, 1866, after serving for nearly three years. He was ever a faithful and loyal soldier, never faltering in the performance of any duty that devolved upon him whether it led him to the firing line, stationed him on the lonely picket line or called him to the frontier.

When the war ended Mr. Wilber returned to his old home in LaGrange township and resumed farming on his father's place. He gained intimate knowledge of the best methods of tilling the soil and caring for the crops and was thus well qualified to carry on farm work on his own account when he established a home for himself. He was married on the 24th of December, 1868, to Miss Fannie Jennings, a daughter of Milton and Margaret (Burns) Jennings. Her father was born in Connecticut. Her mother died when Mrs. Wilber was only two years old. There were three children in the family, the eldest being Charles, who enlisted for service as a soldier in the Civil war and was killed in battle. The elder daughter, Martha, is now deceased, leaving Mrs. Wilber, the youngest member of the family, as the only one now surviving with the exception of a half sister, for the father was married twice. Mr. and Mrs. Wilber have one son, Fred J., who is a civil engineer, who was graduated on the completion of the engineering course in the Michigan state university at Ann Arbor in 1900 and is now located in Buffalo, New York.

Mr. Wilber is executor for the father's estate, comprising two hundred and sixty acres of land, and in the management of this property displays good business ability and executive force. He belongs to H. C. Gilbert Post, G. A. R., of Dowagiac, and is now senior vice commander. He has always taken an active part in the work of the Grand Army of the Republic and is a stalwart advocate of the principles upon which this order is based. He enjoys recounting incidents of army life around its campfires amid the genial companionship of his old army comrades. He was but seventeen years of age when he enlisted and twenty years of age when honorably discharged and was therefore not a voter until one year after he had completed his term of military service. His first presidential ballot was cast for General Grant and he has always been





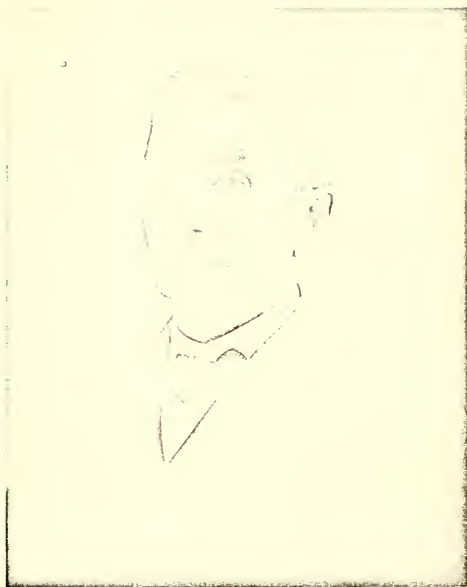
an advocate of the Republican party. He has resided in this county for a half century and is now the only Wilber here representing his father's descendants. He is well known and his strong and salient characteristics have been such as have won for him favorable regard from his fellowmen. Great changes have occurred since he came to the county as the work of improvement has been carried forward and Mr. Wilber's mind reverts back to the time when much of the land was still uncultivated, when there were considerable stretches of forest yet uncut and when several of the towns which are now the centers of business and commercial enterprise had not yet been founded. He has ever been deeply interested in the work of development and has borne his full share in this task, manifesting at all times the same loyalty which he displayed when upon southern battlefields he followed the stars and stripes.

### H. A. CREGO.

H. A. Crego, known throughout Cass county as Squire Crego, has for thirty-six years been justice of the peace, and no stronger evidence could be given of capable service and impartial decisions than the fact that he has so long been retained in the office. He has lived in Cass county from an early day and now makes his home on section 29, Volinia township. Moreover he is entitled to representation in this volume as a native son of Michigan, his birth having occurred on the 2nd of August, 1840, in Lenawee county, at the junction of the Chicago and Monroe turnpikes. His parents were Rulof D. and Eliza (Arms) Crego. The father was born in the Mohawk valley of New York and there remained until about thirty years of age, when, believing that he might enjoy better business opportunities in the new but growing west, he made his way to Michigan, settling in Lenawee county. He had been married in New York. His first wife was Mary J. Strannahan and there were ten children born of that marriage. Following the death of the mother the father married again. His wife was a native of Conway, Franklin county, Massachusetts, and was there reared. She first married Ichabod Nelson, and it was subsequent to his death that she gave her hand in marriage to Rulof D. Crego. By this marriage there were born three children, of whom Squire Crego is the second. The other two, however, died in infancy, so that the subject of this review is the only surviving member of the entire family.

When only two years old Squire Crego was brought to Cass county by his parents, the family locating in Newberg township, where he was reared in the usual manner of farm lads of that period and locality. He was educated in the district schools and shared with the family in the pioneer experiences incident to the establishment of a home on the frontier. The father died when the son was eighteen years of age and he and his mother remained in Newberg township for about four years thereafter, when Mrs. Crego also passed away. Squire Crego, how-





He Hrego.



ever, continued to reside in the same township for some time thereafter and was married there on the 14th of February, 1863, to Miss Mary Lynch, a daughter of George and Rebecca Lynch, who lived in Adamsville, New York, and came from the Empire state to Michigan. The birth of Mrs. Crego occurred in Adamsville, and at her death she left one son, Charles C. Crego, who is now a salesman in a department store in Washington. In 1869 Mr. Crego was married to Miss Phebe Hinshaw, who died leaving one son, Frank R., now a resident of Volinia township. In 1897 occurred the marriage of Squire Crego and Mary Jane Newton, who was born upon the farm where she now resides January 1, 1853, her parents being George and Esther (Green) Newton, who came to this county in pioneer days, the father in 1831 and the mother in 1834. The name of Newton has since been associated with the history of progress and development here and has always stood as a synonym of good citizenship.

Squire Crego has been a life-long farmer and is now following agricultural pursuits on section 29, Volinia township. He has voted with the Republican party since age gave to him the right of franchise, and has been honored with a number of local positions of public trust, having served as constable and as township clerk in Newberg township, as highway commissioner of Volinia township and as justice of the peace for about thirty-six years. His positions were strictly fair and impartial and have "won golden opinions from all sorts of people." He belongs to the Methodist Protestant church and is a member of the Masonic lodge at Volinia and also the Knights of the Maccabees. He has been a resident of the county for sixty-four years and in 1905 was elected president of the Pioneers' Association.

### C. L. SHERWOOD.

C. L. Sherwood is the pioneer druggist of Dowagiac and has been connected with this line of commercial enterprise in Michigan and elsewhere for fifty-two years. The consensus of public opinion is altogether favorable regarding his business qualifications, reliability and enterprise and no history of the commercial development of Dowagiac would be complete without the life record of Mr. Sherwood. He was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, on the 4th of September, 1838, and is of English lineage, the family having been founded in America by three brothers of the name who came from England to the new world at an early period in its colonization. One of the brothers located in New York, one in the south and the other in New England. The grandfather of our subject was John Sherwood, a resident of the Empire state. His son, P. W. Sherwood, was born in Tompkins county, New York, and became a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was reared and educated in Pennsylvania and, determining to devote his life to the work of the gospel, he prepared for the ministry and for forty-five years



labored earnestly in advancing the cause of the church in Pennsylvania, New York and Ohio, where he filled various pastorates. His influence was a potent element for good in every community in which he lived and his memory remains as a blessed benediction to many who knew him and came under his teaching. His last days were spent in Ohio, where he passed away at the age of eighty-three years. In early manhood he wedded Miss Orilla Frye, a native of Vermont, who, however, was reared in Erie county, Pennsylvania. She was the daughter of John Frye, who was of English descent. Her death occurred in 1862 when she was about forty-five years of age. Four children had been born of that marriage, two sons and two daughters, of whom C. L. Sherwood of this review is the eldest. The others are: Lucy, the wife of Gibson J. Straumahan, of Lima, Ohio, where he is engaged in business as an employee of the Standard Oil Company; Mary, the wife of P. T. Mowry, an insurance agent of Chicago, Illinois; and Oscar M., who died when about thirty-six years of age, was a resident of Dowagiac, and was a druggist.

C. L. Sherwood spent the first thirteen years of his life in the state of his nativity and then moved to New York. In 1859 he returned to Pennsylvania, settling at Union City, and in 1868 he came to Dowagiac, Michigan, where he has since made his home. He entered the drug business at Holley, New York, and continued in the drug trade at Union City, Pennsylvania. On coming to Dowagiac he purchased the drug store of Howard & Halleck and he also purchased the stores of M. B. Hollister and Asa Huntington. He has since continued in business and is today the oldest druggist of the city. He has a well equipped establishment, neat and attractive in its arrangement and he carries a large and well selected line of drugs and sundry goods. His trade has constantly grown with the development of the town and surrounding country and almost from the beginning the business has proved a profitable one, so that as the years have passed Mr. Sherwood has become one of the substantial citizens of his community.

In 1862 Mr. Sherwood was united in marriage to Miss Mary W. Wood and unto them were born two children, but both died in childhood. Mr. Sherwood is identified with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Knights of Honor. He is also a very prominent Mason, having attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish rite, while with the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine he has crossed the sands of the desert. His political allegiance has long been given to the Republican party and he served as postmaster in Pennsylvania under appointment of Abraham Lincoln. He has also been postmaster of Dowagiac for eleven years under the administrations of presidents Grant and Hayes and he was mayor of Union City, Pennsylvania. No public trust reposed in him has ever been betrayed in the slightest degree, his official service being characterized by unflinching devotion to duty. He has been in business in Dow-





agiac for thirty-eight years, the firm being now Sherwood & Burlingame, and in addition to his store he owns valuable property interests here, including two business blocks, houses and lots. All that he possesses has been acquired through his own enterprising efforts and his life record shows what may be accomplished by unremitting diligence and energy that never flags. He has not made the accumulation of wealth, however, his sole end and aim in life, for he has had due regard to the duties of citizenship, of home life and of social relations and is recognized as a man of genuine personal worth.

### GILBERT CONKLIN.

Gilbert Conklin, a prominent farmer living in Silver Creek township whose capable management of his business interests is indicated by the success that follows his efforts, was born in Otsego county, New York, March 17, 1839. He is the eldest child of Abram and Belinda (Gilbert) Conklin. The family is descended from three brothers, who came from England to America in early colonial days. The paternal grandfather, Simeon Conklin, was a native of New York, born in Otsego county. There he devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits, spending his last days upon his farm.

Abram Conklin, father of our subject, was born in Otsego county, and in 1851 came to Michigan, locating first upon a farm known as the Hess property in LaGrange township. The following year, however, he removed to Silver Creek township and took up his abode on the east shore of Indian lake, where he developed and improved a farm, giving his attention to its cultivation for many years thereafter. In fact he resided upon that property until his death, which occurred when he was in his seventy-sixth year. He married Miss Belinda Gilbert, a native of Herkimer county, New York, and a daughter of William B. Gilbert of the same county. He was of French descent. Mrs. Belinda Conklin died upon the home farm in Silver Creek township at the age of fifty-two years. There were eight children in the family, one of whom died in infancy. The others are: Gilbert, of this review; Simeon; Abram; Jane; George, who died at the age of fourteen; Charles; and Lydia.

Gilbert Conklin was reared in the county of his nativity and acquired his education there in the district schools. He came to Cass county, Michigan, with his parents and remained with them until his marriage, in the meantime assisting in the work of the fields and the development of a new farm. On the 13th of February, 1862, he was joined in wedlock to Miss Maria Bedford, a daughter of George and Ann (Smith) Bedford, both of whom were born in Lincolnshire, England. They spent their childhood there in that country, were married there and in 1835 crossed the Atlantic to America, locating near Syracuse, New York, where they remained for about six years. In 1841



they came to Michigan, settling in Silver Creek township, Cass county, where they spent their remaining days, both attaining an advanced age, the father passing away when he had reached the age of seventy-five years, while the mother's death occurred when she was seventy-four years of age. In their family were six daughters and two sons, of whom three died in infancy. Two of the number were born in New York, while the others were natives of Silver Creek township. There are four daughters and a son living. Mrs. Conklin, who was the third child and second daughter, was born in Silver Creek township, June 5, 1842, and has been a life-long resident of this part of the county. At the usual age she began her education in the district schools and afterward she engaged in teaching, which profession she followed successfully up to the time of her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Conklin began their domestic life upon the farm where they now reside, living first in a small frame house which was practically nothing more than a little shanty twelve by twenty feet. As the years passed by, three children were added to the family: William G., who was born in 1863 and died in 1893 at the age of thirty years; Linda, who is an artist now living in Chicago, Illinois; and Dr. Alice I. Conklin, a practicing physician residing in Chicago.

Mr. Conklin has extensive and valuable landed interests in this county, his farm comprising three hundred and forty-eight acres of rich land which responds readily to the care and cultivation he bestows upon the fields, bringing forth rich and abundant harvests. He has long been recognized as an enterprising agriculturist of his community and he has a well improved farm, using good machinery to facilitate the work of the fields. He has been almost a life-long resident of the county, coming here in his boyhood days and his residence here now covers more than a half century, during which time he has witnessed the greater part of the development and improvement of this portion of the state. He has been a staunch champion of the cause of temperance and is an earnest prohibitionist, working eagerly for the success of his party. At one time he was supervisor of his township. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and is district trustee. His life has been honorable, his actions manly and sincere, for at all times his conduct has been actuated by Christian principles and devotion to truth, justice and right.

### ALBON C. TAYLOR.

Albon C. Taylor, supervisor of the first ward of Dowagiac, was born in Franklin county, New York, April 8, 1861. His father, Marshall W. Taylor, was also a native of that state and during the period of the Civil war espoused the Union cause, donned his country's uniform and went forth to defend the stars and stripes. He died while serving as a soldier. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Jane Abbott, was



a native of Toronto, Canada, and was taken by her parents to the state of New York when only four years of age. By her marriage she became the mother of three sons: Arthur J., who is now residing in Malone, Franklin county, New York; George E., who makes his home in Kalamazoo, Michigan; and A. C., of this review.

Mr. Taylor, the youngest of the family, was reared in the place of his nativity until sixteen years of age and during that period acquired his education in the district schools. He then left home and made his way westward to Michigan, settling in Allegan county, where he was employed at farm labor until about the time he attained his majority. He then entered upon railroad work in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, securing a position in the freight department at Kalamazoo. He came to Dowagiac about 1892 as foreman of the freight house for the Michigan Central Company, spending six years in that capacity, after which he resigned his position and became connected with the Dowagiac Manufacturing Company in the molding department. He has since been with the Round Oak Stove Company, with which he occupies a good position.

Mr. Taylor was married in February, 1891, to Miss Irma Thompson, a daughter of Dr. W. C. and Kate Thompson. She was born in St. Joseph county, Michigan, and has spent her entire life in this county. By her marriage she has become the mother of two sons, Curtis and Glenn.

Mr. Taylor votes with the Republican party and has taken an active and helpful interest in its work and in promoting its success. He was also supervisor of the first ward in 1904 and again in 1905 and is now filling the position. In the spring of 1906 he was elected as city treasurer of Dowagiac, Michigan, and is the present incumbent of this office. He is vice-president of the Round Oak Relief Association and was one of its charter members and organizers. He also belongs to the Modern Woodmen camp. Coming to Michigan when but a youth, he has resided here continuously since, and his life history is well known to the citizens of Cass county among whom he has now lived for many years.

### JOHN MATER.

Among those to whom fate has vouchsafed an honorable retirement from labor in recognition of former toil and activity, is John Mater, a retired farmer living in Dowagiac. He was born in Parke county, Indiana, June 7, 1838. His father, George Mater, was a native of Pennsylvania, where he spent the days of his youth. The paternal grandfather was George Mater, Sr., who for seven years was a soldier in the Revolutionary war under General Washington and valiantly fought for the independence of the nation. On leaving the Keystone state George Mater, father of our subject, removed to Ohio and afterward to Indiana, whence, in 1844, he came to Michigan, settling in



Pokagon township, Cass county, about three miles south of Dowagiac. At a later day he returned to Indiana but again came to Michigan, and then once more went to Indiana, while his death occurred in Illinois in 1875, when he was seventy-four years of age. His wife, who in her maidenhood was Elizabeth Crum, was a daughter of Zachariah Crum, who was also a Revolutionary soldier, being with the army under command of General Anthony Wayne. The Mater family is of German lineage, while the Crum family is of Holland descent. Mrs. Mater died when forty-five years of age. By her marriage she had become the mother of thirteen children.

John Mater of this review was the seventh child and third son. He remained under the parental roof until fourteen years of age, when his mother died. It was not long after this that he started out in life on his own account, working at farm labor or at anything he could find to do which would yield him an honest living. When about fifteen years of age he returned to Michigan, where he has since made his home. He was variously employed here until after the outbreak of the Civil war, when, on the 12th of August, 1861, he enlisted as a member of Company B, Ninth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, joining the army as a private. He served until October 7, 1862, when he was honorably discharged on account of disability. On the 4th of January, however, he re-enlisted in the same company and regiment to which he had formerly belonged and served until the close of the war. He was appointed corporal six months after his first enlistment and was made sergeant in the fall of 1864. He was altogether for about three years in the service and proved a brave soldier, being a worthy representative of an ancestry that furnished several heroes to the Revolutionary war. His regiment was taken prisoner at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, on the 13th of July, 1862, and was sent to Camp Chase, there remaining until exchanged in the following September. Mr. Mater became ill and for this reason was discharged. The regiment was under command of General Thomas, acting as guard at headquarters, and remained as such from the battle of Stone River during the war. Mr. Mater received his second discharge at Jackson, Michigan, and was mustered out at Nashville, Tennessee, after which he returned to his home.

On the 29th of October, 1865, occurred the marriage of Mr. Mater and Miss Albina Dewey, a daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Griffin) Dewey, both of whom were natives of Indiana and became pioneer settlers of Cass county, locating in Pokagon township April 21, 1839. She is a granddaughter of Henry Dewey, who was also one of the pioneer residents of this county and took up land from the government in Pokagon township, where he developed a new farm. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Mater located on a farm in Pokagon township, and there resided until about 1890, when he put aside business cares, then removing to Dowagiac. For many years Mr. Mater successfully and ably carried on the work of the fields, producing good crops and





securing a gratifying financial income as he placed his grain on the market. He was practical and enterprising in all his farm work and the neat and thrifty appearance of his place indicated his careful supervision. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Mater were born two children: Dr. Elmer Lincoln Mater, who is a graduate of the Chicago Medical College and is now a practicing physician in Dowagiac; and Mary Grace, a teacher, who is living in South Haven, Michigan.

Mr. Mater still owns a farm of eighty-nine acres of rich and productive land, and this returns him a good income. He is a member of H. C. Gilbert Post, No. 47, G. A. R., in which he has filled nearly all of the offices, including that of commander. He is also a Mason, belonging to the Blue lodge and the chapter at Dowagiac. His religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he has also held office, taking an active and helpful part in its work. He has been a life-long Republican, and has done much for the party in this community, serving as a delegate to all of the county conventions since his return from the army and doing everything in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of the political principles in which he believes. He represents an old pioneer family of the county, having for sixty-two years resided within its borders and at all times and under all circumstances he has been as loyal to his country and her welfare as when he followed the stars and stripes on southern battlefields. Fidelity to duty has ever been one of his strong and salient characteristics and his integrity in business, his loyalty in citizenship and his honor in all life's relations have made him one of the representative men of the county.

### ALONZO J. HARDY.

Alonzo J. Hardy, who after many years' connection with farming interests in Michigan is now living retired in Dowagiac, certainly deserves the rest which is now vouchsafed to him and his life record brings to mind the lines of the poet:

"How blest is he who crowns in shades like these  
A youth of labor with an age of ease."

Mr. Hardy was born in Otsego county, New York, June 6, 1843. His paternal grandfather, William Hardy, was of English lineage, but the family was established in America in colonial days and William Hardy was born in New York. His son, Peter Hardy, was a native of Otsego county, that state, was reared to the occupation of farming and made that pursuit his life work. He continued to reside in the east until 1862, when, thinking that he might enjoy better business opportunities in the middle west, he came to Michigan, settling in La-Grange township, Cass county, where he secured a tract of land and engaged in farming until 1869. He then removed to Dowagiac and



retired from active business, spending his remaining days in the enjoyment of a well-earned rest. He lived to be seventy-two years of age. In the Methodist Episcopal church he held membership and in its work was deeply interested, doing all in his power to promote the various church activities. His life was ever upright and honorable and commended him to the good will and trust of his fellow men. Prior to the Civil war he was a staunch opponent of the system of slavery and advocated the cause of abolition, and when the Republican party was formed to prevent the further extension of slavery he joined its ranks. He was well known in the county as a man of the highest respectability and worth. He married Miss Lydia Huntington, also a native of Otsego county, New York, and a daughter of Benjamin Huntington, who came of New England ancestry, removing from Vermont to the Empire state. Mrs. Hardy died in Cass county when seventy-nine years of age. In the family were but two sons, A. J., and George Hardy, who live together in Dowagiac.

Mr. Hardy of this review spent his boyhood days in the place of his nativity. At the usual age he entered the common schools and therein mastered the elementary branches of English learning. He was nineteen years of age when in 1862 he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting as a member of Company D, One Hundred and Fifty-second regiment of New York volunteers as a private. He served for three years and took part in a number of hotly contested engagements, including the battles of Cold Harbor, Reams Station and Petersburg. He was with the army as it followed Lee up to Appomattox, where the Confederate forces surrendered. Mr. Hardy then went with his command to Washington and participated in the Grand Review in that city, which was the most celebrated military pageant ever seen on the western hemisphere, thousands of soldiers passing in review before the stand upon which stood the President watching the return of the victorious army, whose efforts and bravery had saved the Union. Mr. Hardy was mustered out at Albany, New York, having made an excellent military record.

After receiving an honorable discharge he came to Michigan in 1865, making his way direct to Cass county, at which time he located upon the farm in LaGrange township that he still owns. For many years thereafter he was engaged in general agricultural pursuits and as a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Lina E. Elliott, to whom he was married in this county on the 2d of September, 1868. She is a daughter of the Rev. G. C. and Calesta (Elliott) Elliott, both of whom were natives of the Mohawk valley of New York, whence they came westward to Michigan in 1868, settling in LaGrange township, Cass county. Mrs. Hardy was born in Otsego county, New York, May 15, 1845, and was the third in order of birth in a family of five children, two daughters and three sons. Her father was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church and she was reared in a household char-



acterized by culture, refinement and high principles. She acquired her literary education at Cazenovia Seminary, New York, and, like the others of the family, enjoyed excellent educational privileges.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Hardy took his bride to his farm and there lived continuously until 1885, when he removed to Dowagiac. He continued to engage in the cultivation of his farm, however, until about 1899, when he retired from active business life. He has a valuable tract of land of one hundred and ninety acres, well improved. The entire place is under the plow save but about fifteen acres, which is covered with timber. He brought his fields under a high state of cultivation, built good fences and added modern improvements to his farm and as the years passed he harvested good crops. Thus he added annually to his income year by year until he has accumulated a gratifying competence that now makes it possible for him to rest from further labor.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hardy have been born two children, a daughter and son. The former, Grace, is now the wife of Dr. H. T. Cole, a practicing physician located in the Champlain Building, Chicago. The son, Dr. F. C. Hardy, is a practicing physician of Kendalville, Indiana. Mrs. Cole has a son, Gordon Hardy Cole, and Dr. Hardy has one child, Flint Weidla Hardy.

In his political views A. J. Hardy has been a staunch Republican from the time age conferred upon him the right of franchise and he has done all in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of his party. He belongs to A. C. Gilbert Post, G. A. R., and thus maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades. He has also taken the third degree of the Blue lodge in Masonry, while his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. For forty years Mr. Hardy has resided in this county and his wife for almost a similar period. They are a highly esteemed couple, having many warm friends, while the hospitality of their own home is greatly enjoyed by those who know them. Mr. Hardy has led a busy and useful life, has won success through earnest effort at farming and is now living at ease in a pleasant home in Dowagiac.

### DEXTER CUSHING.

Dexter Cushing was numbered among the old settlers of Cass county who aided in making it what it is today. His strenuous labor and progressive spirit contributed to the result that has been accomplished in the way of general improvement and progress. He resided on section 19, Silver Creek township. He was born in Oneida county, New York, near the town of Deerfield, April 17, 1828. His father, James H. Cushing, was a native of Massachusetts, in which state he spent his boyhood and youth. His father, Mathew Cushing, is supposed to have been a native of England and at all events it is known



that the family was established in America in early colonial days. The mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Amy Dewey. She was born in Massachusetts and was of Scotch-English lineage. In New York she gave her hand in marriage to James H. Cushing and they resided for some time in Oneida county or until 1851, when they came to Michigan, making their way direct to Cass county. They then settled in Silver Creek township, where Mr. Cushing purchased a farm upon which few improvements had been made. He began the further development of this place and continued to carry on agricultural pursuits here with excellent success, transforming his property into a well developed farm, upon which he lived until called to his final rest in his seventy-fifth year. His wife was in her eighty-ninth year when she passed away. Their family numbered ten children, five sons and five daughters, all of whom reached manhood or womanhood with one exception. Three of the sons are yet living at the time of this writing, namely: George, who makes his home in Dowagiac; David, who is living in Silver Creek township; and Dexter.

In taking up the personal history of Dexter Cushing we present to our readers the life record of one who was widely and favorably known in this community. He was the third son and sixth child in his father's family and was reared in Oneida county, New York, to the age of nine years, when his parents removed to Oswego county, that state, there residing until 1852, when they came to Cass county, Michigan, and Mr. Cushing of this review took up his abode in Silver Creek township. He was then about twenty-four years of age and he remained with his father, assisting him in the work of the home farm until he married and established a home of his own.

It was on the 31st of January, 1856, that Mr. Cushing was united in marriage to Miss Jane Gilbert, a daughter of William B. and Cynthia (Sammonds) Gilbert, who came to Cass county in 1838 and were therefore among the early settlers. They located in Silver Creek township, establishing a home in the midst of the wilderness and sharing with other frontier settlers in the various hardships and trials which go to make up the life of the pioneer. Mrs. Cushing was born in Otsego county, New York, at the family home in the town of Springfield on the 23d of September, 1835, and was therefore a little maiden of three summers when she was brought to Michigan by her parents. She was reared under the parental roof with a family that numbered three sons and three daughters and she was trained to the duties of the household, so that she was well qualified to take charge of a home of her own at the time of her marriage. Her education was obtained in the district schools. After their marriage the young couple located on a farm on section 20, Silver Creek township, their first home being a little frame house eighteen by twenty-two feet. It soon won a wide reputation for its generous, cordial and warm hearted hospitality and there were always visitors there. They lived in this house for about twelve years and dur-





ing that time Mr. Cushing cleared and developed one hundred and twenty acres of land which was all covered with heavy timber when he took possession of that place. In the forest, however, he developed the fields and the sunlight soon shone down upon the plowed land and ripened the harvests. Later Mr. Cushing removed from his original place to the present home not far from the old homestead. He lived in the county for about fifty-five years altogether and always gave his time and energies to general agricultural pursuits. He was also engaged in the stock business, buying, selling and shipping stock for about thirty years and finding this a profitable source of income. At the time of his death he owned two hundred acres of land situated on sections 19 and 20, and the farm is a valuable and productive one, indicating in its well improved appearance the careful supervision, practical methods and unfaltering energy of the owner.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Cushing were born two children: William G., who is a merchant at Cushing Corners in this county; and Jennie, the wife of Wallace Trowbridge, a resident farmer of Silver Creek township. Mr. Cushing always voted with the Democracy after the organization of the party and believed that its principles contained the best elements of good government. He belonged to the Methodist Episcopal church of Silver Creek township, contributed generously to its support, took an active part in its work and did all in his power to advance the various church activities. He passed the seventy-eighth milestone on life's journey and his was a useful and active life that won for him the unqualified regard and confidence of his neighbors and friends. He could look back to the time when this county was largely unimproved. The uncut forests showed that the white man had scarcely penetrated into the interior, for only here and there was to be seen smoke rising from a little cabin to show that a home had been established in the midst of the wilderness. Many conditions of life were very crude as compared with those of the present day and much of the farm work was done by hand. The people depended upon what they raised for the comforts of life and much of the clothing was not only made at home but was spun and woven by hand. There has been a great transformation in the methods of farming and as the years passed by Mr. Cushing kept abreast with the progress along agricultural lines. On the occasion of his death the following lines appeared in one of the local papers:

"Dexter Cushing, a pioneer of Cass county, died at his home in Silver Creek last Saturday, September 8, and funeral services were held Monday, conducted by Peninsular Lodge F. & A. M. of Dowagiac, of which he was one of the oldest members.

"Mr. Cushing was the son of James Cushing, and was seventy-eight years of age. He was both a county and township pioneer, having spent almost his entire life as a tiller of the soil in Silver Creek.

"He is survived by a wife and two children. The latter are Will



Cushing, storekeeper at Cushing Corners, and Mrs. Wallace Trowbridge, of Indian Lake. One brother, George, of Dowagiac, also survives him. Another brother, Dave, died last spring.

"Mr. and Mrs. Cushing early this year celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding."

### PHILO D. BECKWITH.

At the time of his death in 1889 Philo D. Beckwith had given Dowagiac its two most important industries—the drill works and the stove works. He had given them to the city and the world in the sense that he had invented them. But it was even a greater accomplishment when he established the manufacture of the perfected machinery on a permanent business basis. It is the privilege of few small cities to possess institutions of national fame. To say that "Dowagiac is the home of the Round Oak stove" would establish an immediate relationship between many thousands of homes and this little city in the valley of Dowagiac creek. To the millions who dwell beyond the range of Dowagiac's influence as a city, there comes an increasing association of the name of city with the name of Round Oak stoves and furnaces. In so far as Dowagiac's development is the result of her largest industry—and citizens never fail to ascribe first place to the stove works in the factors of upbuilding—the late Mr. Beckwith was a founder of the city. Thirty-five years of unremitting industry and business judgment and application of singular inventive genius built a business that is as inseparable from Dowagiac's prosperity as the railroad itself.

The history of the origin and growth of the Round Oak works and Mr. Beckwith's early labors and struggles in establishing his manufacturing enterprises here is recounted in the general history of manufacturing on other pages. It is hoped that in this article the biographer may weave together the details of a life which meant so much for Dowagiac and the world and satisfy the interest which is everywhere felt in the career of a successful man.

When Mr. Beckwith came to Dowagiac in 1854, only half a dozen years after the founding of the village and when the manufacturing along the banks of the creek and the few stores on Front street contained in themselves little promise of the future, he himself had hardly made a fair start on his career, although he was nearly thirty years of age and doubtless had stored up in mind and body the possibilities of the future. His early life could hardly be described as years of opportunity. Although a descendant of New England ancestors whose names were associated with events since the landing on Plymouth Rock, he was not born in affluence, and New England hardihood and rugged honesty and thrift were a full total of his inheritance. ~~He was born~~ in 1825, in what is now the town of Eagle in Wyoming county, New York. A few years later his father died, leaving to the widowed mother



P D Beckwith



the care and bringing up of the son and a younger sister. It was hard labor with the needle by which she endeavored to eke out her slender means and provide for herself and children till they should be self-supporting. Under such circumstances, and the opportunities of public school education not yet having been supplied in that part of New York, the son Philo lacked the training which we now consider so essential to the introduction of boys into serious life.

At the age of fourteen he began work in a woolen mill at Eagle, owned by a maternal uncle. He learned a great deal about the business during the next two years, but received little pay. He then went to live with another uncle, near the city of Rochester, and here had the good fortune of attending a district school several months. Many successful men have made such a brief period of education worth as much as an entire college course. Though his school days ended there, the development of his mental culture and appreciation of the world and the best in it continued all his years. As his keen business instinct led him step by step to material success, so he was noted for his thorough valuation of men and affairs, and his culture was of the practical kind that is entirely foreign to the superficial veneer laid on by academic training.

Mr. Beckwith was eighteen years old when he married Miss Catherine Scott, a girl who was also born and brought up at Eagle, New York, and who was his companion and helper throughout the struggles of his early career and the success of later years. In 1844 Mr. Beckwith and wife became residents of Michigan. He became a journeyman in a woolen mill at Battle Creek and later became a workman in a machine shop. Practical in his ideas, thrifty and always looking to future advancement, he managed, from wages of a dollar a day, to save six hundred dollars as the basis for subsequent enterprises. When he came to Dowagiac in 1854 he had this amount of capital and the accumulated skill and experience of the previous years. It is a well known story, and told in detail on other pages, how Mr. Beckwith built his first small foundry on Front street, and with one assistant began making plows and doing general repair work, at first relying on horse power to run his machinery; how he next developed the water power on the creek and with the first manufacture of a primitive form of the roller grain drill entered upon the first series of the larger manufacturing with which his name and efforts were thereafter associated; how he invented and after many discouragements succeeded in making a market for a new type of stove, which, in all its later improvements for durability and general excellence has not been surpassed; and finally how his factory was removed to its present site and has grown and been enlarged to a mammoth business institution, which, under the title of "P. D. Beckwith Estate," is a worthy monument to the life and work of any man. But that the city might not lose the memory of the man in the material and present business of which he was the founder,





his grateful family erected and dedicated to his memory, in January, 1893, the beautiful Beckwith Memorial Theatre, where the expression of art and the uplifting influences of life may always be encouraged, thus beautifully linking the aspirations for the artistic and noble with the results of material and practical accomplishment. The theatre, as one of the important institutions of Dowagiac, has been described on other pages. It is not inapt in this connection to quote some of the sentences with which Col. R. G. Ingersoll dedicated the building to its worthy uses, in memory of one "who lived and labored here and left to those who knew him best the memory of countless loving deeds—the richest legacy that man can leave to man. We are met to dedicate this monument to the memory of Philo D. Beckwith, one of the kings of men. This monument, this perfect theatre, this beautiful home of cheerfulness and joy, this home and child of all the arts, this theatre where the architect, the sculptor and the painter united to build and decorate the stage whereon the drama, with a thousand tongues, will tell the frailties and the virtues of the human race and where music with its thrilling voice will teach the source of happiness—this is a fitting monument to a man whose memory we honor and one who had outgrown the cruel creeds and heartless dogmas of his time, one who had passed from superstition to science, from religion to reason, from slavery to freedom, from the shadow of fear to the light of knowledge, and to one whose heart and hands were in partnership, constituting the firm of intelligence and industry, and whose heart divided the profits with his fellowmen; to one who fought the battle of his life alone and whose heart grew nobler and gentler with success; to one who tried to make a heaven here, who believed in the blessed gospel of cheerfulness, of happy lives, of laughter and love."

In the strong light thrown by his business career and his personal character it is hardly necessary to mention, what will be found stated on other pages, that Mr. Beckwith was closely identified with many matters of citizenship and community interest—as mayor of his city in which he took deepest interest, as a school official, as head of the library association and donor of the lot on which the public library stands, and in all movements during his lifetime which affected the progress of his city. He wrought not for the present years nor for his lifetime, but his life work will remain the cornerstone of Dowagiac when much that now seems enduring has passed entirely away.

### JOHN CLENDENEN.

John Clendenen, who is engaged in farming in Silver Creek township, owns and operates one hundred and ninety-five acres of land, and in connection with the tilling of the soil carries on stock raising. He was born in the township where he yet resides, his natal day being December 22, 1860. His father, Oscar Clendenen, was a native of Vir-



ginia, born December 20, 1829, and came to Michigan as one of the early settlers of Cass county, arriving in 1848. He settled in Silver Creek township, where he carried on general farming and there his death occurred March 7, 1870, when he was about forty years of age. He was well known in the community, held a number of local offices and took an active and helpful part in the work of general improvement and development. In early manhood he wedded Miss Harriet Swisher, who was born February 28, 1839, in Ohio, in which state her girlhood days were passed. She came with her parents to Michigan and is still living in this state. By her marriage she became the mother of three children: John, of this review; Frank; and Florence, who was born October 7, 1870, and died November 3, 1900.

John Clendenen was reared upon the old homestead farm and was educated in the district schools. He has lived all of his life in Silver Creek township and remained at home up to the time of his marriage, which important event in his life was celebrated in 1883, the lady of his choice being Miss Emma Oyler, a daughter of Daniel and Catherine (Robinson) Oyler. The father, who was born December 25, 1827, died September 22, 1888, and the mother, born October 14, 1826, died March 3, 1886. Mrs. Clendenen was born in Pokagon township, Cass county, and spent her girlhood days in her parents' home. Mr. Clendenen took his bride to the old farm homestead, where his entire life has been passed. He has always given his attention to general agricultural pursuits and is now the owner of one hundred and ninety-five acres of rich and productive land, on which he carries on general farming and also raises stock. Everything about his place is kept in good condition. The fields are well tilled, the buildings are in good repair and he uses the latest improved machinery to facilitate the work of the fields. As a business man he is progressive and enterprising and his well directed labors are bringing him gratifying success.

Mr. Clendenen has always been deeply interested in matters pertaining to the general welfare and his fellow townsmen recognizing his loyalty to American institutions and his interest in local welfare have called him to various public offices. He served as clerk of his township for two years, was treasurer for two years and highway commissioner two years. He was also justice of the peace for many years and his decisions were strictly fair and impartial, so that he "won golden opinions from all sorts of people." In 1905 he was elected supervisor of his township, which position he is now filling and in this office as in all of the others he is found as a faithful and capable official.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Clendenen have been born five children, of whom four are now living, Neil, the third child, being deceased. He was born November 1, 1890, and died September 22, 1892. The others who still survive are Bessie, Lulu, Earl and Thelma. In his political views Mr. Clendenen is a Democrat, deeply interested in the success and welfare of his party. Fraternally he is connected with the Master



Workers and his religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Methodist Episcopal church in Silver Creek township. He takes an active and helpful part in church work and is one of the church trustees. His entire life has been passed in this county and that he has ever merited the support and regard of his fellowmen is indicated by the fact that many of his staunchest friends are numbered among those who have known him from his boyhood days down to the present time.

### GEORGE D. JONES.

Among the representative and energetic business men of Dowagiac George D. Jones is numbered, being engaged in the conduct of a grocery store. He was born in Preble county, Ohio, August 2, 1827. His father, George Jones, was a native of Georgia and was a son of another George Jones, who was of Welsh birth and in 1829 became a resident of Cass county, Michigan, locating on Young's Prairie in Penn township, the family being the first settlers of that township. George Jones, Sr., grandfather of our subject, had eleven children, all of whom were married when they came to Cass county and took up their abode here. The family to which George D. Jones belonged was the smallest numerically of the eleven families, there being but six children, two daughters and four sons. In early manhood George Jones, father of George D. Jones, had removed from his native state to Ohio, where he married Miss Mary Bogue, who was born in North Carolina. They located in Preble county, Ohio, where he engaged in milling and also in farming. In the year 1829 he removed to Cass county, Michigan, and entered land in Penn township, on what is now known as Young's Prairie. He was thus one of the first settlers in this part of the state. He began the improvement and development of the farm there but died after a four years' residence in this state, passing away in the thirty-second year of his age. His children were Annie, Stephen, Nathan, Sarah, George D. and Charles, but the last named died in youth.

George D. Jones is the only one of his father's family now living and was but two years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan. He was reared upon the old homestead in the midst of the green woods and attended an old log school house of the early days. He assisted in the arduous task of developing and improving a new farm and remained with his mother until twenty-six years of age, when he was married, in 1853, to Miss Sarah Pegg. She died a few years later leaving two children: Flora E., who is now the wife of William Boling, a conductor on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad now living in Galesburg, Illinois; and George Elbert, deceased. For his second wife Mr. Jones chose Miss Ella O. Rice.

Remaining a resident of Penn township, he carried on general farming until 1864, when he located in Dowagiac and the following year he engaged in the shipping of live stock, in which business he con-



tinued successfully for a number of years. In 1880, however, he established a grocery store and is the pioneer groceryman of this place. He was also the first stock shipper at this point. He has for seventy-seven years been a resident of the county and its history is to him a familiar story, not because he has heard related the events of the early days but because he has been an active participant in the work of improvement and in the conditions which have formed its pioneer annals. His early political support was given to the Whig party, and upon its dissolution he joined the ranks of the new Republican party, of which he has since been an earnest advocate, voting for each presidential candidate of the party from 1856 down to the present time. He has filled the office of township clerk for several terms, was supervisor of Penn township and justice of the peace. He has likewise been a member of the village board of Dowagiac and a member of the school board, and the cause of education finds in him a warm and stalwart friend, while each movement that has for its basic element the welfare of the community receives his endorsement. There is perhaps in Dowagiac and his section of the county no man more widely known than George D. Jones, and no history of the community would be complete without the record of his life.

#### ABNER M. MOON.

Abner M. Moon, editor of the *Dowagiac Herald*, also filling the office of justice of the peace, was born near Paw Paw, Michigan, in 1849. His father, Ambrose F. Moon, was a native of Canandaigua county, New York, and came of Danish ancestry. According to tradition it was at a time when there was a war in progress between the English and the Danes that three brothers of the name came to the United States and settled in New York. This was about the time of the war for independence in this country. In the '30s Ambrose F. Moon left the Empire state and removed to Van Buren county, Michigan. He owned a farm but was particularly well known as a bee keeper and traveled all over the country in the interest of a patent bee hive. He was a Democrat in politics, was a man of modest unassuming manner, but of genuine worth, and died in Rome, Georgia, to which place he had removed, and there started a *Beekeeper's Magazine*, in 1872. His death occurred in 1884, when he was seventy years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Emily R. Mack, was born in Ohio and is now living in Redlands, California, at the age of seventy-six years. She is of Scotch descent and by her marriage she became the mother of two children, but the daughter, Eva, is now deceased.

Abner M. Moon, the only son, was a student in the public schools of Paw Paw, and was reared to farm life, early becoming familiar with the labors of the old homestead farm. When twenty-one years of age he purchased the *Lawton Tribune*, which he published for a year and then went to New York city, where he edited the *National*





*Bee Keepers' Journal*. After a brief period he returned to Paw Paw and a year later went to Rome, Georgia, where he joined his father and began the publication of a beekeeper's journal, called the *Moon's Bee World*. There he remained for four years, after which he spent six months in New York city, and returning to Michigan, established the *Marcellus News*, which he published for four years. In 1881 he came to Dowagiac and began the publication of the *Dowagiac Times*, which he practically conducted until 1885, when he was appointed postmaster under Cleveland and sold the paper. He conducted the office for four years and during that time, in 1887, was appointed justice of the peace, and ere the expiration of his term in that office was appointed city clerk. In 1890 he was elected county clerk and retained the office for one term, after which he returned to Dowagiac and was re-elected justice of the peace, which position he has since filled, with the exception of two years. He has also held the office of city clerk two terms, and in all these different positions has been a capable official, carefully, systematically and efficiently performed the varied duties that have thus devolved upon him in connection with the business of the office. In April, 1903, he purchased the *Dowagiac Herald*, a weekly paper of large circulation, of which he has since been editor and proprietor. It is a Democratic organ, of wide influence, recognized as one of the leading journals of this part of the state, and Mr. Moon is classed with the leading representatives of journalism, with excellent business discernment, combined with editorial skill, as is manifest in the interesting columns of the *Herald*.

In 1878 Mr. Moon was united in marriage to Miss Dora E. Ellis, who was born in Hillsdale county, Michigan, in 1860, a daughter of Joseph and Emeline Ellis, natives of Ohio. Mr. Moon had been married previously to Miss Marian E. Guild, and his second wife was Rachel Thompson, by whom he had three children: Kittie, now the widow of C. A. Caldwell and a resident of Chicago; Emmet, who is a fruit grower of Lawton, Michigan; and Hallie, deceased. The children of the present marriage are Ethel, Don and Ilma, the son being his father's assistant in business. By reason of his activity in Democratic circles and his championship, through the columns of his paper and as a private citizen, of many interests for the public good, Mr. Moon is regarded as one of the foremost and valuable residents of Dowagiac.

### ISAAC WELLS, SR.

Isaac Wells, Sr., is one of the old settlers and representative citizens of Dowagiac and for eighteen years has been connected with the Round Oak Stove Company as inspector and molder of clay, a business record which is certainly creditable, for his long retention in one position indicates his capability and fidelity.



Mr. Wells is a native of Green county, Ohio, born July 15, 1830. His paternal grandfather, Felix Wells, was a native of Wales, in which country he was married, and about 1778 or 1779 he crossed the Atlantic to the new world. There were three brothers who made the journey, one of whom located in Virginia, one in Kentucky and one in the east. It was the branch of the family from which Isaac Wells is descended that established its home in Kentucky and in that state Charles Wells, father of our subject, was born February 23, 1790. The family had been located there in early pioneer times when Kentucky was not far removed from that period which, because of the always constantly waged Indian warfare, won for it the title of "the dark and bloody ground." On leaving his native state Charles Wells became an early settler of Green county, Ohio, and from that place made his way direct to Cass county, Michigan, arriving at Edwardsburg on the 28th of October, 1831. He was a blacksmith by trade and was the first representative of that occupation in Cass county. He made all of the irons for the first sawmill in the county and the settlers came for miles around to secure his service in the line of his chosen trade. In 1835 he removed to Berrien county, Michigan, settling on what is called the Indian reserve. There he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he began to cultivate and improve, devoting his attention to his farming interests until his death, which occurred in 1838. He was one of the early settlers of Cass county and also of Berrien county and he aided in reclaiming the region for the purposes of civilization. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy. He had been married on the 24th of March, 1814, to Miss Susan Briggs, who was born on the Potomac river in Virginia, January 7, 1795. She survived her husband until April 16, 1866. In their family were nine children: Livona, born in 1815; Eliza, born in 1816; Mary, in 1818; Joseph B., in 1820; Francis, October 15, 1823; Mary, in 1825; Lewis, in 1827; Isaac, in 1830; and Ezra, January 5, 1834. Of this family only one is living, Isaac. Lewis, a resident of Iowa, died April 20, 1906.

Isaac Wells, Sr., was the eighth in order of birth and was a little more than a year old when brought to Cass county by his parents in 1835. He afterward was taken by them to Bertram township, Berrien county, Michigan, where he remained until 1859, when he returned to Cass county and here engaged in farming and blacksmithing. He located on McKinney's Prairie in LaGrange township, where he engaged in general agricultural pursuits from 1859 until 1880, placing his fields under a high state of cultivation and harvesting therefrom good crops. In the latter year he removed to Dowagiac and was engaged in the dairy business for two years. He then farmed for three years at Silver Creek and Pokagon townships and for eighteen years has been connected with the Round Oak Stove Works as inspector and molder of clay. He is one of the oldest settlers of Cass county and this part of Michigan, having



spent his entire life in this section of the state, with the exception of his first year.

On the 16th of December, 1857, Mr. Wells was united in marriage to Miss Sarah J. Herkimer, a daughter of Jacob and Mary (Swope) Herkimer and a native of Montgomery county, New York, born October 22, 1837. Her parents removed to Berrien county, Michigan, in 1851. By her marriage she has become the mother of three children: Emma Z., the wife of Glenn Mead, of Dowagiac; William R., who married Mary Steiner and is living in Dowagiac; and Isaac H., who married Nellie Melcher and is living in the same city.

Since age conferred upon him the right of franchise Mr. Wells has been a staunch advocate of the Democracy, its principles and its policy. He was township treasurer of LaGrange township for four years, was also highway commissioner for six years and has held other local offices. He has been officially connected with the schools and is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Methodist Episcopal church. Few men have such an intimate or accurate knowledge of the history of this section of the state as has Mr. Wells, who, as before stated, has spent almost his entire life in this part of Michigan. When the family located on the Indian reserve in Bertram township, Berrien county, there were five white families and four hundred and eighty Indians living in that neighborhood. When he was in his eighth year he acted as interpreter for Topen Bey and went down to Tippecanoe on the Kankakee river, being gone ten days on the expedition. He could speak the Indian tongue as readily as the English language. When he returned home he received as a present a fawn skin filled with honey, and also a pipe given him by Topen Bey, the war chief's son. This pipe is now in the museum at Cassopolis. Mr. Wells is one of the charter members of the Pioneer Association of Cass county, was its president for one term, vice-president for one term and a member of the Report Committee for the last ten years. His life history if written in detail would present many interesting pictures of pioneer life. To the traveler of today, viewing the fine farms, attractive homes and enterprising towns and cities of southern Michigan, it is impossible to realize that it is within the memory of any living man when the red men were more numerous here than the representatives of the white race, but such is the case with Mr. Wells. He can remember when all this region was covered with a native growth of timber, when the streams were unbridged and the land uncultivated. It required much arduous toil to bring about the changes that have brought the county up to its present high state of cultivation, development and improvement and the pioneers bore many hardships, trials and privations while performing this task. Mr. Wells has always borne his full share in the work of development and as an honored pioneer settler of southern Michigan well deserves mention in this volume.



## OTIS HUFF.

Otis Huff, one of the youngest members of the bar of Cass county engaged in active practice in Marcellus, was born in Volinia township on the 1st of August, 1875. His father, John Huff, was a native of Clark county, Ohio, being born in 1833 near the present city of Springfield. The following year he came with his parents, Amos and Margaret Huff, to Volinia township, Michigan, who settled on a tract of land on the edge of Gard's prairie, which the father (grandfather of the subject of this sketch) had entered from the government the previous year, and then went back to Ohio after his family. The ancestry of the Huffs can be traced back to the early days of Pennsylvania. Originally they were of German lineage. The grandfather was a farmer and mechanic by occupation.

The father, John Huff, is a self-made man. In his younger days he helped to clear the wilderness and hue the way for civilization as well as taking every advantage in those early days of securing an education from the meagre school system. As a reward he became a teacher in the district schools, an occupation which he pursued successfully for many years afterward. Later he became the owner of a farm adjoining the old homestead, which he still retains and by adding to the same he is the possessor of a handsome property which yields to him a gratifying income.

Very few men follow the ups and downs of life and live for over seventy years continually in sight of the place where their childhood days were spent and yet such is the case with Mr. Huff. Becoming prominent in political life, for over twenty years he was supervisor of his township and was several times elected chairman of the board of supervisors. At one time he was also nominated by his party for state representative, and although running ahead of his ticket he was defeated by a small majority. On May 12, 1873, he married Eliza Wright, who was born in Volinia township and was the daughter of James and Sarah Wright, pioneers of Cass county. To this union were born three children: Amy, Otis, and Harley, but the last named is now deceased.

Otis Huff, being born on the farm, early became familiar with the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He attended the district schools and later the Valparaiso Normal School. At eighteen he became a teacher and after teaching a year, in the fall of 1895 he entered the law department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated in the class of 1898. While in college he became quite prominent as an orator. On January 9, 1899, he began the practice of law in Marcellus, where he has since met with good success, having been connected with much important law business, wherein he has displayed his ability to successfully cope with the complex problems of jurisprudence. He belongs to the Modern Woodmen Camp at Marcellus.





lus, of which he is clerk and he is also a member of the Cass County Bar Association. Politically he is a Republican.

He has never been an office seeker but has preferred to devote his time to the practice of his profession. His law office is a model of neatness and one of the finest in the county and is hard to excel even in the large cities. He is a great reader and literary student, fond of books and is himself an able writer, as well as an athlete and fond of outdoor sports and contests. Being an expert with a rifle, for a vacation of three or four weeks nothing pleases him better than to take a trip during the beautiful autumn days of November into the north woods in quest of deer and bear and other big game.

In one respect at least he is like President Roosevelt. He enjoys strenuous life, travel and adventure and more than one has remarked that if he goes any place something is sure to happen. On April last, going on a business trip to California, he had only nicely arrived there and was only a few miles out of San Francisco at the time of the great earthquake and fire on that memorable morning of April 18, and being in the city when the conflagration was at its height he lent his assistance in helping save life and property.

On June 30, 1906, the anniversary of his graduation from the University of Michigan, he was married to Miss Irene Cropsey, the only daughter of George and Elsie B. Cropsey of Volinia, who are among the most substantial residents of that township. Miss Cropsey acquired her early education in the schools of that township and is a graduate of the Marcellus high school. Later she became one of the successful teachers of the county. She is a charming and accomplished lady and the subject of our sketch was fortunate in securing such an able and loving companion to assist in brightening his pathway through life.

### CHARLES STARRETT.

On the roster of officials in Dowagiac appears the name of Charles Starrett, who is now serving as city treasurer. He was born in Ovid, New York, February 1, 1834, and represents an old family of the east. In the paternal line he is of Scotch and Welsh descent. His grandfather, Charles Starrett, was a native of Pennsylvania, while his wife, Mrs. Rachel Starrett, was a native of Connecticut. Their son, James Starrett, father of our subject, was born in New York and was a farmer by occupation. He spent his entire life in his native state, where he died at the age of sixty-five years. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Amy Stout, was reared by her grandmother, Mrs. Amy Blue, who was a native of New Jersey. Her grandfather Blue was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, serving in immediate command of General Washington, while by him he was mustered out at the close of hostilities. John Caywood, a great-grandfather of our subject, was also a soldier of the Revolutionary war, so that the military history of his ancestry



is one of which he has every reason to be proud. There were seven children, four daughters and three sons, born unto Mr. and Mrs. James Starrett, of whom the youngest daughter died when thirteen years of age and the eldest son when but two years of age. Those still living are: Mrs. Jane Runyan, who is living in Clinton, Michigan; Charles, of this review; Mrs. J. S. Ford, of Chicago; Henry, who resides in Clinton, Michigan; and Mrs. Elizabeth Vandemark, of Clinton, Michigan.

Charles Starrett was the third child and second son of the family and was reared in his native county until about eighteen years of age, the public schools affording him his educational privileges. He came to Michigan in October, 1852, settling first at Clinton, where he secured employment in a grist mill. He was also engaged at different times in farm work and in the railroad business, while for a time he was connected with railroading on the Jackson branch. He spent the following year in the service of the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad, first as brakeman and later as conductor. For eleven years he continued in railroading and during the last two and a half years of that time he was train master and locomotive dispatcher at White Pigeon, Michigan. He came to Dowagiac in February, 1865, and engaged in the hardware business for a short time. He then built a planing mill and sash and blind factory in company with Devendorf & Mason. After about five years he sold his interest in this business and about 1872 he engaged with the Oliver Chilled Plow Works as traveling salesman, representing the company for about ten years on the road. He was for about four years with the Gale Manufacturing Company of Albion, Michigan, and one year with the South Bend Chilled Plow Company. On the expiration of that period he became a salesman for the Round Oak Stove Company of Dowagiac, with which he continued for about nine years, when, on account of poor health, he retired from business in 1904. He had led a busy, useful and active life and his rest from labor is well merited.

Mr. Starrett has filled a number of public offices, the duties of which he has discharged with promptness and fidelity. He was elected city treasurer of Dowagiac, has been alderman for two years and a member of the board of education for nine years. He has ever been found reliable and trustworthy in public office, discharging his duties with promptness as well as ability.

In 1857 Mr. Starrett was married to Miss Elizabeth McCollester, a daughter of Thomas McCollester. She was born in White Pigeon, Michigan, and was reared in that city. Two children grace this marriage. Fannie and Lena. In his political views Mr. Starrett is a stalwart Republican, having given his support to the party throughout his entire life. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity of Dowagiac, his membership being in Peninsula lodge No. 214, F. & A. M., Keystone chapter No. 36, R. A. M., Niles commandery No. 12, K. T., and Saladin temple of the Mystic Shrine at Grand Rapids. He was master of his lodge for one year and for three years was high priest of the chapter. He is an



exemplary member of the craft and is in hearty sympathy with its tenets and teachings. Well known in Dowagiac where he is now filling the office of city treasurer, he is respected by all with whom he has come in contact, for he has displayed in his life record many sterling characteristics.

### AMOS KNAPP.

Retired farmers constitute a considerable portion of the population of Dowagiac, men who in active business life have capably directed their efforts along well defined lines of labor, managing their interests with ability, carefully hushanding their resources and thus securing a competence for later life. To this class belongs Mr. Knapp, who was born in Columbia county, New York, August 24, 1831. In the paternal line he comes of English-Holland Dutch descent. His father, William B. Knapp, was a native of Dutchess county, New York, and after remaining in the east until 1843 sought a home in the middle west, taking up his abode in Volinia township, Cass county, Michigan. He there remained for about five years, giving his attention to the task of developing and improving the farm, at the end of which time he removed to Silver Creek township, where his death occurred, when he was about seventy-seven years of age. His political allegiance was given to the Republican party for a number of years but prior to this time he was a Jacksonian Democrat. At the outbreak of the Civil war, however, he espoused the cause of the Republican party, which proved the real defense of the Union in the Civil war. He married Miss Mary Finch, a native of Columbia county, New York, and she, too, died upon the old home farm in Silver Creek township at the age of seventy-seven years. In the family of this worthy couple were five children, three daughters and two sons, all of whom reached adult age.

Amos Knapp, the second child and eldest son in his father's family, spent the first eleven years of his life in the county of his nativity and then came with his parents to Cass county, Michigan. The first five years of his residence here were spent in Volinia township and he afterward removed to Silver Creek township, remaining at home and assisting in the development of his father's farm, which was reclaimed for the purposes of cultivation and improvement. He was married there in 1858 to Miss Abbie M. Farnam, a daughter of Joseph and Abigail Farnam. She was born near Batavia, New York, and came with her parents to Michigan about 1845, so that the Farnam family were also early settlers of this state. They took up their abode in Van Buren county.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Knapp settled in Silver Creek township, where he devoted his attention to general agricultural pursuits. He cleared up a farm in the midst of the wilderness, cutting out the heavy timber, grubbing up the stumps, clearing away the brush and thus preparing his land for the plow. He bought his land at four dol-

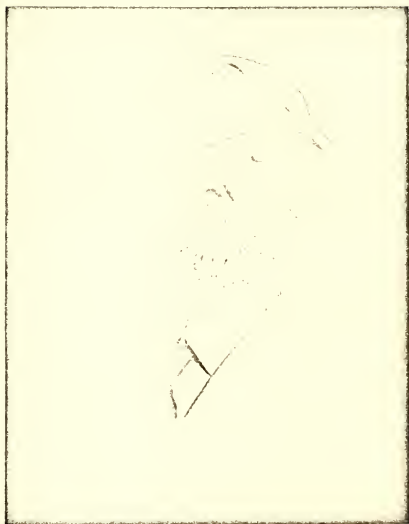




Mrs. Abbie Knapp.







Amos Snapp



lars per acre. As the years passed his place was transformed into very rich and productive fields and he annually harvested good crops. For many years he carried on general agricultural pursuits, in which he met with gratifying success, but eventually he sold his farm and removed to Dowagiac in 1895. He also has property in the town. He is one of the old settlers of Cass county, having resided within its borders for sixty-three years and he has been identified with the making of the county along lines of substantial improvement and progress. He was township clerk in Silver Creek township for many terms and no public or private duty reposed in him has ever been betrayed in the slightest degree. He has always taken an active part in public affairs, doing everything in his power to make the county on a par with the older counties of this great commonwealth. His worth is widely acknowledged and all who know him esteem him for his many sterling traits of character.

### GEORGE W. HUNTER.

Cass county with its rich lands offers splendid opportunities to the agriculturist and the stock-raiser and Mr. Hunter is numbered among those who are successfully devoting their energies to general agricultural pursuits. He makes his home on section 34, Wayne township, where he owns and cultivates a good tract of land. He was born in Cassopolis, Michigan, on the 30th of September, 1843, and is a son of M. V. Hunter. At that time the father purchased eighty acres of land from one of his brothers and afterward added an additional tract of eighty acres. He partially cleared the first eighty and G. W. Hunter of this review has cleared seventy acres of the second eighty, having led a life of intense and well directed energy. He was educated in what is known as the White school in Wayne township and therein mastered the common branches of English learning. During the periods of vacation he worked in the fields and after permanently putting aside his text-books gave his undivided attention to the further cultivation and development of this property.

On the 7th of November, 1866, Mr. Hunter was united in marriage to Miss Eveline Van Hise, who was born in Decatur township, Van Buren county, Michigan, and is a daughter of William O. and Eliza (Bell) Van Hise. The mother came to Cass county about 1831 and here lived up to the time of her marriage. They were among the pioneer settlers of the county and Mrs. Hunter was ten years of age when she accompanied her parents on their removal to Wayne township. Unto our subject and his wife have been born seven children: Ina, now the wife of Fred B. Wells, a resident farmer of La-Grange township; Lizzie, the wife of Isaac Schurte; Ada, the wife of Darwin Garrett, of Dowagiac, Michigan; Minal V.; Phebe, the wife of Arthur Rudolph, of Dowagiac; Millard wedded Iva Swisher, a resident of Dowagiac; Clara, at home. All were born and reared upon the



farm where the parents still reside and Phebe engaged in teaching school in Dowagiac and Cass county for about six years.

Mr. Hunter has been a life-long Democrat, and his fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, have called him to office. He served for two terms as township treasurer and was justice of the peace for one term and in both offices discharged his duties with promptness and fidelity. In his farm work he has been equally faithful and in his business life has never been known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellowmen in any trade transaction. Mr. Hunter's father was a man who was highly respected by all in his time. He was the first sheriff of old Cass county and was appointed by General Cass before Michigan was a state.

### DANIEL SMITH.

There is much said at the present time about corruption in public office and about the infidelity of those in whom public trust has been reposed. This may be true to a great extent in the larger cities, but it is certainly not true in smaller cities and towns where the residents of any community have opportunity to investigate the records of a public official and where his life history is as an open book to which all have access. Daniel Smith is among the office holders of Dowagiac and his devotion to public service has been of benefit to the community which has entrusted him with the care of its interests. He is well known and enjoys in full measure the regard of his fellowmen.

A native of Pennsylvania, Mr. Smith was born in Lancaster county on the 28th of March, 1840. His father, John Smith, was a native of Germany and remained in that country during the period of his boyhood and youth, being reared to the occupation of farming. He heard favorable reports, however, concerning America, its business opportunities and advantages along other lines, and when twenty-one years of age he resolved to try his fortune in the new world and crossed the Atlantic. He located in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, where he resided for a number of years, coming thence to Michigan in 1857, at which time he took up his abode in Berrien county, where he resided for six months. On the expiration of that period he removed to Pokagon township, Cass county, where he was engaged in farming. His remaining days were given to the work of tilling the soil and caring for the crops, and he was active in his farm work until sixty-nine years of age, when his life's labors were ended in death. In early manhood he had wedded Frances Fulton, a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, who died in Cass county in the sixty-fifth year of her age. Eleven children were added to the household as the years passed by, six sons and five daughters, and of this number seven reached years of maturity.

Daniel Smith, who was the fourth child and second son, was seventeen years of age when he came to Cass county. He had previously begun his education in the schools of Pennsylvania and after coming to



Michigan he worked upon the home farm with his father in its development and improvement until twenty-one years of age, when he felt that his first duty was to his country, which at this time was engaged in the Civil war. His patriotic spirit was aroused and he could no longer content himself at the plow, so putting aside business cares he offered his services to the government, enlisting on the 21st of August, 1861, as a private of Company M, First Michigan Cavalry. He remained with that command until February 8, 1862, when he was honorably discharged on account of disability, after which he returned to his home. He remained in Michigan until September, 1863, when he once more went to Pennsylvania and there he enlisted in the Twenty-first Pennsylvania Cavalry on the 8th of February, 1864. He participated at the battle of Weldon Railroad and in the military movement in front of Petersburg he was wounded in the left leg, which necessitated the amputation of that member below the knee. When he had recovered his health he was honorably discharged December 26, 1865, and again came to Michigan, settling upon a farm in Pokagon township, Cass county.

On the 1st of December, 1867, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Sarah A. McCoy, a daughter of Richard and Maria McCoy, who were early settlers of Cass county, and their daughter, Mrs. Smith, was born in Pokagon township, where her girlhood days were passed and her education was obtained.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Smith located in Dowagiac and was employed as a salesman in a store for about sixteen years—a fact which indicates his entire capability and trustworthiness. He has been supervisor of the third ward for ten years and this fact stands in incontrovertible evidence of his loyalty in office. At one time he was alderman of the city from the third ward and his personal popularity is indicated by the fact that he was elected on the Democratic ticket in a ward which usually gives a strong Republican majority. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have no children of their own, but have reared an adopted daughter, Ruth, who is now the wife of Nathan J. White. Almost a half century has come and gone since Mr. Smith came to Cass county and he is therefore numbered among the old settlers. He is familiar with its history in many of its phases, having been a witness of or participant in the events which have shaped its policy and promoted its development. In all matters of citizenship he has been the embodiment of loyalty and in public office as well as in military service has rendered valuable aid to the county. He has a deep and sincere attachment for the stars and stripes and is indeed a patriotic American citizen.

#### WILLIAM JARVIS.

The farm which is the place of residence of William Jarvis was also his birthplace. It is situated on Section 34, Wayne township, and there Mr. Jarvis first opened his eyes to the light of day on the 5th of De-





ember, 1844. He is a son of Norman Jarvis, who was one of the early settlers of this county, following the occupation of farming for many years. He was born in North Carolina in 1819, and was a son of Edward Jarvis, likewise a native of the old North state. The grandfather was a farmer and about 1823 settled in Cass county, Michigan, being one of the first residents within its borders. The family home was established in LaGrange township, where the grandfather purchased some land, becoming owner of about two hundred acres, most of which was raw and unimproved. He cleared the tract, however, and reared his family upon this place.

Norman Jarvis was only four years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan and amid the wild scenes of frontier life he was reared upon the old homestead, the family living in a log cabin, while his education was acquired in a log schoolhouse. He shared with the other members of the family in the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life and also assisted in the arduous task of developing new land. When about twenty-one years of age he bought land in LaGrange township, coming into possession of about two hundred acres that was partially improved. He had been married a short time previous to Miss Margaret Simpson, a native of Ohio, born in the year 1823. She was reared in her native state and with her parents came to Cass county, Michigan, at an early day. Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis became the parents of ten children, seven daughters and three sons, all of whom are living. In his political views the father was a Democrat and kept well informed on the questions and issues of the day. He prospered in his business undertakings and at the time of his death was the owner of two hundred and seventy acres of rich and productive land, the greater part of which had been improved by him. He passed away in 1903 at the age of eighty-three years, respected and esteemed by all who knew him.

Upon the old homestead in LaGrange township William Jarvis spent the days of his boyhood and youth, there remaining until his marriage, which occurred on the 22d of February, 1868. He then removed to the farm adjoining the old homestead—a tract of land of one hundred and forty acres, a part of which he improved during the two years which he spent there. In 1872 he went to Dowagiac, where he turned his attention to the butchering business, remaining there for about seven months. On the expiration of that period he bought a farm of eighty acres east of Decatur, in Decatur township, and cleared ten acres of that place, living thereon for seven months. In the fall of 1873 he came to his present farm which then comprised eighty acres of land to which he has since added a tract of forty acres, so that his place now comprises one hundred and twenty acres, which is rich and productive. Here he has made his home for thirty-two years and has gained a good living by his careful management of his business and by his practical and progressive methods in cultivating the fields and caring for the crops.

Mr. Jarvis was united in marriage to Miss Arbetta Park, a native



of Medina county, Ohio, born December 10, 1849, and a daughter of John and Fannie Park, who removed to Dowagiac in 1865, there spending their remaining days. Mr. Park was a stock buyer and a well known business man, carrying on active work in the cultivation and development of the fields. Mrs. Jarvis was reared in Ohio, being about seventeen years of age when the parents came to Cass county. By her marriage she has become the mother of two sons and a daughter: John P., who was born at Dowagiac on the 21st of May, 1872; William, who was born upon the present home farm April 17, 1882; and Bessie, who was born June 22, 1888. All were educated in the schools of Wayne township. The wife and mother was called to her final rest February 17, 1903, and her death was deeply regretted not only by her immediate family but also by many friends. Mr. Jarvis exercises his right of franchise in support of the Democratic party. Through sixty-one years he has lived in Cass county and has witnessed many changes here during that period. From his early youth he has followed farming save for a brief interval and for almost a third of a century has lived upon his present place which shows in its excellent improved condition the careful supervision of a careful and painstaking owner.

### SOLOMON CURTIS.

Solomon Curtis, who has reached the age of four score years, is one of the pioneer settlers of Cass county. No writer has ever given adequate description of the conditions which are met on the frontier. When one faces the elements of nature in their rude and rough outlines they are removed from the comforts of an older civilization. This Mr. Curtis has done and his labors have been a valued factor in reclaiming this district for cultivation and improvement. He was born in the town of Springfield, Otsego county, New York, January 26, 1826. His father, Stephen Curtis, was a native of the Empire state and died when his son Solomon was but thirteen years of age. The mother, Mrs. Edna (Thorn) Curtis, was also a native of New York and died when the subject of this review was only two weeks old. The father was three times married and had a family of twelve children. By the first union there were nine children, by the second two and by the third marriage one child, the mother of our subject being the second wife. The daughter of that marriage died in early childhood.

Following the death of his father Solomon Curtis came to Michigan, making his way to Cass county in 1839 in company with one of his half brothers. He located in Pokagon township, living with his brother until about eighteen years of age, when he continued his education in the schools of Niles and also attended the seminary at Albion, Michigan. He worked by the month in the summer seasons and carefully saving his earnings he was at length enabled to purchase a tract of land in Rockford township, Eaton county, Michigan. He afterward



traded that property for some land in Berrien township, Berrien county, Michigan, which he eventually sold but bought another farm in the same township on the Cass county line, where he lived for twelve years. In his farm work he was determined and energetic, carrying forward to successful completion whatever he undertook. He was practical in his methods, yet progressive in all that he did and as the years passed by he converted his places into well developed and highly improved farms.

Mr. Curtis was married in 1851 to Miss Louisa W. Wilson, a daughter of Samuel Wilson, of Oronoke township, Berrien county. Mrs. Curtis was born in New York but was reared in Massachusetts and her death occurred in this state, November 27, 1900. There were three children of that marriage, all of whom died in early life.

After living for twelve years upon his second farm in Berrien county Mr. Curtis sold that property and bought a farm in Silver Creek township, Cass county, whereon he lived for three years. He then again disposed of his farm and at that time bought land in Penn township, Cass county, where he lived for nineteen years. After disposing of that property to a purchaser he removed to Dowagiac in 1885 and for twenty-one years has resided in this city. He is one of the oldest settlers of Cass county and has been identified closely with its growth and development. He has seen the county emerge from the period of its infancy to that of latter day progress and civilization. That he located here at an early day is indicated by the fact that he paid only five dollars per acre for ninety acres of land, which is today worth at least fifty dollars per acre. He is well known throughout the county, having taken an active interest in public affairs and in all that pertains to the welfare and progress of his community. He voted for General John C. Fremont and for Abraham Lincoln both times, also for Garfield, and was a stalwart Republican from the organization of the party until 1884. His first presidential ballot, however, was cast for Zachary Taylor. In 1884 Mr. Curtis severed his allegiance with the Republican party, and joined the ranks of the Prohibition party. He has since cast his ballot for its presidential candidates, while at local elections he votes independently. He was a candidate for justice of the peace on the Prohibition ticket. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for sixty years and has been deeply interested in church work in its various departments. His life has ever been honorable and upright, characterized by fidelity to all that tends to elevate mankind and to promote his moral nature. He has been a champion of temperance and of Christianity and now in the evening of his life he can look back over the past without regret and forward to the future without fear. He is respected by all who know him because of his fidelity to the right and by reason of his honorable character and long residence in this county we take pleasure in presenting the record of his career to our readers.



## WILLIAM E. BOGUE.

William E. Bogue, a prominent and representative farmer of Penn township, resides on Section 29, which is the farm upon which he was born on the 16th of March, 1841. His father, Stephen Bogue, was a native of Perquimans county, North Carolina, born on the 17th of October, 1790, and there he remained until twenty-one years of age. He was twice married, the mother of our subject being Mrs. Hannah (East) Bogue, a native of Grayson county, Virginia, born on the 16th of December, 1798. It was in 1811 that Stephen Bogue left the south and removed to Ohio, taking up his abode in Preble county, where he was married. The year 1831 witnessed his arrival in Cass county. Michigan was still under territorial rule at that time and the work of improvement and progress was just being begun in various sections. In 1829 he had entered land from the government, having made a trip across the country on horseback to this locality and when he brought his family to Michigan settled upon the land and began the improvement of the farm, which hitherto was entirely wild and uncultivated. For many years he successfully carried on general agricultural pursuits there and died at the advanced age of seventy-eight years. His wife lived to the very advanced age of ninety-three years and was identified with the interests of Cass county from 1831 until her demise. Mr. Bogue built the first grist mill at Vandalia, laid out the town and gave to it its name. He was a very prominent and influential man, active in the work of public progress, and both he and his wife were numbered among the honored pioneer residents of this portion of the state.

The ancestry of the family can be traced still farther back. It is definitely known that the first representatives of the name in America came from Scotland to the new world and that the family was found in North Carolina during an early epoch in the colonization of that state. The grandfather, Joseph Bogue, was born in North Carolina. There were four children in the family of Stephen Bogue, who are still living, of whom William E. is the third in order of birth. The others are: Elvira B., the wife of Silas H. Thomas, a resident of Vandalia, Michigan; Sue B., the widow of Amos Smith, who was a prominent citizen of the county; and Stephen A., living in Vandalia.

William E. Bogue is the eldest son and was reared upon the home farm, where he has spent his entire life with the exception of three years passed in Chicago, when he was in the employ of the International Harvester Company. In his boyhood days he attended the public schools and also worked in the fields through the summer months, early becoming familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Elenora Sigerfoos, whom he wedded in St. Joseph county, Michigan, in 1863. She died several years later, leaving three children: Myrta, now the wife of B. H. Fowler, of Chicago; William Carlton, in the





employ of the International Harvester Company of Chicago; and Ralph F., a druggist of the same city, who married Bernice M. McKinney. The elder son, William C. Bogue, wedded Miss Bertha Arnold, of Porter township, Cass county. After losing his first wife Mr. Bogue was married to Lena Gladding, the widow of Joseph McKinney and a native of Ohio, where her girlhood days were passed. By her former marriage she had two children: J. Wayne McKinney, who is with the International Packing Company of Chicago; and Bernice M., the wife of Ralph F. Bogue, son of our subject. Mr. Bogue has four grandchildren: Cecil M., Max A. and Gerald D. Bogue, who are children of William C. Bogue; and Kenneth Carlisle, the son of Ralph F. Bogue.

Throughout the greater part of his life William E. Bogue has carried on general agricultural pursuits and is the owner of a valuable and productive farm of one hundred and sixty acres located about three miles east of the courthouse in Cassopolis. He now rents the land, but still gives supervision to the farm. For many years he was active in its cultivation and management and he added to it many modern equipments and accessories, while his labors were energetic and resourceful, so that he won thereby a good financial return for his work. He exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party, and for one year he was clerk of the township, for two years township treasurer and for some years justice of the peace. He also belongs to the Masonic fraternity and to the Friends' church, in which he was reared. His life has ever been actuated by unflinching fidelity to the principles which govern strict and unswerving integrity, and in public office his course was characterized by promptness and capability in the discharge of his duties. Having lived all of his life in this county, he is familiar with many of the events which have shaped its history and formed its policy and he is classed today with the leading and representative pioneer settlers.

### JOHN P. FIERO.

John P. Fiero, having chosen agricultural pursuits as a life work, is giving his time and energies to the task of tilling the soil, caring for the crops and raising stock on section 26, Wayne township. His birth occurred in Sandusky county, Ohio, on the 1st of November, 1850, and he is the eldest in a family of three sons and three daughters whose parents were Abram and Fannie (Thorp) Fiero. The paternal grandfather, Peter Fiero, was a native of the state of New York, was of Holland Dutch descent, and spent his last days in Branch county, Michigan. The maternal grandfather, John Thorp, was also a native of the Empire state, and it was in the same state that Abram Fiero and Fannie Thorp were born. After residing for some time in Ohio they came to Cass county, Michigan, in the spring of 1853, locating in LaGrange township, where the father engaged in farming. His entire life was devoted to



agricultural pursuits, and he gave to the work of the fields his undivided attention until his life's labors were ended in death, when he was sixty-six years of age. At the time of the Civil war he was a stanch advocate of the Republican party, which stood as the defender of the Union cause during that dark hour in our country's history; but later he became liberal in his political views. At one time he served as supervisor of his township and he was always active in public affairs, giving hearty support and co-operation to any movement which tended to benefit his community. In his family were three sons and three daughters, namely: John P.; Byron; William; Samantha, who died at the age of five years; and Caroline and Lucy, both of whom are deceased.

John P. Fiero was in his third year when he was brought by his parents to Michigan, and upon the home farm in LaGrange township he was reared. His early educational privileges afforded by the district schools were supplemented by study in Dowagiac and in Kalamazoo Commercial College, which he attended for seven months. He afterward engaged in clerking for a time in Dowagiac in 1873, but later resumed farming in LaGrange township, where he remained for about a year. He then located on the farm where he now resides and he has resided here continuously since. The improvement of the property is due to his care and labor and to his progressive spirit. As his financial resources have increased he has extended the boundaries of his property and his landed possessions now aggregate one hundred and eighty acres in Wayne township. His home farm comprises one hundred and eighty acres, which is well improved. The fields have been brought under a high state of cultivation and are surrounded by well kept fences. He uses modern machinery in the care of his crops, and everything about his place is neat and thrifty in appearance, showing the owner to be a practical man, who in his care of his farm is painstaking and energetic. He is also one of the stockholders of the Dowagiac creamery.

In 1875 Mr. Fiero was united in marriage to Miss Samantha Root, a daughter of Eber and Eliza (Wells) Root, who were early settlers of Cass county. The mother was the first landlady of Cassopolis. In pioneer times they took up their abode in this county and Mr. Root served as one of the early sheriffs, and his name was associated with other events relating to the county's history and its development. Mrs. Fiero was born in Cassopolis on the 8th of October, 1847, and by her marriage has become the mother of four children: Ray, who is living in Louisiana; Cecil, deceased; Charles, who has also passed away; and Eliza, the wife of Frank McMichael, of LaGrange township.

Mr. Fiero votes with the Democratic party and he was elected to the office of supervisor of Wayne township in 1890. He was also chosen town clerk and filled that position for several terms in Wayne township. He was treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company for four years and is well known in the county, where in his varied relations he has ever been found worthy the trust and confidence reposed in him.



His activity has ever been of a practical nature crowned with results. He sees to the center of things and he sees from the center to the outermost circumference of possibility. He looks upon the world from no false position; has no untried standards and is a man of strong convictions which he earnestly maintains.

### BURGETTE L. DEWEY.

Burgette L. Dewey, the senior representative of mercantile interests in Dowagiac and the county in years of continuous connection with commercial interests, was born in Oneida county, New York, October 13, 1845. His paternal grandfather, Harry Dewey, was a native of Vermont, in which state he spent his boyhood and acquired his education. He was of French and Irish lineage and on leaving New England became a resident of New York. His father, Lambert B. Dewey, was a native of Oneida county, born on the 7th of May, 1816. He was reared to the occupation of farming and followed that pursuit in New York until 1859, when he removed to Marcellus, Cass county, Michigan, where he engaged in general agricultural pursuits. Later he made his home for a time in Van Buren county, this state, and subsequently came to Dowagiac, where his last days were passed, his death occurring July 15, 1899, when he was in his eighty-fourth year. He was a member of the Christian church and lived an exemplary life in harmony with his professions. Lambert B. Dewey was married in the Empire state to Miss Delia A. Story, a native of Oneida county, New York, who is now living in her eighty-third year. She is of Irish lineage. Her grandfather, Captain Enoch Story, was a Revolutionary soldier who won his title by service in the colonial army during the war for independence. It is supposed that he was a native of Ireland.

Burgette L. Dewey, an only child, came with his parents to Michigan in 1859 when a youth of fourteen years. He had begun his education in the district schools of New York and later he attended a high school in Michigan, while in 1865 he pursued his studies in Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York. Being graduated on the completion of a business course, he returned to Michigan and in 1865 came to Dowagiac, since which time he has been connected with the commercial interests of this place. He began here as a clerk and in 1873 he embarked in business on his own account as a dealer in dry goods and carpets. He has since continued in this line and is now the oldest dry goods merchant in the town. He has a well appointed establishment, carrying a good line of merchandise, and he is also interested in other business enterprises outside of the city. He has been very successful as the years have gone by. During his first year in Dowagiac he worked for nothing, but gradually he advanced and his capable service was recognized by a liberal wage. Saving his earnings, he was at length enabled to start in business on his own account and

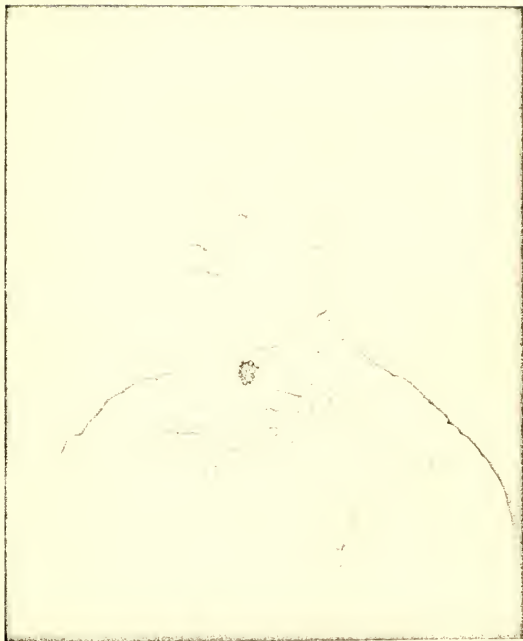




Burgette L. Dewey







Mrs. Margaret L. Drury.



is today a prosperous merchant, enjoying in large measure the confidence and support of the public.

On the 13th of October, 1867, Mr. Dewey was united in marriage to Miss Sarah E. Green, of Battle Creek, Michigan, a daughter of William H. Green. She was born in Poughkeepsie, New York, February 13, 1844, and has become the mother of three children: Harry B., now deceased; Harriet, the wife of W. C. Porter, of Buchanan, Michigan; and Fred L., who is a partner with his father in the conducting of the business.

Mr. Dewey has been a life-long Republican, having firm faith in the principles and ultimate triumph of his party. He was the second mayor of Dowagiac, and whether in office or out of it has been a co-operant factor in many measures for the general good. He is a prominent Mason who has attained the thirty-second degree in the Scottish rite and he likewise belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He has been engaged in business in Dowagiac for forty years, is proprietor of the largest store here and has a very wide acquaintance throughout the city and surrounding country. His good qualities are many and his genial disposition and unfailing courtesy to his patrons as well as his honorable dealing have been factors in his success.

#### HAMILTON SHELDON McMASTER, M. D.

Dr. Hamilton Sheldon McMaster, the oldest practicing physician of Dowagiac, who has also taken an active and helpful part in the advancement of the city's welfare and improvement, was born in West Sparta, Livingston county, New York, in 1842. His father, Robert McMaster, also a native of West Sparta, was of Scotch-Irish lineage. The paternal grandfather, Ebenezer McMaster, was born in Morristown, New Jersey, and was the son of Edward McMaster, who was born in Dublin, Ireland, and came to the United States with his father, Richard McMaster, a sea-faring man, before the Revolutionary war. Edward McMaster, then a boy, spent his youth in this country and at the outbreak of hostilities with the mother country enlisted in the continental army, serving throughout the war which won independence for the nation. He was held as a prisoner on one of the British warships for a time. His father, Richard McMaster, sailed in a privateer during the conflict and died at sea. The three generations before our subject were farmers. The grandfather, Ebenezer McMaster, lived to the advanced age of ninety-five years, dying at West Sparta, New York. Robert McMaster, his son, and the father of Dr. McMaster, became a well-to-do agriculturist and prominent citizen in his home locality. His political allegiance was given to the old-line Whig party until its dissolution, when he advocated the Republican cause and supported Lincoln. His business affairs were carefully conducted and he became a well-to-do farmer. His death occurred January 13, 1866, when he was fifty-five years of age. His wife,



who bore the maiden name of Lucy L. Hamilton, was born near Rutland, Vermont, and died in Missouri, November 22, 1882, at the age of sixty-six years. She was of Scotch lineage, the Hamiltons coming to this country soon after the arrival of the Mayflower in Plymouth harbor. Representatives of the name settled in Vermont and the family furnished soldiers to the Revolutionary war, Mrs. McMaster's grandfather having been one of the heroes who fought for liberty. The parents of Mrs. McMaster were Stoddard and Mary (Sheldon) Hamilton, who lived for a time in Vermont, but afterward removed to New York. Mrs. Hamilton died at the advanced age of ninety years, while her mother passed away in Rochester, New York, at the very venerable age of one hundred and two years. Mrs. McMaster was a Baptist in religious faith, holding membership in the church at Dowagiac. By her marriage she became the mother of eight children, namely: Hamilton S.; William Henry, a farmer residing in Shelbyville, Missouri; Marion E., who follows farming near Monroe, Missouri, and is an inventor of note; Mary E., the wife of Myron L. Ward, a fruit grower of Alvin, Texas; Emerson P., an agriculturist residing at Machias, New York; Albert C. and Gilbert C., twins, who died when about five years of age; and Robert P., also deceased.

Dr. McMaster, the eldest of the family, was reared upon the old homestead farm and attended the district schools during their yearly sessions until ten years of age. Afterward he worked through the summer months in the fields and continued his education only through the winter seasons. He remained in the district schools until eighteen years of age, after which he attended the Dansville and Lima seminaries, both in New York, and in the latter institution was a pupil under Frances E. Willard, the famous temperance reformer. He also attended Albion (Michigan) College for two years, having come to this state in 1867. His preparation for the practice of medicine was begun in the office and under the direction of Dr. H. L. Baker at Blissfield, Michigan, and he attended medical lectures at Eclectic Medical College in Cincinnati, Ohio, previous to entering Bennett Medical College of Chicago, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1871.

Dr. McMaster located for practice at Battle Creek, Michigan, but after a few months came to Dowagiac, where he entered into partnership with Dr. Cyrus J. Curtis in the office which he still occupies. This partnership continued for two years, after which he spent eighteen months at Grand Rapids, when he returned to Dowagiac, where he still remains. He is the oldest physician of the city and although a general practitioner, makes a specialty of chronic diseases, in which he has been very successful. Well qualified by thorough preliminary training for his chosen life work, he has continually promoted his efficiency through reading, investigation and experiment and has thus kept in touch with the march of the profession.

At the time of the Civil war Dr. McMaster responded to the coun-



try's call for aid, enlisting on the 6th of August, 1862, when but twenty years of age. He enrolled his name at West Sparta, New York, in company with his brother, William H. McMaster, and they were assigned to duty with Company B. One Hundred and Thirtieth New York Volunteer Infantry, with which both served until the cessation of hostilities. After a year's service the regiment was changed to cavalry in 1863 and became known as the Nineteenth New York Cavalry and also as the First New York Dragoons. This regiment was included in Fox's "three hundred fighting regiments." It was engaged in sixty-six battles, not including various skirmishes, and formed a part of General Wesley Merritt's brigade of Devon's division and General Phil Sheridan's corps. He was mustered out at Clouds Mills, Virginia. His brother was wounded in a skirmish in the Shenandoah valley. Of five farmer boys who enlisted together Dr. McMaster and his brother were the only ones to return to their homes. The doctor lay in a hospital at Washington with typhoid fever for some time and while still there he was made nurse and ward master. While thus engaged he conceived the idea of reading medicine, a determination which he carried out upon returning home.

In 1872 Dr. McMaster was married to Miss Mary Florence Stebbins, who was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1848 and is a daughter of Edward Sawyer and Harriet (Goddard) Stebbins, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of Massachusetts. Her uncle, Delenor Goddard, was editor of the Boston *Advertiser* for a number of years and the Goddards were a very prominent family of Massachusetts, while the Stebbins were descended from Revolutionary stock. Unto Dr. and Mrs. McMaster have been born three children: Gertrude Louise, now the wife of William E. Sweet, a plumber of Dowagiac; Edward S., who is head bookkeeper for the Dowagiac Manufacturing Company; and Robert P., who was a bookkeeper and died in April, 1904, at the age of twenty-seven years.

Dr. and Mrs. McMaster hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and are people of the highest respectability, who have long occupied a prominent and enviable position in social circles in the city where they reside. The doctor belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen and to the Grand Army of the Republic, while in the line of his profession he is connected with the State Eclectic Medical Association, of which he was chosen the first secretary, being honored with the office for twenty years. He has also been a member and vice-president of the National Eclectic Medical Association. He was a Lincoln Republican and afterward became a Prohibitionist. He also voted twice for William Jennings Bryan and is now a socialist. In community affairs he has taken considerable interest and his labors have not been without beneficial effect. He has been a member of the school board of Dowagiac and was the first health officer of the city. At one time he was the owner of a farm north of the city, one-half of which lay within the corporate





limits and this has been subdivided and platted and is now known as Dr. McMaster's first and second additions to the city of Dowagiac. In connection with his practice he and his sons cultivate ginseng and are developing a business of considerable importance in this line. Dr. McMaster is very widely known in Cass county and has had a notable and honorable life history. A man of push and progress, difficulties have vanished before him as mist before the morning sun. He has no untried standards and he is a man of strong convictions, quick to discern the right and unflinching in his maintenance thereof. He is a lover of society and of his friends and association with him means pleasure, expansion and elevation.

### WILLIAM M. FROST.

William M. Frost, who has passed the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten, being now in his seventy-fourth year, makes his home in Dowagiac, but for many years was an active factor in agricultural circles. A native of New York, he was born in Otsego county on the 13th of October, 1832, and was the eldest in a family of five children, two daughters and three sons, all of whom reached adult age. Their parents were Elijah and Prudence Ann (Cory) Frost, both of whom were natives of New York. The paternal grandfather was David Frost, who became one of the early settlers of Otsego county, New York. He married Jane Gilbert and reared a family of twelve children. His death occurred upon the old homestead in the east.

Elijah Frost, father of our subject, was born in Otsego county and early became familiar with farm labor as he worked in the fields for his father, following the plow and harvesting the crops. Believing that the west furnished good business opportunities he started for Michigan in 1844 and made his way direct to Cass county, locating on Pokagon prairie in Pokagon township. He purchased a farm on which he lived for about twelve years, when he sold that property and crossed the line into Berrien county, where he lived two years. He then returned to Cass county, settling in Silver Creek township, where he died at the age of seventy-seven years. Throughout his entire life he followed agricultural pursuits in order to provide for his family and the success which he enjoyed was due entirely to his enterprising efforts and capable management. In early life he was an old-line Whig, supporting the party until its dissolution, when he joined the ranks of the new Republican party upon its organization. Coming to Cass county in pioneer days he found here what was practically a wilderness. The few homes of the early settlers were widely scattered, the forests largely stood in their primeval strength and the streams were unbridged. In fact the work of development had been scarcely begun and he had ample opportunity to aid in the work of early improvement and progress. He married Prudence Ann Cory, also a native of New York and a daughter of Samuel and Rachel Mallory) Cory, who



located in the Empire state at an early day, coming to New York from Connecticut. Mrs. Frost was a granddaughter of a Revolutionary soldier. She survived her husband for a number of years and died in the ninetieth year of her age in Silver Creek township, being one of the oldest settlers of the county in age and also in years of residence here. Of her family of five children only two are now living, the other being Kenyon D. Frost, who resides in Cass county.

William M. Frost spent the first twelve years of his life in the state of his nativity and then came with his parents to Michigan, arriving here on the first of October, 1844. He acquired his education in common and select schools of Niles and when not busy with his textbooks remained at home, assisting in the work of the farm. The family experienced many of the usual hardships and trials of pioneer life and with the others of the family Mr. Frost worked in the fields, converting the once wild and raw land into a productive tract. At the age of twenty years he began teaching school, holding his first school in a little log cabin in Silver Creek township. He followed the profession for about nine years, having the ability to impart clearly and readily the knowledge to others that he had acquired, so that he was recognized as one of the capable educators of this part of the state. He was in the schoolroom during the winter months, while in the summer seasons he followed the plow.

He first was married in 1856 to Miss Mary Jane Dalton, a daughter of John and Catherine (Cooper) Dalton. She was born in the city of Rochester, New York, May 2, 1836, and came with her parents to Michigan, locating at Three Rivers, whence they afterward removed to Cass county, Mrs. Frost being about fourteen years of age at that time. Upon his marriage Mr. Frost rented a farm which he cultivated for about three years, this being located in Niles township, Berrien county. He lived frugally and economically during that period and as the result of his industry was enabled in the spring of 1860 to purchase a farm in Silver Creek township, whereon he took up his abode. The farm was all covered with timber at the time of the purchase, and in the midst of the forest he began developing the fields and clearing away the trees, grubbing out the stumps and burning up the brush. In the course of time the sunshine flooded the fields and ripened the grain. In all of his farm work he kept abreast with the progress incident to agricultural life, using good improved machinery and following modern methods in all that he did. Owing to his careful direction of his business interests and his unfaltering energy he acquired a gratifying competence and in 1889 removed to Dewagiac, where he has since remained. For some years he continued to give personal supervision to his farm and the place is now carried on through the work of a man whom he employs by the year. He has one hun-



dred and eighty acres of well improved land all under the plow save about fifteen acres and good crops are annually harvested.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Frost have been born three children: Emily C., the eldest, who died at age of ten years; Elizabeth, now the wife of E. E. Aliger, of Dowagiac; and Carrie Lucile, at home. Mr. Frost in early manhood proudly cast his first presidential ballot for John C. Fremont, the first candidate of the Republican party. He voted also for Abraham Lincoln and has supported each presidential nominee at the head of the ticket from that time. He has held a number of local offices, to which he has been called by his fellow citizens, who recognize his worth and his fidelity to public duty. He has been superintendent of Silver Creek township public school, which position he held for twelve years and was supervisor of Silver Creek township for seven years. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for a half century and has taken an active and helpful interest in its work and upbuilding, filling various official positions in connection therewith. His house was always called the preacher's home, its hospitality being extended to all ministers visiting the neighborhood. Looking back into the past it will be found that Mr. Frost has for sixty years lived in this county and he is therefore largely authority on matters relating to its history. Great changes have occurred and a wonderful transformation has been wrought since those early days when the forests were uncut, land uncultivated and homes unbuilt. The work of progress has been made by slow but steady stages and those who have contributed to the upbuilding and development of the county deserve much credit, especially those who have shared in the trials and hardships of frontier life as Mr. Frost has done.

#### CLYDE W. KETCHAM.

Clyde W. Ketcham, one of the younger members of the Cass county bar who is making rapid advancement, resides at Dowagiac and is a native son of the county, his birth having occurred in Volinia township in 1876. He is a son of Dr. W. J. Ketcham, well known in the county, and was a student in the public schools of Dowagiac, being graduated from the high school with the class of 1894. When it came to the time when he should decide upon a choice of work as a life occupation he determined upon the practice of law and entered the law department of the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor in 1899. Completing the regular three years' course, he was graduated in the class of 1902 and entered upon the active work of the profession in Dowagiac in partnership with Charles E. Sweet. After a year he opened an independent office, purchasing the practice and the law library of F. J. Atwell, one of the pioneer attorneys of Cass county. He has been eminently successful and bids fair to become a leading member of the bar, having already attained success and prominence that many an older practitioner might well envy.



Important litigated interests have been entrusted to his care and his careful handling of these has led to the winning of decisions favorable to his clients.

On the 6th of September, 1899, Mr. Ketcham was married to Miss Clarice Busbnell, a native of Grand Rapids and a daughter of Asa Busbnell, a wood carver and worker in wood in that city. Mr. Ketcham belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church and his wife to the Congregational church. Fraternally he is connected with the Masons and the Maccabees, while in the line of his profession he holds membership relations with the Cass County Bar Association. In his political views he is a Republican, and from 1897 until 1899 served as justice of the peace. His energies are now concentrated upon his professional duties and he is well known as a sincere and earnest practitioner, having comprehensive knowledge of the principles of both civil and criminal law.

### SIMEON CONKLIN.

Dowagiac has among its inhabitants many men who in successful business careers have won the competence that now enables them to live retired. To this class belongs Simeon Conklin, who at one time was actively and successfully engaged in general farming in Cass county but is now living in a pleasant home in Dowagiac, surrounded by many of the comforts which go to make life worth living, having put aside further business cares. He was born in Otsego county, New York, February 15, 1841. His father, Abram Conklin, also a native of that county, was there reared and married and in an early day came westward to Michigan, where he invested in property, purchasing land in Lagrange township, where he lived for a short time. He afterward removed to Silver Creek township, where he died when seventy years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Malinda Gilbert, was also born in Otsego county, New York, and lived to be about fifty years of age. In the family were eight children, three daughters and five sons, six of whom grew to manhood and womanhood. There are now living four sons and a daughter, namely: Gilbert, who is residing in Silver Creek township; Simeon, of this review; Abram, who makes his home in Dowagiac; Jane, also a resident of Silver Creek township; and Charles, living in Dowagiac.

Simeon Conklin was the second of the eight children and was but a small boy when brought by his parents to Michigan, so that he was reared and educated in Silver Creek township, attending the Indian Lake school in his boyhood days. When not busy with his textbooks he remained at home, assisting in the work of the farm until he had passed his twenty-first birthday. He was married in 1869 to Miss Charlotte Swisher, a daughter of John and Melissa Swisher. Mrs. Conklin was born in Preble county, Ohio, and was but a small girl when brought to this county by her parents. Upon coming to this





county they located in Pokagon township. During that time Mr. Conklin gave his attention and energies to the further cultivation of the fields which he brought under a high state of cultivation, so that he annually harvested good crops. He used the latest improved machinery and conducted his work along modern lines of agriculture until 1895, when he put aside business cares and took up his abode in Dowagiac. He still owns, however, his farm, comprising two hundred acres of good land, which he rents.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Conklin have been born four children but Myrtle and Cora are now deceased, while the other daughters, Lillie and Nora, are at home. Mr. Conklin has spent nearly his entire life in Cass county and has always voted the Republican ticket since age gave to him the right of franchise. He has a wide and favorable acquaintance and has been successful in a financial way. His friends are many and the number is constantly increasing as the circle of his acquaintance widens.

### HENRY G. ROSEWARNE.

Henry G. Rosewarne, acting as township clerk, his home being in section 7, Milton township, was born upon this farm February 17, 1867. The family is of English lineage, and the grandfather was Dr. John V. Rosewarne, who became one of the pioneers of Cass county, reaching Milton township in 1834, and was identified with many events which shaped the early annals of this part of the state. He was born in the parish of Gwinear, county of Cornwall, England, in the year 1789. He was a pupil of the celebrated Sir Astley Cooper, and from him received the early teaching which made him so successful in after life as a physician and surgeon. In the county of Cornwall he enjoyed for many years an extensive and lucrative practice, living in the township of Wadebridge until he removed to this country. In the year 1829 he emigrated to America with his family and settled upon the shore of Canandaigua Lake, New York, where he lived in quiet retirement until 1832. In that year, cholera having made its first appearance in this county, he was requested by the citizens of Canandaigua to go to the city of New York while it was raging there to investigate the causes of that new plague and determine the proper treatment of it in all its phases. Among the eminent physicians of New York he achieved a high reputation, not only for the skillful treatment of that disease, but also for eminence in his profession generally. After coming to this country, Dr. Rosewarne did not practice his profession in the ordinary acceptance of that term, but for more than thirty years he cheerfully and gratuitously gave his services whenever requested with like assiduity to the rich and the poor, and there were few families in the community that were not at some time benefited by his professional skill. A lover of nature, he enjoyed the seclusion of



the lake shore where he so long dwelt, and although not seeking general society, he was eminently sociable and hospitable. His coming was always welcome, whether to assuage the pains of sickness or receive the hospitality of his friends. He had passed so much of his life in that locality, devoting his talents and acquirements to the relief of others, and had proved himself so kind and true and so generous in his friendship that his loss was so keenly felt by the community as to secure among them an enduring and affectionate remembrance. He died at Canandaigua, New York, August 19, 1863, aged seventy-six years.

Charles F. Rosewarne, father of our subject, was a native of Cornwall, England, and was only nine years of age when he accompanied his father, Dr. John V. Rosewarne, to America. He was reared in New York, and with the family came to Michigan in 1834. He remained for about ten years, after which he returned to New York, where he engaged in business as railroad contractor through the succeeding decade. He built many railroads in the east, and was thus closely associated with the substantial improvement and development of that section of the country, for it has been said that railroad building is the most important agency in the settlement of a community, furnishing the means whereby the natural resources of the country that have been transformed into marketable commodities can be placed in trade circles. In 1849 Mr. Rosewarne returned to Cass county and settled upon the farm where his son, Henry G., now resides. His father owned a sawmill and Charles F. Rosewarne was also engaged in the manufacture of lumber. He continued an active representative of industrial interests in this county for a number of years, and died at the advanced age of eighty-one. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy, and he held various local offices in the township, including that of township treasurer. He was well known in the community, and was a recognized leader in public affairs, leaving the impress of his individuality and activity upon many measures for the public good. He was united in marriage to Miss Sarah A. Smith, a native of Connecticut and a daughter of Hezekiah Smith, who was descended from Mayflower ancestry, the family having been established in Massachusetts during the period of early colonization in New England. Mrs. Rosewarne still survives her husband and is now seventy-seven years of age. In the family were eight children, five sons and three daughters, and with the exception of one son all are yet living.

Henry G. Rosewarne is the youngest of the family and the only one who now resides in Cass county. He was reared upon the old family homestead and acquired his education in the common schools, devoting his time to the labors of the field when not occupied with his text books. In 1888 he went to Chicago, and for four years was engaged in the hardware business in that city. In 1892 he returned to the old homestead in Cass county, where he has since been engaged in general farm-



ing. Everything about his place is in keeping with the ideas of modern farming, there being fair buildings, the latest improved machinery, well kept fences and highly cultivated fields. Mr. Rosewarne realizes that diligence is the basis of all success, and by his unremitting effort has won a creditable place among the substantial agriculturists of the county. The farm comprises one hundred and sixty-five acres, and Mr. Rosewarne is engaged in general agricultural pursuits and dairying, having a good business in both departments.

On the 7th of September, 1898, was celebrated the marriage of Henry G. Rosewarne and Miss Eva I. Dinan, a daughter of John M. and Ellen (Smith) Dinan, who became pioneer settlers of Cass county, Michigan. They are still living, and yet remain residents of this county. Their daughter, Mrs. Rosewarne, was born in Jefferson township, Cass county, was educated in the home school and in the Ferris Industrial School. Prior to her marriage she successfully engaged in teaching for three years. Mr. Rosewarne has taken an active part in politics and has held various offices, to which he has been called by his fellow townsmen, who recognize his worth and ability. He was treasurer of Milton township in 1896-7, has been justice of the peace, and in 1900 was appointed to fill the vacancy in the office of township clerk. He was then elected in 1901, and has been elected each succeeding year, so that he is still the incumbent in this position. His entire life has been passed in Cass county, and his record is as an open book which all may read. He has never attempted to take advantage of the necessities of his fellowmen, but has lived so as to win their respect and confidence, and has made a creditable record in business and political circles. Mr. and Mrs. Rosewarne have a copy of the parchment deed which was executed June 25, 1834, and bears the signature of President Jackson, this being one of the valued documents of the county.

### MALCOM A. CAMPBELL.

Malcom A. Campbell is serving as alderman from the third ward in Dowagiac and is closely associated with industrial interests here through his conduct of a blacksmith and wagon shop. He is also engaged in the sale of buggies and wagons and has a business which is proving profitable. Moreover he deserves the success which comes to him because his life has been characterized by close application and unfaltering diligence. "Through struggles to success" is the usual rule of the business world and this axiom finds verification in the life of Mr. Campbell, who has worked his way upward, winning a fair measure of prosperity and at the same time making a record for business integrity that any man might be proud to possess.

A native of Canada, Mr. Campbell was born in Lampton county, Ontario, on the 16th of September, 1861. His father, Duncan Campbell, is supposed to have been a native of Scotland and settled in



Canada in early life. There he cleared a tract of land and followed farming until his death, which occurred when he was about fifty-seven years of age. He had married Sarah McCalpine, also a native of Scotland, who still resides upon the old homestead in Canada. By her marriage she became the mother of eight children, five daughters and three sons, all of whom reached adult age.

Malcom A. Campbell, who name introduces this record, was the fourth child and second son in that family, and was reared upon the old homestead farm in his native county. At the usual age he entered the country schools and therein acquired a fair English education, and when not busy with his text books he aided in the work of the fields, but, thinking that he would prefer a trade rather than to follow the plow, he began learning blacksmithing when sixteen years of age at a small town called Aughrim. He served an apprenticeship of three years, and after completing his term of indenture started out to work as a journeyman, following blacksmithing at different places in Canada and the United States. His first work in the states was in 1886 at Saginaw, Michigan. He was afterward employed in other points, and subsequently he returned to Canada, where he remained for about three years, on the expiration of which period he went to Nebraska, locating at Plum Creek, where he resided for a short time. He then again went to Canada, and the period of his residence at this time covered about six years. Again crossing the border into the United States, he settled at Detroit, Michigan, and afterward removed to Plymouth, this state, whence in 1894 he came to Dowagiac, where he has since made his home. He was employed at journeyman work by the man that owned the shop which is now Mr. Campbell's property, being thus engaged for two years, at the end of which time he embarked in business on his own account on Pennsylvania avenue, where he remained for one year. He was also in business on Front street for four years, at the end of which time he removed to his present location, having purchased the property here about two years before. This is the shop in which he first worked on coming to Dowagiac, and here he carries on blacksmithing and the manufacture of wagons, doing all kinds of repair work as well, and at the same time he engages in the sale of wagons and buggies. He likewise has the agency for the Alamo gas and gasoline engines. His business has reached considerable extent at the present time, and his energy and watchfulness of all details pointing to success have contributed to a very gratifying prosperity.

Mr. Campbell was married in 1886 to Miss Julia Brown, a daughter of Dugald and Mary (McCullum) Brown. Mrs. Campbell was also born in Canada, and by this marriage there are three children: Gordon Lloyd, John Harvey and Grace.

Mr. Campbell has been interested in public affairs to the extent





of becoming a co-operant factor in many plans formulated for public progress and practical improvement. He is a staunch and earnest Republican, and is now serving as a member of the city council, representing the third ward, in which connection he exercises his official prerogatives to promote measures of reform and improvement. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Order of Foresters and the National Protective Legion. There have been no exciting chapters in his life record, but he possesses those sterling traits which work for good citizenship, for activity and honor in business and for fidelity in private life.

### WILLIS M. FARR.

Willis M. Farr, a well known representative of industrial interests in Cass county now living in Dowagiac, was born at New Haven in Macomb county, Michigan, August 1, 1844. His father, Henry F. Farr, was a native of New York and in his boyhood days came to Michigan with his father, Samuel Farr, who was a pioneer of this state. The grandfather traveled westward with an ox team and located first in Macomb county, where in the midst of the forest he built a log cabin and improved a farm, giving his attention to the cultivation and development of his land up to the time of his death. Henry F. Farr was but a small lad when the family took up their abode upon the old homestead property in Macomb county and the occupation to which he was reared he made his life work, carrying on farming in that county until he, too, was called to his final rest. He married Julia Ann Clemens, a native of New York, in which state she remained until about twenty years of age, when she came to Michigan with her parents, who settled in Macomb county. There her remaining days were passed. Mr. and Mrs. Henry Farr had a family of four sons, of whom two died in infancy. The brother of our subject, M. S. Farr, is a stock raiser and ranchman of Venango, Nebraska. He there owns eleven square miles under fence in Perkins county and is one of the leading stockmen of his part of the country.

Willis M. Farr, the eldest of the four children, was reared in the place of his nativity until eighteen years of age, when he went to New York, where he spent the succeeding year in teaching school. He then returned to Michigan and attended school in Mount Clemens, after which he resumed teaching. In the spring of 1864 he went to Chicago and after tramping the streets of the city for two weeks in search of employment he secured the position of bundle boy in a wholesale and retail store. He was thus engaged for about six months, at the end of which time he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting as a member of Company C, Fifty-ninth Illinois Volunteer Infantry as a private. He served for thirteen months and participated in the campaign under General Thomas from December, 1864, until June, 1865.





Mrs Willis H Farr





Willis M. Farr



He was never excused from duty during the service on account of illness or from any other cause, but always faithfully remained at his post and at the close of the war received an honorable discharge at San Antonio, Texas.

When the country no longer needed his aid Mr. Farr returned to Chicago and soon afterward went upon the road as a commercial traveler, spending two and a half years in that way in Illinois, Indiana and Michigan. His next venture was as a wholesale merchant, dealing in notions, and at one time he utilized three wagons in the trade. He continued in that business for about ten years, meeting with very gratifying success. After disposing of his stock of notions he purchased a fourth interest in the business of the firm of Warner, Tuttle, Farr & Company, the original manufacturers of the shoe grain drill at Dowagiac. He remained with the house for about a year and then sold out his interest, after which he formed a partnership with Mr. Stark for the manufacture of the common sense sand band. Later he bought out Mr. Stark's interest and is now sole proprietor of the business, which is recognized as one of the productive industries of this part of the state.

Mr. Farr was married June 26, 1873, to Miss Sarah Doolittle, a daughter of Lorin and Phoebe (Worth) Doolittle. She was born at Huron, Wayne county, New York, and was there reared. Mr. Farr is a member of H. C. Gilbert Post, No. 47, G. A. R., and he has taken an active and helpful part in its work. In 1880 he served as a member of the city council of Dowagiac. He is well known in the county and his co-operation has been given to many movements which have had direct and important bearing upon the welfare and progress of the county. He has been greatly interested in the promotion of the movement for the erection of a soldier's monument and but for him this movement would never have succeeded. In all matters of citizenship he manifests the same loyal and patriotic spirit that characterized his service as a soldier upon the battlefields of the south.

### ABRAM CONKLIN.

Abram Conklin, who after long and close connection with farming interests in Cass county is now living retired in Dowagiac, is one of the worthy citizens that the Empire state has furnished to southern Michigan. He was born in Otsego county, New York, August 18, 1845, and is the third son of Abram and Belinda (Gilbert) Conklin, of whom mention is made on another page of this work in connection with the sketch of Simeon Conklin. The subject of this review was but a small boy when he came to Cass county with his parents, and on the old homestead farm in Silver Creek township he was reared. He attended the Indian Lake school, thus acquiring a fair education, as he mastered the branches of learning there taught. He also spent one season as a student in Dowagiac. Through the summer months he assisted in





the labors of the field and meadow and became familiar with the best methods of tilling the soil and caring for stock. He continued to give his father the benefit of his services until the time of his marriage, which important event in his life occurred in 1878, the lady of his choice being Miss Nellie Flickinger, a daughter of Peter and Mary (Smith) Flickinger. Mrs. Conklin was born in Medina county, Ohio, and became a resident of this county when a young lady of about nineteen years, her parents locating on a farm in Silver Creek township. At the time of her marriage Mr. Conklin took her as a bride to a farm in the same township, and he was there afterward engaged in farming until 1900, when he put aside the work of the fields and took up his abode in Dowagiac, but still owns a good farm property, comprising one hundred and forty-eight acres of land, which is well improved, being supplied with good buildings and modern equipments. It is all under the plow with the exception of eight acres. He has improved this place and made it what it is today—a valuable farm property—Mr. Conklin personally clearing all of it with the exception of twenty acres.

Unto our subject and his wife has been born a son, Lee A., who is attending business college at Battle Creek, Michigan, and who for two years was a student in the Conservatory of Music at Oberlin, Ohio. He also spent two years in the Musical Conservatory of Chicago, and has thus been provided with excellent privileges for the cultivation of his talent in the line of his art. Mr. Conklin has been a resident of Cass county for a half century, and his mind bears the impress of many of the historic events which have occurred here. He has always voted the Republican ticket, and is known as a man fearless in defense of his honest convictions, politically or otherwise. The family is a representative pioneer one of the county, and Mr. Conklin wears worthily the honored family name.

### JOHN A. LINDSLEY.

The lumber interests of Michigan have always been an important source of the state's revenue and have formed one of the leading elements in its business development and commercial progress. The vast forests have furnished excellent opportunities for the lumberman, and in every community in the state men of enterprise have been connected with the trade in its various branches and its kindred industries. Mr. Lindsley is a well known lumberman of Dowagiac, where he is also operating a planing mill. He was born in Allegany county, New York, January 15, 1858. His father, Leman Lindsley, was also a native of the Empire state and was a farmer by occupation. He came to Michigan in 1863, locating in Hartford, Van Buren county, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was forty-five years of age. He was of Scotch-



Irish descent and displayed in his life many of the sterling characteristics of his ancestry. He wedded Miss Mary Engle, also a native of New York, who died in Michigan when sixty-five years of age. In the family were three children, of whom John A. is the eldest. The second son, Edwin M., is a partner of our subject in the manufacture and sale of lumber in Dowagiac, while Washington, the youngest son, is a resident of Decatur, Indiana.

John A. Lindsley spent the first five years of his life in the state of his nativity and then came to Michigan with his parents, the family settling in Van Buren county, where he was reared and obtained his education. He pursued his education in the schools of Hartford and later pursued a business course in the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso. Returning to Michigan, he entered upon his business career in 1880 as a lumber merchant at Hartford, where he continued until 1885, when he sold out there and removed to Dowagiac. Here he established a lumber yard and has continued in business for more than twenty years. He also owns and operates a planing mill, and his trade has long since reached extensive proportions, making his business one of the profitable enterprises of the city. This is due to individual energy and careful management, Mr. Lindsley possessing in large measure the qualities of success, which are earnestness, diligence and perseverance.

In 1880 was celebrated the marriage of John A. Lindsley and Miss Mary Spalding, a daughter of A. N. Spalding of Hartford. They have a family of five children: Mrs. Lula Estell; John Victor, who is manager of the mill work department for the extensive house of Sears, Roebuck & Company of Chicago; Augustus R., who is clerk in The Fair at Chicago; Leman O., who is attending a business college at South Bend, Indiana; and William.

Mr. Lindsley exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party and is deeply interested in its success and growth, doing all in his power to promote its influence and secure the adoption of its principles. He served as supervisor of the first ward and has been alderman several times. He is recognized as one of the leading men of his town and county. He has garnered in the fullness of time the generous harvest which is the just recompense of indomitable energy, spotless integrity and unflagging enterprise.

#### PETER HANNAN.

Peter Hannan, now living retired in Dowagiac, dates his residence in Cass county from 1854. He was in former years closely associated with industrial and agricultural pursuits, and is still the owner of a valuable farming property in Silver Creek township. He was born in Geneseo, Livingston county, New York, on the 12th of May, 1829, and was one of a family of four sons and two daughters, whose parents



were Peter and Mary Hannan, the former of Irish lineage and the latter of French descent. Peter Hannan, Sr., was a native of Ireland, and came to America at the time of the rebellion in his own country in company with three brothers. They located in Livingston county, New York, and Peter Hannan, Sr., there followed the occupation of farming for a number of years. While living in the east his wife died during the early boyhood of their son Peter. The father afterward disposed of his interests in the Empire state and removed to Wisconsin, where he spent his remaining days, reaching, however, the advanced age of seventy-nine years. All of the children grew to manhood or womanhood, but only two of the family are now living, William Hannan being a resident of Wisconsin.

Peter Hannan, whose name introduces this record, was the fourth member of his father's family and the second son. He was reared in the state of his nativity, spending the first eighteen years of his life under the parental roof, when he left home and has since been dependent upon his own resources for a livelihood and for the success that he has achieved. He had acquired a fair knowledge of the common branches of English learning in the public schools, and through the summer months had worked in the fields upon his father's farm. When he started out for himself he was employed as a farm hand by the month, and in this way made his start in life. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Mary McStravich, whom he wedded in 1852. They located on a farm in Livingston county, New York, where they resided for about two years, when, in 1854, they came direct to Cass county, Michigan, settling in Dowagiac. Here Mr. Hannan turned his attention to the manufacture of baskets, which he followed successfully for about seventeen years, developing a large and important industry. On the expiration of that period he turned his attention to farming in Silver Creek township, Cass county, and continued in active agricultural work for a number of years. He still owns this property, which is a well developed farm. Although his attention was given to the work of tilling the soil and caring for the crops, he continued to reside in Dowagiac, and has lived in the same house for over forty years. It is situated in what is known as Hamilton's addition to the city, and the deed which he holds was signed by Patrick Hamilton and his wife. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hannan have been born three sons, who are yet living: W. W., of Detroit, who is a prominent real estate dealer of that city; Charles R., of Boston, Massachusetts, who is representative for Swift and Armour at a salary of twenty-five thousand dollars per year; and Frank E., who is engaged in the real estate business with his brother, W. W. Hannan. There were two children, John and Mary, who passed away. Mr. and Mrs. Hannan celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary in 1902. The occasion was a most delightful one and will long be remembered by



their many friends who participated therein. To their children they have given excellent educational advantages, and their sons are college graduates, W. W. Hannan having completed a course of study in the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, Charles in Yale College, at New Haven, Connecticut, while Frank completed his education at Orchard Lake, Michigan. The two older sons are millionaires and their present enviable positions in business circles are attributable to their own efforts and capability.

Mr. Hannan has been a resident of Dowagiac and Cass county for more than a half century and has been closely identified with its growth and development. He has supported both the Democratic and Republican parties. In early manhood he was a Douglas Democrat, but in 1864, when the country was involved in the Civil war, he believed in sustaining the policy of the president and cast his ballot for Abraham Lincoln, since which time he has supported each nominee at the head of the Republican ticket, while his sons have followed in his footsteps in this respect. He is a member of Dowagiac lodge, No. 214, A. F. & A. M., and is well known in the county as a man of genuine personal worth, whose life has been guided by high and manly principles, characterized by consideration for the rights and privileges of others. He has likewise upheld his honest convictions unswervingly, and now at the age of seventy-seven years he receives the respect, veneration and regard of all with whom he has been brought in contact.

### FRANK ATWOOD.

Frank Atwood, a retired farmer who has held various offices and in the faithful performance of his duty has manifested his devotion to the general welfare, was born in Wayne township, Cass county, August 12, 1852, and now lives in Dowagiac. His paternal grandfather was Wells H. Atwood, a pioneer of this county, who came to Michigan in the summer of 1836. Few were the settlements that had been made in this portion of the state. The forests were largely uncut and the land uncultivated, and it remained to such sturdy and brave pioneer residents as Mr. Atwood to reclaim the region from the domain of the red man for the uses of civilization. He established a farm, upon which he reared his family, including Lafayette Atwood, the father of our subject. He was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, and was brought to Cass county by his parents in 1836, being reared upon the home farm in Wayne township. He was only about twelve years of age at the time of the arrival here, and his youth was passed upon his father's farm, where he assisted in the arduous task of developing new land and cultivating the fields as his age and strength permitted. In Wayne township he was married to Miss Adaline Allen, a native of New York, who came to Cass county with her parents in an early day, the family home being established in Wayne township. Following their marriage,





Mr. and Mrs. Lafayette Atwood located upon a farm in Wayne township, where they lived for many years. He was a reliable, energetic and enterprising agriculturist of the community and was well known as a leading representative of farming interests. He continued to give his supervision to his farm until 1902, when he removed to Dowagiac and made his home with his son Frank until his death March 18, 1906. He was one of the honored and venerable pioneer settlers of the community and his residence in the county covered the allotted psalmist's span of three score years and ten. His memory formed a connecting link between the primitive past and the progressive present, for few men had more intimate knowledge of the history of the county from the days of its early development to the period of later day progress and prosperity than had Lafayette Atwood. His wife died in 1862, and of their children two died in infancy.

Frank Atwood is now the only member of the family living. He was reared and educated in Wayne township, and in Dowagiac also attended school. When not busy with his text books he worked in the fields upon the old homestead and assisted his father in the development and improvement of the farm for many years. In 1874 he was married to Miss Belle Ingling, a daughter of Samuel and Jane Ingling and a native of Penn township, Cass county, where her parents had located in pioneer times. At their marriage the young couple took up their abode on the old homestead farm and Mr. Atwood was actively and successfully engaged in general agricultural pursuits until 1902, when he removed to Dowagiac, where he is now living retired. His business affairs were capably and successfully conducted for many years, and thus annually he was able to add to his capital, which is now sufficient to supply him with all of the necessities and comforts of life without recourse to further business.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Atwood have been born three children: Fred, who is now living in Wayne township; Fay, who resides upon the old homestead; and Cora, the wife of Glenn Chamberlain, of Dowagiac. The old homestead property comprises two hundred and sixty acres of valuable land, and is now being operated by Mr. Atwood's second son. In affairs relating to the progress and improvement of the community Mr. Atwood has always taken a deep interest and helpful part. He was township clerk for six years, school inspector for two years, and supervisor for nine years. In his political affiliation he is a Democrat. He has been treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Dowagiac since 1902, and is now secretary, and has been administrator of several estates. He is well known in the county as one who is ever true to a trust reposed in him, and in all the fifty-three years of his residence in Cass county he has maintained a high standard of conduct, both for public and private life. He is connected with



the Modern Woodmen camp at Dowagiac, and at all times and under all circumstances has been found worthy of the regard and esteem of his fellow men.

### NORRIS RICHARDSON.

Norris Richardson, an honored veteran of the Civil war, resides in Cassopolis. He has figured prominently in events relating to the welfare and substantial improvement of the county, was at one time county treasurer, and is numbered among the old settlers. There are few native sons of the county who have resided longer within its borders, for his birth occurred in Calvin township on the 25th of December, 1835. His father, Hiram Richardson, was born in Hardin county, Ohio, was there reared and came to Michigan, a single man, in 1827. Much of the land was still in possession of the government at that time, and he entered a claim in Calvin township, upon which not a furrow had been turned or an improvement made. In fact, there were few settlers in the township and only here and there was seen a clearing, in the midst of which would be found a log cabin, to indicate that the seeds of civilization had been sown which were in due time to bear rich fruit. He was married in Calvin township to Miss Catharine Reed, whose birth occurred in either Hardin or Logan county, Ohio. Her father was John Reed, who came to Cass county about 1826 or 1827 and took up his abode in Penn township adjoining Diamond lake. He, too, secured a claim, but he did not improve it, selling it soon afterward to Mr. MacIntosh. Mrs. Richardson was quite young when brought to this county by her parents, and at the time of her marriage she located with her husband in Calvin township upon the farm which he had entered from the government and on which they resided until about 1853. They then removed to Ailegan county, Michigan, where Mr. Richardson departed this life at the age of sixty-four years, while his wife lived to be about fifty-four years of age, she dying on the homestead in Calvin township. Following her death, Hiram Richardson was married to Mrs. Nancy Eastman. By his first marriage there were nine children, five of whom reached adult age, while of the second marriage there were three children, of whom two gained years of maturity.

Norris Richardson is the third child of the first marriage. He was reared in Calvin township and pursued his education in one of the old-time log school houses such as were common in pioneer districts. The furnishings of such an institution were very primitive and the methods of instruction were almost equally crude. His mother died when he was only thirteen years of age and he then started out in life for himself, working by the month as a farm hand. In this way he gained a livelihood until after the outbreak of the Civil war, when his patriotic spirit was aroused by the attempt of the south to overthrow the Union, and he joined a Michigan regiment, but was not accepted. The com-



pany, however, disbanded and he went to Joliet, Illinois, where he enlisted as a member of Company F, Twentieth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and with that company served as a private for two years, after which he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability, receiving his discharge from General Grant. When he had somewhat recovered his health, however, he re-enlisted in 1863 as a member of Company L, Ninth Iowa Cavalry, with which he served until the 3rd of February, 1866, when he was once more honorably discharged. He was commissioned as an officer, holding the rank of first lieutenant of Company L, and was also adjutant of the regiment. His military service covered more than four years and was fraught with much danger, while his course was characterized by unfaltering fidelity to duty. He was at Frederickstown, Missouri, in 1861, and the same year the regiment went down the Mississippi river, landing at Cape Girardeau. He afterward participated in the siege of Columbus, Kentucky, and under General Grant returned up the Ohio river, participating in the battle of Fort Henry in 1862, also in the engagement at Fort Donaldson and the battles of Shiloh and Corinth. His first siege was at the last named place, and after the capitulation of that city he went with his regiment to Jackson, Tennessee, where he made a raid. Soon afterward he was honorably discharged, and during the second term of his enlistment he participated in but few battles, operating with the movements of the army in Arkansas. He was never in the hospital, but was on active duty all of the time with which he was connected with the army. During both terms of enlistment he had charge of the records of the companies and at the close of the war he was sent on an official mission to St. Louis to do special duty by order of the general commander of the department. He received his second discharge at Little Rock and returned home with a most creditable military record. No man could ever say aught against his bravery or his loyalty, and he deserves the gratitude which the nation will never cease to feel for all the brave boys in blue who fought for the defense of the Union.

When the war was over Mr. Richardson returned to Cass county, Michigan, and was married in 1866 to Miss Susan Adamson, a daughter of John and Sarah (Erwin) Adamson, who removed from Columbiana county, Ohio, to Cass county in 1853. Her father purchased a farm from Hiram Richardson and the wife of our subject, who was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, was reared upon the old family homestead in this county. Following his marriage Norris Richardson removed to Warren county, Iowa, where he remained for three years and then returned to Cass county, locating on the old homestead. He bought land in Porter township and afterward sold that property and bought another farm. He continued actively in farming until 1895, when he put aside the more arduous duties of the fields, having been elected to the position of county treasurer. He then located at



Cassopolis and filled the office for four years, having been re-elected in 1897. He was also called to various township positions, and at all times discharged his duties with promptness and fidelity. At the same time he has continued the ownership of his farms in Porter and Newberg townships.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Richardson have been born a son and daughter: Carmi Claud, who is now a resident farmer of Porter township; and Ethel Frances, who died in October, 1899.

Mr. Richardson has been a lifelong Republican, as was his father before him. He is now the commander of Albert Anderson Post, No. 157, G. A. R., having been honored with this position for about ten years. He has taken a very active and helpful interest in the work of the post and has done an able and valuable service in looking after the interests of the soldiers in this county. He has likewise attained the chapter degree in Masonry, and in his life exemplifies the beneficent spirit of the craft. His activity has touched upon many lines of general interest, and he has never been found remiss in any duty of citizenship. Moreover, his business career has been commendable, for at the early age of thirteen years he started out in life on his own account, and he may therefore be truly called a self-made man. Through the exercise of his native talents and energies and the careful utilization of his opportunities he has become the owner of valuable property interests which now enable him to live retired. His life record is in many respects worthy of emulation, for he has displayed splendid qualifications in military and political service and in the business interests which have brought him in contact with his fellow citizens.

### LAURENCE B. PATTISON.

Laurence B. Pattison, a farmer and representative citizen of Pokagon township living on section 25, was born in Ann Arbor, Michigan, March 5, 1838, a son of Daniel H. and Alrina (Davis) Pattison, both of whom were natives of the state of New York, the mother having been born in Allegany county. The father was a shoemaker by trade, and after learning and following that business for some time became a shoe merchant. Unto him and his wife were born four daughters and four sons, of whom Laurence was the second son and second child. The family record is as follows: Edwin, deceased; Laurence; Rosella, who has also passed away; Harriet; Daniel; Mary; Eunice; and William, deceased. All reached adult age, although three have now passed away. The death of the father occurred in 1868.

Laurence B. Pattison was reared to manhood in Manchester, Michigan, acquired a public school education and there became familiar with farm work in all its departments. Thinking that he might have better business opportunities in the west, he came to Cass county on the 10th of February, 1860, and entered the employ of Henry





Stretch, for whom he worked as a farm hand for about two years. In the latter part of 1861 he left that employ and went to Dowagiac, Michigan, where he spent a part of the winter, and in the spring of 1862 he located on Little Prairie, being employed by Jasper Vancuren until January, 1864.

On the 19th of that month Mr. Pattison was married to Miss Hannah Van Vlear, a native of Pokagon township, Cass county, born September 16, 1844. Her parents were George and Kate (Ferris) Van Vlear, pioneer settlers of Cass county, who took up their abode here in 1833, coming to Michigan from Ohio. They were married in Ohio, and on leaving that state settled upon a farm which is now the home of Mr. Pattison. In their family were five children, three of whom were born in the Buckeye state, while two were born in Cass county. John and Phebe, twins, are deceased, and Lewis, the fourth child, has also passed away. The others are Katherine and Hannah. Mrs. Pattison was educated in Pokagon township, pursuing her studies in an old log school house. At the time of his marriage Mr. Pattison rented one hundred and ten acres of land, upon which he lived for twenty-two years. He then, in 1886, removed to the farm which he recently owned, having purchased the place some years before from Mrs. Pattison's father. It comprised one hundred and twenty acres of land, which is rich and arable, and the well tilled fields annually returned to him excellent harvests, while his crops found a ready sale on the market. He recently sold this place, however, and bought a farm in Wayne township consisting of one hundred and forty acres, formerly known as the Copley farm.

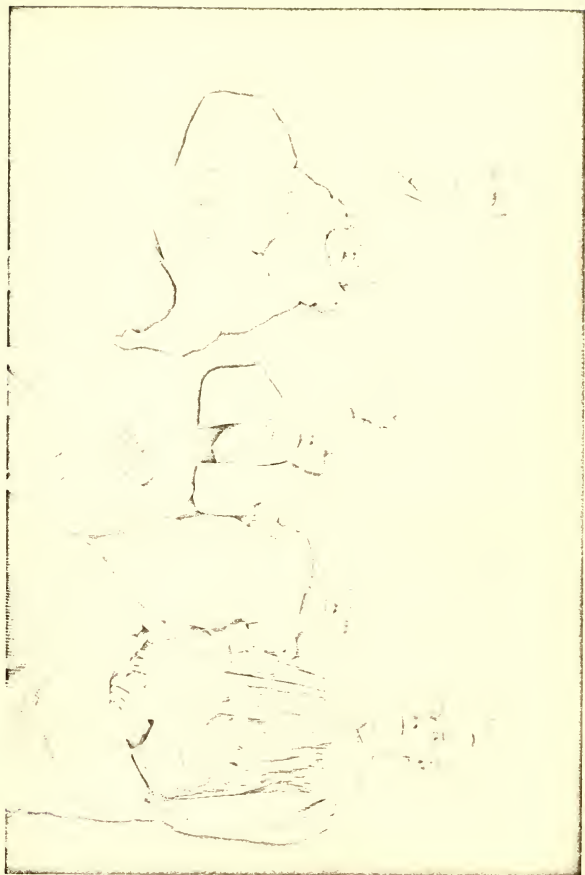
Unto Mr. and Mrs. Pattison have been born two sons and a daughter: Estelle, born December 4, 1864; Wilbur, who was born January 16, 1866, and died January 10, 1883; and Adelbert, born December 27, 1871. All are natives of Cass county. In his political views Mr. Pattison is a Democrat where national issues are involved, but at local elections votes independently and has taken an active part in political interests in his home locality. He belongs to Pokagon lodge, No. 36, A. F. & A. M., and is also connected with the United Workmen of Dowagiac. His residence in Cass county covers a period of forty-five years, during which time he has worked persistently and energetically and all the success that he has achieved is attributable entirely to his own efforts, his present farm being the visible evidence of his life of thrift and industry.

#### L. L. LAWRENCE.

L. L. Lawrence, well known as a representative of agricultural circles in Volinia township, resides on section 11. He was born in this township May 13, 1853, and was the eldest of the three sons whose parents were Levi B. and Esther (Copley) Lawrence. The father arrived



L. L. LAWRENCE AND FAMILY.





in Cass county about 1832, when the work of improvement and progress had scarcely been begun here. He took up land from the government, and for a long period carried on general agricultural pursuits, his life's labors being ended in death when he was about seventy-six years of age.

When a youth of about six years L. L. Lawrence entered the public schools and attended as opportunity offered until he had mastered the branches of learning taught therein. He also early acquainted himself with farm labor, taking his place in the fields almost as soon as old enough to handle the plow. He continued to assist in the work of cultivating crops upon the old homestead up to the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1879. He wedded Miss Rosa Emmons, and they have three children, Eula, Esther and a little infant son, John K.

The home farm comprises two hundred and thirty-five acres of good land devoted to general agricultural pursuits, and in addition to the tilling of the soil and the care of his crops Mr. Lawrence followed carpentering for a number of years. He possesses good mechanical skill and ingenuity, and is thus enabled to keep everything about his place in excellent condition, his buildings, fences and farm implements all being in good repair. He is somewhat independent in his political views, but perhaps favors more largely the principles of the Republican party. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Marcellus and is a supporter of all measures that have for their object the general welfare. In manner he is genial and the circle of his friends embraces many who have known him from his boyhood days down to the present time, which is an indication that his life has ever been worthy of the regard of those with whom he has been associated.

### JOHN J. RITTER.

John J. Ritter, treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Dowagiac, was born in LaGrange, Cass county, on the 6th of July 1848. His father, David M. Ritter, was born in Indiana in 1828, and was only five years of age when brought to Michigan by his father, John S. Ritter, who made his way to Berrien county and afterward settled in Cass county when David M. Ritter was only six years of age. He was therefore reared here amid the wild scenes and environments of pioneer life, and was educated in the old-time schools. He spent his youth and also the years of his manhood upon the same farm, thus living for many years in LaGrange township. His entire life was devoted to agricultural pursuits, and he passed away in August, 1865, respected by all who knew him. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Malinda A. Reneston, was a native of Indiana and came to Cass county in early girlhood with her father, William Reneston, who operated the first carding mill in the county. Mrs. David Ritter died when sixty-two years of age. In the family were three sons: John J.,



of this review; William R., who was a resident of Berrien county, Michigan, and died June 18, 1906; and Joseph A., who died at the age of nine years.

John J. Ritter is now the only representative of the family in Cass county. He was reared in LaGrange township upon the farm which he now owns and which was the property of his father at an early day. His preliminary education was acquired in the district schools and he also attended school in Dowagiac. He was but sixteen years of age at the time of his father's death, when he took charge of the home farm and assumed the care of his mother. The management of the property was a great responsibility for a youth of his years, but he ably performed the task devolving upon him and displayed excellent ability and keen discrimination in the management of his affairs. He was first married in 1870 to Miss Cynthia A. Bucklin, a daughter of William P. and Mary A. Bucklin. She died May 5, 1897, leaving one son, Dr. Jesse W. Ritter, who is engaged in the practice of dentistry in Charleston, Illinois. For his second wife Mr. Ritter chose Christiana Norton, the widow of Abraham Ackerman. They were married in 1898. By her first marriage Mrs. Ritter had two children: Estella, the wife of Charles Schmitt, a hardware merchant of Dowagiac, carrying on business as a member of the firm of Schmitt Brothers; and Abe, who died when twenty-one years of age.

Leaving the farm, Mr. Ritter located in Dowagiac about 1887 and engaged in the grocery business, which he carried on for about nine years. About 1900, however, he disposed of his store. He has held various official positions, including that of road commissioner, in which position he did very capable service in the improvement of the roads in the county. He has been one of the trustees of the cemetery about twelve years, and president of the association about three years. He was elected treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company in Dowagiac January 9, 1906, and is now filling the position in a most capable and able manner. He still owns a valuable farm comprising two hundred and forty acres of well improved land in LaGrange township, which he rents. His political allegiance is given to the Democracy where national issues are involved, but at local elections he casts an independent ballot. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen camp, and he contributes to the support of the Methodist Episcopal church, although not a member of the organization. He has been a lifelong resident of Cass county, living here for fifty-seven years, and has taken an active interest in its progress and development. He is indeed a representative of one of its oldest families, the name of Ritter having long figured honorably in connection with agricultural interests, business life and public affairs. Wherever known, Mr. Ritter commands the esteem and confidence of many friends, and Dowagiac numbers him among her representative citizens.





## ELIAS PARDEE.

Elias Pardee, now living retired in Dowagiac after a life of business activity and usefulness that has brought him well merited success, was born in Knox county, Ohio, October 7, 1826. His father, Isaac Pardee, was a native of New York, born in 1781. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a native of France and in early life became a resident of the Empire state, being accompanied by two brothers on his emigration to the new world. All of the Pardees in this country are representatives of families founded by these three brothers. It was about the closing period of the Revolutionary war that Isaac Pardee was born and in the place of his nativity he was reared and educated. In early life he learned and followed the shoemaker's trade and in 1816 he removed to Knox county, Ohio, locating about twelve miles west of Mount Vernon in Bloomfield township. There he engaged in general farming until his removal to Michigan in 1850, at which time he located in Berrien county, where he died on the 31st of August, 1850. His wife, Lucy Dickerman, was a native of New Haven, Connecticut, and died in Berrien county, Michigan, September 5, 1850. In the family were two sons and two daughters, who reached adult age. Of this number Smith Pardee lived to be eighty-five years of age and passed away in Clayton county, Iowa. Mary is the widow of Andrew Foster and is now living in Brooking, Iowa, at the age of eighty-six years. Susan died in Middlebury, Elkhart county, Indiana, at the age of seventy-nine years.

Elias Pardee, the youngest of the family, spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his native place, remaining on the home farm until eighteen years of age and acquiring his education in one of the old-time log school houses of that day. In 1844 he started out in life on his own account, making his way to Berrien county, Michigan. There he worked as a lumberman, chopping cord wood and grubbing white oak grubs. He was employed by the day and his life was a strenuous one fraught with unremitting and arduous toil. In 1850 he came to Dowagiac, where he entered the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company as a laborer at the freight house. He was thus engaged until 1858, when he was promoted to the position of freight and express agent, in which capacity he served for four years. Saving his money, he at length, through his diligence and frugality, had acquired sufficient capital to enable him to invest in farm lands and he bought a place in Pokagon township, Cass county, near Dowagiac. He then rented the farm but retained the ownership thereof until 1865, when he disposed of all of his farming interests. In 1876 he purchased the Sister Lakes summer resort, paying one hundred dollars per acre for the property. He at once began its improvement and converted the place into a resort for the entertainment of summer visitors, building cottages, a hotel, a dance hall and skating rink. In fact, he made all of the im-



provements at the resort, which he conducted successfully until January, 1886, when he disposed of this interest. Since that time he has lived retired from the active management of business affairs save for the supervision of his investments.

Mr. Pardee was married in 1853 to Miss Lydia Rice, a daughter of Moses and Annis Rice, and a native of New York, in which state her girlhood days were passed. Her death occurred April 4, 1901. In his political views Mr. Pardee was a Republican until the Cleveland administration. He has served as assessor of the city and was alderman in 1870. He has a wide acquaintance in the county, where he has now resided for fifty-four years and has taken an active and helpful interest in its growth and the promotion of its welfare. He occupies a fine residence, which was built in 1861 and is one of the best homes in Dowagiac. During the forty years of his connection with Cass county he has traveled in all of the western states, making fourteen trips to the Dakotas, Montana and the northwest. He has traveled altogether more than one hundred thousand miles on hunting trips, which was the occasion of his many visits to the northwest. He has seen the Rocky mountains and the bad lands of Dakota, has crossed the plains about six times and hunted buffaloes on the western prairies until they were extinct. He began making these western trips in 1872 and continued to do so each year until 1883. His experiences have been of a varied and interesting nature and have to some extent been fraught with the hardships, dangers and privations incident to western frontier life. He has carefully managed his business affairs, however, as the years have gone by and his labors are now crowned with success, which makes it possible for him to enjoy well-earned ease amidst the fruits of his former toil.

### EUGENE B. GILBERT.

Eugene B. Gilbert is numbered among the early settlers of Cass county. The story of pioneer life has never been adequately written and only those who have gone through such experiences can really know of the conditions that exist upon the frontier, which has little or no railroad communication with older points and must therefore be deprived of many of the advantages and comforts that are found in districts which have long been settled. Mr. Gilbert's memory forms a connecting link between the progressive present and the primitive past when the settlers were denied many of the comforts and conveniences which are now enjoyed by the citizens of Cass county. He lives on section 29, Silver Creek township, where he owns a good farm. His birth, however, occurred in the town of Springfield in Otsego county, New York, September 21, 1833, and he is a son of W. B. Gilbert, better known as "Uncle Tommy" Gilbert. His paternal grandfather was a sea captain and the owner of the ship on which he sailed. The vessel, however, was confiscated and he was thrown into an English prison at the time



of the Revolutionary war. He lost all his wealth and died while being held as a prisoner of war. His wife afterward returned to England, where her last days were spent. Mr. Gilbert, however, was of French birth but had become a citizen under the English government.

W. B. Gilbert was born in New York state and was reared by an uncle, Jimmie BeGau, in Otsego county, New York. When a young man he engaged in teaming to Michigan from Albany and Buffalo, New York, prior to the era of the building of the canal. He also engaged in burning lime, furnishing all of the lime for George Clark on Lake Otsego and for many buildings of that period. His children were all born in Otsego county. He served in the war of 1812, enlisting as a private, but became an officer, and later he was granted a pension and given eighty-six acres of land in Michigan in recognition of the aid which he rendered the government during the second military struggle with England. On leaving the east he came to Michigan in 1838 and in 1839 removed his family to Cass county, settling in Silver Creek township when there was not twelve acres of land cleared in the entire township. He bought five eighty-acre tracts, all wild and unimproved, and at once began converting the raw land into productive fields. He had to clear away the timber and upon his farm he built a log house. Nearly all of the homes in the county were thus constructed in that early day. The task of developing and improving a farm was a very arduous and strenuous one, but he carried on his labors unfalteringly and in the course of time his land became rich and productive. The trading was done at Niles and at St. Joseph, Michigan, which were then the nearest commercial centers. Mr. Gilbert continued a resident of this county up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was in his seventy-fourth year. He was justice of the peace for many years and his decisions were characterized by the utmost fairness and impartiality—a fact which is indicated by his long continuance in office. He was one of the prominent and influential men of his day, and his efforts for the community and its development were far-reaching, effective and beneficial. He engaged in speculating in land to a considerable extent, buying and selling property and making his money in that way. He became very familiar with land values and was seldom at error in matters of business judgment. In politics he was a Whig in early manhood and upon the dissolution of the party he joined the ranks of the new Republican party, of which he became a staunch advocate. He was, moreover, a well-read man and had a library of fifteen hundred volumes in New York. He was interested in everything pertaining to his country and her welfare and his reading not only embraced social, economic and political problems but also took in much of the literature of the past and present. He married Miss Cynthia Sammons, a native of New York, who was born on the banks of Sharon Springs, her father clearing a place there. He was Casey Sammons, and was of German birth, while her mother belonged to an old Prussian family. Mrs. Gil-



bert was in her seventy-third year at the time of her death. She was a worthy pioneer woman who bravely shared with her husband in the hardships and trials incident to frontier life and did her best to care for her family and provide a comfortable home for them. She became the mother of six children, three sons and three daughters, all of whom reached years of maturity, but only two of the number are now living, namely: Mrs. Jane Cushing, who is mentioned on another page of this work; and Eugene B.

In taking up the personal history of Eugene B. Gilbert we present to our readers the life record of one who is widely and favorably known in this county. He was the fifth child in his father's family and the third son, and was in his sixth year at the time of the removal from New York to Cass county. He began work when a very young lad, for his services were needed upon the home farm and he was fourteen years of age before a school was built in this township. To a limited extent he pursued his studies in a log schoolhouse, but his educational privileges were meager and it has been through his own efforts, his reading, observation and experience that he has broadened his knowledge, becoming a well informed man. He assisted in clearing the land which his father secured on coming to the county and has resided continuously upon the old homestead from the age of five years.

On the 20th of February, 1864, Mr. Gilbert was united in marriage to Miss Susan Tice, a daughter of Isaac and Sallie Ann (Lockwood) Tice, both of whom were natives of the state of New York, her mother having been born in Newberg. They came to Michigan about 1850, settling in Niles, and afterward removed to Silver Creek township. Mrs. Gilbert was born in Albany, New York, August 9, 1843, and came with her parents to Cass county when about seven years of age. She was here reared in a pioneer home in the midst of the forest and thus became acquainted with the conditions of frontier life. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert have been born a daughter and son: Mary L., who is now the wife of Louis Rudolph, of Dowagiac; and William L., who resides upon the home farm. He married Miss Lizzie Bissett, a daughter of Alexander and Isabelle (Barker) Bissett. Unto Mr. and Mrs. William Gilbert has been born a little daughter, Ione.

As stated, Eugene B. Gilbert has followed farming throughout his entire life and is today the owner of about five hundred acres of valuable land, of which one hundred and sixty acres is located in Berrien county and the remainder in Cass county. His house is on the east bank of Indian Lake and is known as Gilbert Castle. It is one of the landmarks of the county, being the second house built on the banks of the lake. Few men have more intimate knowledge of the history of the county and events which have formed its annals. He can remember when the Indians were very numerous in this part of the state and remembers seeing the chief "Lo Pole" Pokagon. His father assisted in removing the Indians to Kansas under government contract. Mr. Gil-





bert has lived in this part of the state for sixty-seven years, has been closely identified with its interests and has done much for its substantial development and improvement. In politics he is a Republican, but he would never accept office, although he could undoubtedly have filled public positions very creditably had he consented to become a candidate. He is a man of independent spirit, not bound by any creed, belief or fraternal ties. He forms his own opinions and is honest in upholding them and his life has been characterized by principles of integrity and honor, while his business career has displayed unfaltering diligence and perseverance.

### MYRON STARK.

Myron Stark, living retired in Dowagiac, although for many years he was a leading and enterprising merchant here, was born in New York, May 30, 1836. He represented an old family of the Empire state, as it is definitely known that his great-grandparents lived in New York, for it was there that his grandfather, John Stark, was born, reared and made his home. Erastus Stark, his father, also a native of New York, came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1838, locating at Summer-ville, and in 1840 he purchased a farm in Silver Creek township, where he cultivated and improved his land. He was one of the first settlers of that township and aided in subduing the wilderness and extending the frontier. As the years passed he developed a good property, his fields being very productive, and he remained upon that place until his death, which occurred when he was fifty-four years of age. He also built a sawmill and engaged in the manufacture of lumber in connection with farming interests. He filled the office of justice of the peace for many years and his decisions were strictly fair and impartial. He held membership in the Methodist Episcopal church, taking an active part in its work, and he was also an exemplary Mason. He married Matilda Cook, a native of New York, who died in 1839, when about twenty-seven years of age. There were three sons by that marriage. Philander died in 1850. John K., who was born in central New York in October, 1833, came to Michigan with his parents in 1848 and assisted in clearing and developing the home farm, now known as the Robert Bielby property. In the winter seasons he cut and hauled logs and in the summer months engaged in the active work of tilling the fields and caring for his crops. He married Eliza J. Cushing, a daughter of Otis and Clarissa Cusling, in the year 1855, and in 1857 removed to Missouri, but in 1859 returned to Michigan. In June, 1861, he enlisted for service in the Civil war as a member of the Second Michigan Cavalry and a year later received an honorable discharge on account of disability. In 1869 he joined the Michigan Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church and has become one of the most prominent church builders of that denomination. His first charge was the Paw Paw church, and since that time he has served various churches, both on the



country circuit and in large cities, becoming one of the strong divines representing Methodism in this state. His wife died in 1884. Six children were born unto them, three sons and three daughters, all of whom are now living with the exception of the youngest, who died in 1902. Rev. Stark was again married in 1895. He is now chaplain in the Soldiers' Home at Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Myron Stark, whose name introduces this record, was the youngest of the three sons of his father's family and was only two years old when brought to Cass county by his parents. He remained at home until nineteen years of age, assisting in the sawmill and in the farm work. He then went to London, Canada, in 1855, remaining for a year in that locality, after which he returned to Cass county and engaged in farming in Silver Creek township. In 1862 he established a wagon and blacksmithing shop at Cushing Corners, where he remained until 1877. In 1876 he patented what is known as Stark's Common Sense Sand Band, and removed to Dowagiac the following year, after which he devoted five years to handling this patent, which he sold in every state in the Union, and also in Canada, France and Germany. He started without capital, but he built up a fine business and in 1883 sold his interest and retired with a handsome competence. The business, however, is still being carried on. In that year Mr. Stark purchased the grocery store of Mart Green in Dowagiac and was identified with commercial interests in the city until 1888, when on account of ill health he sold his store, since which time he has been retired from active business cares. His inventive mind is continually reaching out along new lines of thought and progress, and in 1900 he patented a tire machine, which is being manufactured on a royalty basis at Lansing, Michigan. The machine is for taking off and replacing tires on heavy wheels.

On Christmas day of 1857 was celebrated the marriage of Myron Stark and Miss Sarah Harris, a daughter of Alvin and Peggy (Shull) Harris. She was born in New York and by her marriage has become the mother of six children: Henry, now deceased; Matilda, the wife of Chester Southwork, of Dowagiac; Ida, Almira and Amanda, all deceased; and Jessie, the wife of Wiley Messenger, of Dowagiac, who is a traveling man.

Mr. Stark has been a life-long Republican and has taken an active interest in the party, holding various official positions through many years. At the present time he is county agent for the state board of corrections and charities, is game warden for Cass county and the adjoining counties and is superintendent of the poor for the city of Dowagiac. He is also superintendent of the humane society of the county and his official labors have been of a far reaching and beneficial nature. He has been a Mason since 1860 and for several years served as master of the Dowagiac lodge. His residence in Cass county covers a period of sixty-eight years and no man has been more closely or honorably identified with its interests and development. He has made a creditable



name in business circles, has manifested his loyalty and patriotic spirit in office and in private life has displayed those sterling traits of character which everywhere win regard and command confidence.

### JAMES H. KINNANE.

James H. Kinnane, successfully practicing law in Dowagiac, was born in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, in 1859. His father, Patrick Kinnane, is a native of Ireland, and in 1856 came to the United States, locating upon the farm in Kalamazoo township, Kalamazoo county, Michigan, on which he yet resides at the venerable age of eighty-three years. He has always devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits, has prospered in his undertakings and now in the evening of life is enjoying the fruits of his former toil in well earned ease. His political views accord with the principles of the Democracy, and his religious faith is that of the Catholic church. He wedded Miss Mary Sullivan, a native of Ireland, who is now seventy-two years of age. She crossed the Atlantic in 1855, becoming a resident of Kalamazoo county, Michigan, where in 1858 she gave her hand in marriage to Patrick Kinnane. She, too, is a communicant of the Catholic church.

James H. Kinnane, the eldest in their family of nine children, was reared upon the home farm and attended the district schools, subsequent to which time he entered the high school in the city of Kalamazoo, from which he was graduated with the class of 1881. He afterward spent a year at the Baptist college in Kalamazoo and then entered the law department of the Michigan university at Ann Arbor in the fall of 1883. He was graduated with the class of 1885, after which he opened an office in Kalamazoo, practicing there for ten years. In 1896 he was appointed by President Cleveland as special agent for the allotment of land in severalty to the Indians under a general act of congress. He continued in the position for two years. In 1898 he came to Dowagiac, where he has been in practice continuously since, with more than ordinary success. In 1892 he was appointed by Governor Winans as one of the three commissioners to revise the highway laws of the state and did effective service on the committee.

In 1887 James Kinnane was married to Harriet E. Blaney, whose birth occurred in Kalamazoo county in 1864, her parents being John H. and Mary (Robinson) Blaney, the former a native of the United States and in business a well known real estate dealer of Kalamazoo. He was also active in public life there and filled the offices of city marshal and city treasurer. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Kinnane have been born two sons and a daughter: Charles, Catherine and Robert. The parents are members of the Catholic church, and Mr. Kinnane belongs to the Benevolent & Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Columbus. He has been a Republican since 1896, previous to which time he was a stalwart advocate of Democratic principles, and for



six years had acted as chairman of the Democratic county central committee of Kalamazoo county. He is a man fearless in defense of his honest convictions, however, and when he became convinced in his own mind that Republican principles were more conducive to good government he fearlessly renounced his allegiance to the Democracy. While living in Kalamazoo he served as justice of the peace in 1886-7 and was city attorney from 1889 until 1891. In Dowagiac he has served as city attorney for the past three years and the various duties of a public nature which have devolved upon him have been faithfully, promptly and efficiently performed. He is president of the Cass County Bar Association and also a member of the Michigan Bar Association and one of its board of directors, and his official connection with the former is an indication of his standing with the profession in the county in which he makes his home. Popular in social circles, he has many friends and in his grasp and greeting there is always welcome. He is genial, companionable and entertaining and is recognized as a popular citizen as well as a prominent lawyer of Dowagiac.

#### FRANK L. HARTSELL.

Frank L. Hartsell, a contractor of Dowagiac, who for many years has been connected with building operations, so that many of the fine residences and leading structures of the city stand as monuments to his ability, skill and labor, is a native son of Cass county, his birth having occurred in Silver Creek township on the 10th of July, 1858. His father, John Hartsell, who was born in Ohio, came to Cass county about 1835 and was one of its first settlers. The days of chivalry and knighthood in Europe cannot furnish more interesting tales than our own western history, and yet the establishment of homes upon the frontier meant sacrifices, hardships and sometimes death; but there were some men, however, brave enough to meet the conditions that must be faced and undertake the task of reclaiming the wild west for the purposes of civilization. Among this number was John Hartsell, who, coming to Cass county, entered upon the work of clearing and developing a farm in the midst of the wilderness. As the years passed he placed his land under cultivation and his fields became rich and productive. In politics he was a Democrat, but without aspiration for office. He married Miss Mary Ann Bach, a native of Ohio, and they became the parents of five children, all of whom reached adult age. The father passed away at the age of seventy-seven years, but the mother is still living in her seventy-fifth year.

Frank L. Hartsell was the fourth child and eldest son in the father's family. He was reared in his native township to the pursuits of farm life until seventeen years of age. When a young lad of six he entered the public schools and therein mastered the common branches of learning. He also early took his place behind the plow and continued to aid





in the work of the fields until he had attained the age of seventeen, when, thinking that he would find other pursuits more congenial, he left home and took up his abode in Dowagiac to learn the carpenter's trade. He has since followed the business, and when twenty-four years of age he began contracting on his own account, so that he is today one of the oldest contractors in years of connection with building operations in Dowagiac. He has erected many buildings in Cass county and at Decatur, Niles and Buchanan, and other places in adjoining counties. In fact, he is one of the best known contractors and builders in this part of the state, and the important work that he has done is indicated in many fine and substantial structures. His work has always been characterized by thoroughness and he has kept resolutely to the terms of a contract, being thoroughly reliable in all his business undertakings.

Mr. Hartsell was married in 1893 to Miss Lettie Schook, and unto this union have been born three children: Lelia M., Helen P. and Harold H. In addition to his home Mr. Hartsell has other property in Dowagiac, including three houses and lots. His own residence is a fine dwelling on Main and Pokagon streets, and is the center of a gracious, charming and cordial hospitality. In his political affiliation Mr. Hartsell is a stalwart Democrat, earnestly working for his party and its interests, and he is now serving as a member of the board of aldermen. His labors in behalf of public progress have been far reaching and beneficial and he has intense sympathy with every movement calculated for the general welfare and substantial development of the county. Fraternally he is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of the Maccabees. His entire life has been passed in Cass county, and he has therefore witnessed much of its growth and development, his memory going back to a time when this district was sparsely settled. That many of his staunchest friends are numbered among those who have known him from his boyhood down to the present time is an indication that his life has been straightforward and upright.

### J. O. BECRAFT.

J. O. Becraft, postmaster of Dowagiac and secretary of the Round Oak Stove Company, was born April 27, 1850, in the city in which he yet makes his home. His father, Isaiah S. Becraft, was a native of New York and came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1848, as one of the first settlers of Dowagiac. He was connected with mercantile interests here for many years and contributed in substantial measure to the material progress and to the upbuilding and advancement of the city. He held many offices and was one of the prominent and influential residents of Dowagiac. At the time of his death, which occurred in 1864, he was serving as deputy provost marshal and special agent for United States secret service. In politics he was a stalwart Republican from the organization of the party and fra-



ternally was a prominent Mason, who exemplified in his life the beneficent spirit of the craft. His death occurred when he was fifty-two years of age. His wife, who in her maidenhood was Caroline Wallace, was a native of Pennsylvania and a daughter of James and Betsy (Belknap) Wallace. Mrs. Becraft lived to the advanced age of seventy-two years. In their family were seven children, six of whom reached adult age.

J. O. Becraft is the third child and second son of the family. He was reared in Dowagiac and pursued his education in the schools of this city. He started out upon his business career as a clerk in a grocery store and spent about two and a half years as station agent at Cassopolis and a similar period at Dowagiac. He afterward accepted a clerical position in the postoffice here and later became assistant postmaster, which position he capably filled for many years. He was first appointed postmaster by Benjamin Harrison, was re-appointed by President McKinley and is now serving for the third term in that office by appointment of President Roosevelt. The consensus of public opinion is altogether favorable concerning the service which he has rendered in this connection, for he has given a businesslike administration, has systematized the affairs of the office and care and promptness are exercised in the performance of all the duties connected with the care of the mails.

Aside from his official service Mr. Becraft has been identified with business interests in Dowagiac. For about fifteen years he has been connected with the P. D. Beckwith Stove Company and is now acting as secretary of the company, the business being carried on under the style of the Round Oak Stove Company. He is also a stockholder in the Farmers & Merchants Bank at Benton Harbor and the Lee Paper Company at Vicksburg, Michigan. His business investments have been well placed and are the source of a gratifying and desirable income.

Mr. Becraft was married in 1870 to Miss Harriet H. Britton, and they have one son, Fred E., who is now assistant postmaster. Mr. Becraft belongs to the Modern Woodmen camp, to the Elks lodge, and is a Mason, a Knight Templar and a Shriner. In his political views he has always been a stalwart Republican, and in addition to the office of postmaster he has served as city recorder for fifteen years, was secretary of the school board for sixteen years and has filled other offices, to which he has been called by a constituency who recognize that according to the merit system he is entitled to the offices and well deserves the honor and trust thus reposed in him. He is today the oldest native citizen of Dowagiac and one of its most prominent residents.

#### GEORGE E. BISHOP.

The commercial interests of Dowagiac find a worthy representative in George E. Bishop, who is now engaged in dealing in hardware with a well appointed store and a good trade. He was born in Genesee





*St E Bishop*





Jennie D. Bishop





county, New York, March 12, 1849. His father, Horace L. Bishop, was also a native of that county and a son of Isaac Bishop, whose birth occurred in Massachusetts in 1758, a fact which indicates that the family was established in New England in early colonial days. Isaac Bishop was a soldier of the Revolutionary war and was but seventeen years of age when he enlisted in the American army, serving for six years in defense of the cause of liberty. The Bishop family is of English lineage.

Horace L. Bishop was a farmer by occupation and remained a resident of the Empire state until 1855, when he came westward to Michigan, settling in Hillsdale county. He married Emeline Allison, a native of New York and a daughter of Joseph Allison, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and was of Scotch-Irish descent. The death of Mr. Bishop occurred in 1893 when he was in his seventy-third year, but his wife is now living at the age of seventy-seven years, having been born in 1828. Her father was a soldier of the war of 1812, enlisting from Washington county, Pennsylvania. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Horace L. Bishop were born six children, two daughters and four sons, all of whom reached years of maturity and are living at this writing.

George E. Bishop, the eldest son and second child of the family, is the only one now residing in Cass county. He was six years of age when he removed with his parents to Hillsdale county, Michigan, and there his youth was passed, while his education was acquired in the common schools of that county. He remained at home until more than twenty years of age, when he started out upon an independent business career, securing a clerkship in a country store, while later he was employed in the town of Allen in Hillsdale county. He was for ten years a salesman in the employ of C. H. Winchester in Allen, the time, however, being divided by a period of two and a half years spent in Coldwater, Michigan. He came to Dowagiac in January, 1881, and bought an interest in a hardware business, becoming a member of the firm of Bishop & Dickinson. This relation was maintained until January, 1883, when the junior partner sold out to W. M. Vrooman and the firm of Bishop & Vrooman was then formed, having a continuous existence until 1890. In that year Mr. Bishop purchased Mr. Vrooman's interest and conducted the business alone until January, 1904, when he admitted Isaac Armstrong to a partnership and the Bishop Hardware Company was thus organized. Since becoming connected with this enterprise Mr. Bishop has labored earnestly and effectively to enlarge the scope of its undertakings and has developed an excellent business, which has constantly grown in extent and importance. He was also secretary of the Dowagiac Manufacturing Company during the early period of its existence and has done all in his power to further commercial and industrial activity in the city and thus promote its prosperity and growth, for the welfare of every community depends upon its business interests. Aside from his commercial pursuits Mr. Bishop has also labored



for the welfare of his adopted city, giving active co-operation to many plans and measures that have had direct bearing upon general progress. In politics he is an earnest and unfaltering Republican with firm belief in the ultimate triumph of the principles of the Republican party. Upon that ticket he was elected mayor in 1888 and again in 1897, succeeding P. D. Beckwith as chief executive in the former year. On both occasions he gave a public-spirited and businesslike administration, exercising his official prerogatives to advance reform and improvement, using practical methods in working toward ideals in citizenship. He has also been a member of the school board for about six years and the cause of education has found in him a stalwart friend, whose labor has been effective in its behalf.

In 1877 Mr. Bishop was united in marriage to Miss Jennie D. Dickinson, of Coldwater, Michigan, a daughter of Higby and Mary W. (Swaine) Dickinson. The Swaines were one of the old Massachusetts families, her mother's father was a native of Nantucket Island, and was a whaler on the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, having frequented many of the South American ports, especially Santiago and Valparaiso, which were devastated only recently by the terrible earthquake, similar to the famous San Francisco disaster. Mrs. Bishop was born on a farm in Branch county and obtained her education in the schools of this city. Four children grace this marriage: Edith, who is now the wife of John Crawford, of Pokagon township; Dickinson H., who is assisting his father in the store; Mary and George E., who are at home. The family is one well known in the community and the members of the household occupy an enviable position in social circles. Mr. Bishop is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and possesses a social, genial nature which renders him popular with a large circle of friends. As the years have passed he has demonstrated that success comes as the legitimate result of perseverance, energy and diligence. Without special advantages to aid him he has worked his way upward, winning for himself a creditable place in business circles. He is today the oldest hardware merchant in Dowagiac and has long maintained a prominent position in commercial circles, not only by reason of his success, but also owing to the straightforward and honorable business methods he has ever followed.

### WILLARD WELLS.

Willard Wells, who has been closely connected with building operations in Dowagiac as a contractor, but is now living retired, was born in Montgomery county, New York, on the 16th of September, 1829, and is therefore in his seventy-seventh year. He was the second in order of birth in a family of ten children born unto Ira and Maria (Woodworth) Wells, who were also natives of Montgomery county. The father followed the occupation of farming in later life but engaged



in business as a boot and shoe merchant in his early years. He removed from Montgomery county to Onondaga county, New York, and became a resident of Orleans county in the same state in 1855. There he was engaged in merchandising one year, but later he resumed farming which he carried on until about twenty years prior to his death, when he retired from active business life and took up his abode in Medina, New York. He was a lending, active and helpful member of the Methodist Episcopal church and served as class leader for forty years. His Christian faith permeated his entire life, established his conduct toward his fellowmen and made him a man whom to know was to respect and honor. While living in Montgomery county he was married to Maria Woodworth, and he reached the advanced age of eighty-five years, while his wife passed away at the ripe old age of seventy-eight years. Of their ten children six reached years of maturity, while four are now living, namely: Charles H., who is living in San Diego, California; Willard, of this review; Mary, the wife of John Wells, who is living in Orleans county, New York; and Frances, the wife of Judson Hill, of Quincy, Branch county, Michigan.

Willard Wells was a youth of six years when his parents removed from his native county to Onondaga county, New York, and there the days of his youth were passed, while his education was acquired in the public schools. Thinking that he might enjoy better opportunities in the middle west he came to Michigan in 1855, spending the winter in Wayne township, Cass county. In the spring of 1856 he took up his abode in Dowagiac, and for a long period was identified with business affairs here. He had been married in Onondaga county, New York, in 1852 to Miss Harriet Henderson, a native of that county. On locating in Dowagiac Mr. Wells began working at the carpenter's trade, his first work being on the construction of the home of Thomas Gilbert on the east bank of Indian lake. He was employed as a carpenter until 1861, when, with the money that he had saved from his earnings he bought a farm in Wayne township, locating thereon and devoting his time and energies to general agricultural pursuits through the succeeding four years. In 1865 he again took up his abode in Dowagiac, where he began contracting and building on his own account, continuing in that line of business until about 1890. He was one of its first builders and many of the substantial structures of the city stand as monuments to his skill and enterprise. He enjoyed a liberal patronage for a long period and then, with a comfortable competence, retired to private life.

In 1904 Mr. Wells was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died in Dowagiac on the 30th of October of that year. She was the mother of four children, but only one is now living, Dora, the wife of R. W. Van Antwert, who is living in Dowagiac.

Mr. Wells has made his home in Cass county for a half century, and therefore the principal events of its history are known to him, while upon memory's wall hang many pictures of pioneer experiences



and incidents. He has been a lifelong Republican, active in the interest of the party, for he believes that its principles contain the best elements of good government. He was elected for supervisor for six years of the second ward of Dowagiac, was elected a trustee of the village and was chosen to the position of alderman for three terms, after Dowagiac became a city. His official duties were very promptly and faithfully performed and he has stood strong in the advance of progress, reform and improvement for the city and county. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and in his life has exemplified the beneficent principles of the craft, which is based upon mutual kindness and brotherly helpfulness. There have been no exciting chapters in his life record and yet it contains many elements worthy of emulation, showing what can be accomplished by determined purpose and faithful effort, for whatever success he has achieved is attributable entirely to his own labors and perseverance.

### HUGH E. AGNEW.

Perhaps no one agency in all the world has done so much for public progress as the press, and an enterprising, well edited journal is a most important factor in promoting the welfare and prosperity of any community. It adds to the intelligence of the people through its transmission of foreign and domestic news and through its discussion of the leading issues and questions of the day, and, more than that, it makes the town or city which it represents known outside of the immediate locality, as it is sent each day or week into other districts, carrying with it an account of the events transpiring in its home locality, the advancement and progress there being made, and the advantages which it offers to its residents along moral, educational, social and commercial lines. During much of his life Mr. Agnew has been connected with journalistic work, helping to pay his way in school by that means, and his power as a writer and editor is acknowledged among contemporaneous journalists.

One of Michigan's native sons, Hugh E. Agnew was born in Hillsdale January 31, 1875, the second in a family of four children, two sons and two daughters, born to Allen and Rhoda (Mason) Agnew, namely: Ruey, wife of Gilbert Keller, a general merchant of Topeka, Indiana; Hugh E., whose name introduces this review; Claudia, wife of Professor C. D. Alhert, one of the faculty of Cornell University, of which institution he is also a graduate, and he is now a resident of Ithaca; and Paul G., a resident of Washington, D. C., and a member of the Bureau of Standards for the Government. Mr. Allen Agnew is a native of Livingston county, New York, born in 1844, and is now a resident of Hillsdale, Michigan, living retired from the active duties of a business life. In the early part of his industrial career he was an agriculturist, but later became a merchant. During the Civil war he offered his services to the government, becoming a member of Battery I, First Mich-





igan Light Artillery, his first service being with the Army of the Potomac, while later he was with the Army of Tennessee. He is a Republican in his political affiliations, and his first presidential vote was cast for Grant. Both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church. Mrs. Agnew, who was born in Fulton county, Ohio, in 1849, is also living.

Mr. Hugh E. Agnew was reared in Hillsdale county, Michigan, except five years that his parents lived in Kunkle, Ohio, receiving his education in its common schools, and is a graduate of the Hillsdale High School of the class of 1895, also of the Hillsdale Commercial College of the class of 1892, and in 1898 graduated from the Ypsilanti Normal, from which he holds a life certificate. After completing his education he assumed the superintendency of the Portland City Schools, there remaining for three years, and in 1901 he entered the literary department of Michigan University, graduating therefrom in the class of 1902. Immediately following that event Mr. Agnew went to Howell, Michigan, as superintendent of schools, there remaining for one year, and in 1903 came to Dowagiac and entered upon his journalistic career by purchasing the *Dowagiac Republican*, a semi-weekly eight page quarto. He is the owner of the finest press in the county, a two-revolution Cottrell, and he also has two job presses. His paper is the leading organ of the Republican party in the county, with a circulation of about fifteen hundred. Its editor is candid in the expression of his opinions, and strives to give the true status of the news generally. He does a general printing business and has arranged to add a book-binding department, which will make it the most complete printery in Cass county.

On the 26th of August, 1902, Mr. Agnew married Miss Marie Le Gault, and one little son has been born to them, Clifton Allen. Mrs. Agnew is a native of Cheboygan, Michigan, born June 21, 1878, and is of French descent. She received her education in the Cheboygan High School, also graduated at the Ypsilanti Normal in 1898, and then entered the Michigan University at Ann Arbor. After completing her education she was engaged in teaching at Newberry, Michigan. Her parents are both deceased. In his political affiliations Mr. Agnew is a Republican, and he cast his first presidential vote for McKinley. Fraternally he is a member of the B. P. O. E. No. 889, of Dowagiac.

### M. O. HADDEN.

Few residents of Cass county have longer resided within its borders than M. O. Hadden, of Dowagiac, who has lived in this part of the state through six decades. He is of Scotch descent and manifests in his life many of the sterling characteristics of his ancestry. He was born in Cayuga county, New York, October 22, 1845. His paternal grandfather, Charles Hadden, was a native of Scotland and after leaving the land of hills and heather crossed the Atlantic to the new world. He



settled in New York, where he died of yellow fever. His son, Louis W. Hadden, a native of Westchester county, New York, was born in 1805, and was reared in the place of his nativity. In his youth he learned the blacksmith's trade and in early manhood he came westward to Michigan, settling here before the country became involved in the financial panic, owing to the issuance of bank notes by private banks, the currency becoming known as wildcat money. Mr. Hadden located in Pontiac, Michigan, but afterward returned to New York. Again in 1846, however, he came to Michigan, settling in Volinia township, Cass county, establishing the first blacksmith shop in the township. He afterward removed to Wayne township, settling on Section 25, where he also opened a blacksmith shop, following the business for a long period. In later years he also engaged in farming in the same locality and his life was one of untiring industry and enterprise, his success being the result of his perseverance and labor. His last days were spent in Dowagiac, where he died in his eighty-fourth year. He was a life-long Democrat, never faltering in his allegiance to the party and he held membership in the Baptist church, living an upright, honorable Christian life. He married Joanna Gould, who was born in Cayuga county, New York, where her girlhood days were passed. Her mother was a distant relative of President Monroe. Mr. and Mrs. Hadden were married in Cayuga county, New York, and both spent their last days in Dowagiac, Mrs. Hadden passing away when eighty years of age. In their family were seven children, of whom two died in infancy, while five reached manhood or womanhood. These are: Charles, now deceased; Mary, the wife of George McCormack, of Jackson, Michigan; Armantha, the wife of Hiram Adams, of Volinia township; and Cyrena Jennetta, the wife of Samuel Edwards, of Jackson, Michigan.

M. O. Hadden is the sixth child in a family of seven children and the only son now living. He was less than a year old when brought by his parents to Cass county and was reared upon the homestead farm in Wayne township. When a boy he attended the common schools and at the age of about fourteen years began learning the blacksmith's trade with his father, with whom he worked until about seventeen years of age. He continued upon the home farm, assisting in the task of developing and cultivating the fields and during that time he also bought land for himself, and eventually became the owner of the old homestead. He added to his property from time to time until his landed possessions were quite extensive. He has since sold some of the property but still has one hundred and seventy acres of good land in Wayne and Volinia townships. He placed his land under a high state of cultivation and gathered good crops each year, while his grain found a ready sale upon the market. He kept everything about his place in good condition and in all of his farm work was progressive and enterprising. At length, however, he retired from general agricultural pursuits, and in



1903 removed to Dowagiac, where he is now residing in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil.

Mr. Hadden was married first in 1868 to Miss Adaline Ferguson, who was born and reared in Indiana and was a daughter of Richard Ferguson. She died in 1902, leaving two children: Iva, now the wife of Jacob Spade, of Kalamazoo; and Herbert M., a farmer living in Wayne township. Mr. Hadden married his present wife in November, 1903. She bore the maiden name of Sarah Swisher, was the widow of Jerry Foltz and was born in Preble county, Ohio, April 13, 1845, her parents being John and Millicent (Elliott) Swisher, who came to Michigan about 1851, settling in Silver Creek township. Her father died when eighty-two years of age and her mother when seventy-two years of age. In the family were ten children, all of whom reached years of maturity with one exception, Mrs. Hadden being the fourth in order of birth. She was first married to George Strackan-gart and they had one daughter, Ida, who is now the wife of Dr. Elmer Mater, of Dowagiac. The mother afterward married Jerry Foltz.

Mr. Hadden has been a lifelong Republican, but has never sought or desired office, although he is interested in the growth of his party and its success. He is a prominent and valued member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to the blue lodge of Dowagiac. Sixty years have been added to the cycle of the centuries since he came to Cass county and in this time he has taken an active interest in public measures, co-operating in many movements for the general good. He has a wide acquaintance with the people of the county, has been found to be a reliable and enterprising business man and at all times has stood for improvement along material, intellectual, social, political and moral lines. In his business affairs he has prospered as the result of his keen discrimination, close application and unfaltering diligence. He is today the owner of a large farm, to which he makes frequent trips in his automobile, thus giving personal supervision to the development of the property.

#### CHARLES ELLIOTT SWEET.

Charles Elliott Sweet, who has exerted a strong and beneficial influence in behalf of the Republican party in Cass county, Michigan, and is a representative member of the bar at Dowagiac, was born in Van Buren county, Michigan, on the 11th of March, 1860. The paternal grandfather was Ezra Sweet, who removed from Vermont to New York during the boyhood of his son, Joseph Elliott Sweet, who was born in the former state. Ezra Sweet was commissioned a corporal in the New York militia in 1823. He wedded Miss Mary Smith, a daughter of David Smith, the great-grandfather of Charles Elliott Sweet, and a native of Vermont, who served in the Revolutionary war as a private in both the infantry and artillery ranks, and Charles Elliott Sweet now



has in his possession his pension papers which entitles him to eighty-one dollars and ninety-three cents pension for each year of his natural life. He had served with the Rhode Island regiment.

Joseph Elliott Sweet, the father of our subject, was born in Windom county, Vermont, and after a residence of a number of years in the Empire state removed to Michigan in 1840. He engaged in teaching school in Bellevue, Battle Creek and Paw Paw for a number of years, and then entered upon the study of medicine in the state university at Ann Arbor. He was licensed to practice about 1850 and entered upon the active work of the profession in Mattawan, Van Buren county, whence he removed to Keeler about 1859. He continued in the active practice of medicine and surgery until 1874, when he retired from the profession and removed to Hartford, Van Buren county, where his last days were spent, his death there occurring in 1903, when he had reached the venerable age of eighty-three years. He enjoyed more than a local reputation for his skill in the practice of medicine and surgery and was considered an exceptionally well informed man in his profession, so that he was frequently called in for consultation on important cases. He held membership in the Congregational church, was one of its active workers and served as a deacon. Fraternally he was connected with the Masons and the Odd Fellows, while his political support was given to the Republican party. He held township and village offices and for many years served on the school board and at all times in the discharge of his duties he was prompt and faithful, looking to the general good rather than to personal gain or aggrandizement. A staunch champion of the Union cause, he was eager to enlist in the Union army but was rejected by the medical examiner. He stood as the defender of all that he believed to be right and just between man and his fellowmen and supported every movement that he believed would contribute to the upbuilding of the race or of his community. He wedded Mary Adalyn Adsett, who was born in the state of New York and died in 1860, at the age of thirty years. Her parents came to Michigan at an early day, locating near Paw Paw. Mrs. Sweet was an only child and her mother died when she was very young. Mrs. Sweet became a music teacher and was a lady of more than ordinary ability, of superior culture and of fine character. She, too, held membership in the Congregational church. By her marriage she became the mother of three children: Elliott, who died in childhood; Mary A., the wife of Perley E. Wilson, a veteran of the Civil war at Mobile, Alabama; and Charles Elliott, of this review. After losing his first wife the father married Rachel E. Pletcher, a native of New York and unto them were born four children: Clara B., who is now the widow of Mr. Wellett and is engaged in teaching school in Van Buren county; Edward, who died in childhood; William E., a salesman for the Marshal Furnace Company, and a resident of Dowagiac; and Fred E., who is living in Dowagiac.

Charles Elliott Sweet attended school in his native town and in





1884 entered the law office of Spafford Tryon of Cassopolis, under whose direction he pursued his reading for two years. In the meantime he taught school and followed that profession for sixteen years altogether in Van Buren and Cass counties. On the 4th of October, 1886, at Cassopolis, he was admitted to the bar and in the same year was elected justice of the peace, filling the office until 1889 and practicing his profession in the meantime. In the fall of 1886 he was also elected circuit court commissioner for Cass county and filled the position for two terms. In the fall of 1890 he entered the law department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor and, completing a two years' course in one year, was graduated in 1891. He had been practicing at Dowagiac since his admission to the bar and returned from the university to this city, where he again took up the active duties of the profession. He declined a renomination for office of justice, as his practice had increased to generous proportions and left him little leisure time for official service. He now has a distinctively representative clientage and has been connected with much of the important litigation tried in the courts of this district. Possessing an analytical mind, he is also strong in his reasoning and logical in his deductions and he presents his cause with a clearness and conciseness that never fails to impress his hearers and seldom fails to win the verdict desired. He has been attorney for the receivers of the Citizens National Bank and the First National Bank of Niles, is attorney for Lee Brothers & Company's bank of Dowagiac, is local attorney for the Dowagiac Manufacturing Company and is a member of the Cass County Bar Association. In his library he has about one thousand volumes which is probably the best and largest law library in the county.

In 1887 Mr. Sweet was married to Miss Grace L. Rouse, a daughter of Lyman V. and Mary E. Rouse, the former a physician, who has long been a practitioner of Dowagiac. Mrs. Sweet was born in this city in 1867 and became the mother of three children: Elizabeth Adalyn; Donald E., deceased; and Lucian Fred. Mr. Sweet was married to Miss Gertrude M. Toll for his second wife. She is a daughter of David H. and Martha L. Toll, the former a retired miller living in Niles.

Prominent in Masonic circles, Mr. Sweet is a Knight Templar and also a thirty-second degree Mason. He is a past master of Peninsular Lodge, F. & A. M., past high priest of Keystone Chapter, R. A. M., a member of Niles council, R. & S. M., past eminent commander of Niles commandery, K. T., and past second lieutenant commander of Dewitt Clinton Consistory, S. P. R. S., and past illustrious potentate of Saladin Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. He likewise belongs to the Grand Lodge in Michigan, in which he is deputy grand master. He is the oldest past commander of the Knights of the Maccabees in Dowagiac and is a past chancellor of the Knights of Pythias. He also belongs to the lodges of the Odd Fellows, Elks, Owls, Royal Arcanum and Foresters and is a member of the Order of the Eastern Star of



Dowagiac. In his political views Mr. Sweet is a stalwart Republican. He was elected justice of the peace in the spring of 1886 and in the fall of the same year was chosen circuit court commissioner and served for two terms. In 1892 he was elected prosecuting attorney and by re-election was continued in office for four years, while for five terms he has been city attorney of Dowagiac. His long continuance in one position indicates the confidence reposed in him by his fellow townsmen as well as his personal popularity. In 1904 he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago from the fourth congressional district of Michigan and was made the Michigan member of the committee to notify President Roosevelt of his nomination and went upon that mission to Oyster Bay on the 27th of July, 1904. He has several times been a member of the Republican County Central Committee, has always taken an active part in party politics and is recognized as one of the Republican leaders of this part of the state. He is a speaker of ability and has addressed many audiences about the issues of the campaigns. Mr. Sweet is widely recognized as a man of influence and prominence not alone by reason of his activity in political circles but also owing to the high position which he has attained as a member of the Cass county bar and likewise by reason of his personal worth.

### JAMES ATWOOD.

James Atwood, a retired farmer residing in Dowagiac, is the owner of six hundred acres of rich and productive land and derives therefrom an excellent income, which now enables him to rest from further toil and enjoy the fruits of his former labor. During the greater part of his life he carried on agricultural pursuits but in the days of the early discoveries of gold in California he went to the Pacific coast. He has now passed the seventy-seventh milestone on life's journey, having been born in Cattaraugus county, New York, January 28, 1829. He was the third child in a family of three sons and two daughters born unto Wells H. and Sarah (Kelley) Atwood. The father was a native of Vermont and in early life removed from New England to New York, where he followed the occupation of farming. In 1836 he came to Michigan, settling in Wayne township, Cass county, where he took up land from the government, securing three tracts of eighty acres each. Here he improved a farm and was closely identified with the early development and pioneer history of the county. His was the seventh family to locate in Wayne township. For many years he successfully carried on general agricultural pursuits but in his later years removed to Dowagiac, where he died at the age of sixty-four years. He was a pioneer merchant of the city, dealing in dry goods and also conducting a general store. He had a wide and favorable acquaintance throughout the county by reason of his close connection with the development and improvement of this part of the state. His wife, who was commonly



known as Aunt Sallie, was a native of Massachusetts and died in 1849. One of their sons, Lafayette Atwood, was a resident of Dowagiac, and is now deceased.

James Atwood of this review was only about eight years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan. He was reared upon the old home farm in Wayne township, Cass county, and began his education in a log cooper shop, where a session of school was held. He likewise pursued his studies in log school buildings, attending for only a few months during the winter seasons, while throughout the remainder of the year his time and attention was given to the active work of developing and cultivating new land. He remained at home until he was of age, assisting in the active work of the farm. He clerked for a time in Dowagiac and at different times has been identified with agricultural and mercantile interests. In 1852 he went to California by way of New Orleans and the Isthmus of Panama, spending two years on the Pacific coast in search of the precious metal. He returned home by way of New York and brought back with him as the result of his mining ventures sufficient money to enable him to purchase a farm. Thus he gained his first real start in life.

Mr. Atwood was married in 1856 to Ann Eliza Allen, a daughter of Gideon Allen. She was born in Yates county, New York, January 31, 1837, and was brought to Cass county by her parents about 1842, the family locating in Wayne township. Her mother bore the maiden name of Sarah Ann Larrowe and in the family there were six children, four daughters and two sons, Mrs. Atwood being the third in order of birth. She has one brother, Henry Allen, who is living in Wayne township, and a sister, Clementine, who is the wife of H. R. Taylor.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Atwood located on a farm in Wayne township, Cass county, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits for ten years, when in 1866 he removed to Dowagiac but still continued to conduct his farms for some time thereafter. He also engaged in the stock business, buying and shipping for about fifteen years, finding this a source of gratifying profit. He was also engaged in the grocery business for about a year. He now owns three farms, all in Wayne township, comprising over six hundred acres of land, which he rents and which brings to him a good income. He also loans money and with the exception of the supervision of his farms and his loans he is living retired, enjoying a rest which he has truly earned and richly deserves. He has been practical in his methods, thoroughly reliable at all times and his business integrity and enterprise have been the source of his success.

Mr. Atwood has voted for the candidates of both Democratic and Republican parties, casting his ballot for those whom he thinks best qualified for office. He is one of the pioneers of Cass county, having spent seventy years here. He and his wife have traveled life's journey together for a half century, celebrating their golden wedding on the



26th of January, 1906, and sharing with each other in the joys and sorrows, the adversity and prosperity which checker the careers of all. Mr. Atwood has intimate knowledge of the history of this county as it has emerged from pioneer conditions to take on all the evidences of an advanced civilization. He has an intimate knowledge of the history of the county in its various phases, and at all times has stood as an advocate of improvement and upbuilding, giving his co-operation to many progressive public measures.

### GENERAL A. M. FISH.

General A. M. Fish, who won the rank of brigadier-general by active field service in the Civil war and who was connected with the military interests of the country continuously from 1854 until 1870, is now living retired in Dowagiac. He made a splendid record while following the stars and stripes and he deserves the gratitude which the country feels for the "boys in blue" who stood unfalteringly in defense of the Union during the dark days of civil strife. He is one of Michigan's native sons, his birth having occurred in White Pigeon township, St. Joseph county, on the 5th of September, 1835. His father was E. T. Fish, a native of Hartford, Connecticut. Tracing the ancestry of the family back through several generations it will be noted that they have always been distinguished for valor and loyalty and that the family has been worthily represented in the various wars in which the country has participated. There were several soldiers in the Revolutionary war and also in the war of 1812, while others fought for American interests in the Mexican war and fifty members of the family served in the war of the rebellion. The family comes of Prussian ancestry. The paternal grandfather of General Fish was a major with the colonial troops in the war for independence, serving throughout the period of hostilities under the immediate command of General Washington, acting for a part of the time as one of Washington's body guards.

E. T. Fish, father of General Fish, was a drum major of the First Connecticut Volunteer Infantry in the war of 1812. He removed to St. Joseph county, Michigan, in 1834, locating on White Pigeon prairie in White Pigeon township, where he lived for about eight years, when in 1842 he came to Cass county, settling in Mason township, where he devoted his remaining days to general agricultural pursuits, his death occurring when he had reached the age of sixty-eight years. His early political allegiance was given to the Democracy, which he supported until about 1850, when he became a know-nothing. When the Republican party was formed to prevent the further extension of slavery he joined its ranks and remained one of its stalwart advocates until his demise. His wife bore the maiden name of Ruby Leumien and was a native of Bristol, Rhode Island. She was descended from French ancestry, her parents having been born in France. Eight children, four sons and four daughters, were born unto E. T. and Ruby Fish, namely: John L., who





was a soldier of the Union army in the Civil war; Horace, who also became a soldier; George, who died before the war; Laura, who reached her eighty-second year, dying May 7, 1905, was the widow of Collins Fraser; Harriet, deceased; Maria, who died in Kansas in 1905; and Cynthia, the wife of Thomas J. Mealey, of Vandalia, Cass county, Michigan, who was a soldier.

General A. M. Fish, who was the sixth child and third son in his father's family, was brought to Cass county by his parents when but seven years of age and through the succeeding decade remained upon the home farm assisting in the labors of the fields when not busy with the duties of the schoolroom or the pleasures of the playground. He received an appointment as a cadet at West Point and was graduated from the Government Military Academy in the class of 1853. He first joined the United States dragoons and was sent to Fort Kearney in Nebraska. Soon afterward he was made brevet second lieutenant and was commissioned a full second lieutenant in 1854, thus serving until 1857, when he was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant and in 1859, following the resignation of various southern officers, he was promoted to the rank of captain and placed in command of Company C of the Third United States Dragoons. In 1860 he was still further promoted to the rank of major and at the outbreak of hostilities between the north and the south he was made a colonel of the volunteers, while subsequently he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general and assigned to command of a regiment of infantry, which he commanded at the battle of Shiloh. He afterward was in command of several different regiments, being shifted from one to another and during some of the time he was serving on special detached duty on the staff of different generals. He was for a time on the staff of General Sherman and he formed the acquaintance of many of the distinguished and gallant leaders of the war. At times he commanded infantry troops and again was in charge of cavalry troops. He participated in many of the hotly contested engagements which led to the final victory, including the battles of Shiloh, Iuka, Corinth and Moscow, Tennessee, the siege of Vicksburg and the raid after General Price through Missouri. He was also in the engagement at Nashville, Tennessee, and the sieges of Mobile and Spanish Fort. He was wounded five times, at Corinth, afterward at Texas, New Mexico, Mississippi and later at Spanish Fort. He sustained a light bayonet wound at Nashville and a sword wound at Spanish Fort. This one, however, did not cause him to retire from active duty. He was in the United States service as a soldier continuously from 1854 until 1870, for when the Civil war was ended he was sent with his command to the frontier and aided in keeping peace on the western border.

At length General Fish resigned and returned to Wisconsin, where he remained until 1905, when he came again to Cass county, Michigan, where he has since made his home. He built a residence in Dowagiac, which he is now occupying. General Fish was married to Miss Alceba



Prosser, a daughter of Dr. Abram and Melissa (Chapin) Prosser, who came from Oneida county, New York, to Michigan about 1853. Mrs. Fish died in 1867, about ten years after their marriage. There were four children born of that union, namely: Arthur, now deceased; Cynthia, the wife of George Adkinson, of Baraboo, Wisconsin; Howard, who is living on the Florida coast; and William Elmo, who is in the Fourteenth United States Cavalry as first major and is now on the island of Luzon in the Philippines.

General Fish is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and has taken a very active interest in the organization. He is now living retired in a comfortable home in Dowagiac. Sixteen years of his life was devoted to his country and her service and he made a splendid military record, his course during the Civil war being characterized by unfaltering devotion to the Union cause and the faithful performance of every duty which devolved upon him, his own zeal and courage often inspiring the men who served under him to deeds of valor. When in civil life he has largely spent his time in the middle west and his memory goes back to a pioneer epoch in the history of this county, for he was brought to Cass county by his parents at an early day, when the work of improvement and progress had scarcely begun in this portion of the state.

#### KENYON BLY.

Kenyon Bly, whose home is on section 14, Marcellus township, has had a successful business career, in which unfaltering enterprise, close application and diligence have been the dominant qualities leading to very desirable success. Having passed the eighty-third milestone on life's journey, he is now living retired upon a farm which is valuable and productive, and which is the visible evidence of his life of industry. He was born about a mile and a half from Greene, in Chenango county, New York, April 24, 1823. The Blys are of English descent and the family was established in America in early colonial days. Some of the representatives of the family served as soldiers of the Revolutionary war, while others defended American interests in the war of 1812. His parents were Job and Freelove (Watson) Bly, natives of Rhode Island and Connecticut respectively. Following their marriage, which was celebrated in New England, they removed to New York, spending their remaining days upon a farm in Chenango county. The father died at the age of seventy-eight years, while the mother reached the very advanced age of ninety-seven years. They were both representatives of old New England families and became residents of New York in pioneer times. In their family were nine children, but only Kenyon Bly is now living. His brother, Henry W. Bly, was born in Rhode Island and became a resident of Marcellus township in 1852. He first purchased eighty acres of land and afterward became the owner of three hundred acres, on which he paid fourteen per cent interest. It was all wood-



land, which he cleared and cultivated, placing many modern improvements upon the farm and developing it until it became a splendid property. He resided upon that place up to the time of his death, and his labors found a good reward in the splendid crops which he harvested. He was practical in all that he did, and accomplished whatever he undertook. Moreover he was prominent and influential in public affairs and for twenty-nine consecutive years served as justice of the peace in his township. He was also supervisor of his township and his political allegiance was given to the Democracy. He was married twice, but had no children. The other members of the family were: Joseph, who died in New York; Stephen; Gardner; Mrs. Electa Gibson; Kenyon, of this review; Mrs. Olive Beardsley; Mrs. Rebecca Page; and Lewis.

Kenyon Bly, spending the days of his boyhood and youth in the county of his nativity, resided there to the time of his marriage. In early life he worked for ten dollars per month in sawmills, his labor continuing for about eighteen hours out of the twenty-four. He paid for one farm by working by the month and he owned several good farms while still a resident of the east. He has always been a man of great energy and determination, accomplishing whatever he undertakes, and his life record should serve to inspire and encourage others who started out as he did, without capital.

In 1852 Mr. Bly chose a companion and helpmate for life's journey when he was married to Miss Louisa Copeland, who was born in Chenango county, New York. Following their marriage they resided for two years near Lockport, New York, after which they returned to Chenango county and purchased a farm, lying partly in that and partly across the border in Broome county, the residence, however, standing in Chenango county. Upon that farm Mr. Bly remained for twenty years. The place comprised one hundred acres, for which he paid the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars per acre. This farm is still in his possession. In December, 1876, however, Mr. Bly removed from New York to Cass county, Michigan, in order to take care of a brother. This brother died in January, 1877, and the valuable farm of four hundred and ten acres which he owned was inherited by Kenyon Bly of this review, who removed to the farm in March, 1877. The land lies at what is known as Bly's Corners, which settlement is older than the village of Marcellus. In addition to this property Mr. Bly also owns the Centennial block in Marcellus. At one time his estate was valued at forty thousand dollars. He has since disposed of a large part of his property to others, but retained the deeds to the same. The property upon which he resides is operated as a grain and stock farm and as high as twenty-six hundred bushels of wheat have been raised thereon in a single season. Fine stock is also raised and the place is noted for the excellence of its products and for the high grade of stock which is here produced. Mr. Bly was a very busy man until about eight years



ago, when he suffered from paralysis, and since that time has not been active in business. He has valuable property interests, however, which supply him with the comforts and luxuries of life.

Mr. and Mrs. Bly lived to celebrate their fiftieth wedding anniversary, and two more years of married life were vouchsafed to them ere they were separated by the death of Mrs. Bly, on the 30th of June, 1904, when she was seventy-three years of age. They had traveled life's journey happily together, sharing with each other its joys and sorrows, its adversity and prosperity. They never had any children and this fact perhaps drew them more closely together.

Mr. Bly cast his first presidential ballot for Henry Clay, and has been a stalwart Democrat since 1861. He and his wife were members of the Episcopal church at Greene, New York, for many years, and after removing to the west Mrs. Bly united with the Methodist Episcopal church at Marcellus. Mr. Bly assisted in building the church in New York and has always been the champion of those interests and movements which tend to benefit the material, intellectual, social and moral welfare of a community. His life has been active and honorable and the traits of sterling manhood which he has ever manifested have gained for him a prominent position in public regard, while those with whom he has been held intimately entertain for him warm friendship. He is now one of the venerable citizens of Marcellus township, having passed the eighty-third milestone on life's journey, and his record may well serve as a source of encouragement to the young and an inspiration to the aged.

### ROLAND LEWIS.

Roland Lewis, who is engaged in the drug business in Dowagiac, where he has been a representative of mercantile interests since 1890, was born in Marion county, Ohio, July 6, 1856. His father was Eben Lewis, a native of Albany, New York. He dates his ancestry back to Francis Lewis, who was born in Wales and came to America in colonial days. He was prominent in public life, being closely connected with many events shaping the history of the nation, and was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. There were five brothers who came to America, settling in different states. One was a resident of Connecticut, another of Virginia, one of South Carolina, a fourth of New York and a fifth of Pennsylvania. Francis Lewis was the father of Ebenezer Lewis, the great-grandfather of our subject. The grandfather, Ebenezer Lewis, was a pioneer farmer of Marion county, Ohio, to which place he removed when his son, Eben Lewis, was but three years of age. There the last named was reared to manhood amid pioneer conditions and surroundings. He married Miss Hattie McWilliams, and throughout his entire life he followed the occupation of milling, making that pursuit the one which provided his family with a comfortable living. He died when about sixty-three years of age, and his wife





is now living at the age of eighty-three years, making her home in Marion county, Ohio. In their family were five sons and two daughters, all of whom reached adult age, while three sons and one daughter are living at this writing.

Roland Lewis is the fifth child and fourth son in his father's family. He was reared in the county of his nativity and pursued his education in the country schools and also in a high school at Columbus Grove, Ohio. He afterward spent two years as a student in the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, Indiana. This was in 1879 and 1880, and in 1881 he removed to Freeport, Illinois, where he was engaged in the drug business, making his home at that place until 1885. He then removed to Nevada, Iowa, where he established a drug store on his own account, continuing at that point for four years, when he sold out and removed to Michigan, arriving in Dowagiac in 1890. He then purchased an interest in the store which he has since conducted. The firm of Lewis & Simmers was established, but in the following September Mr. Lewis purchased his partner's interest and continued alone in business under his own name until 1898, when the firm of R. Lewis & Company was formed, a partner being admitted. This is a well equipped establishment, and its neat and tasteful arrangement, moderate prices and the efforts of the proprietor to please his patrons have secured a large and growing business.

Mr. Lewis was married in 1885 to Miss Ella Wood, a daughter of Nathan Wood, of Deep River, Indiana, and they now have one child, Claire, who is at home. Mr. Lewis is an earnest Democrat in his political views and has taken an active part in advancing the welfare and promoting the growth of Democracy in this locality. Since 1897 he has served as a member of the board of public works and has proven a most capable official. For twenty-eight years he has been a member of the Masonic fraternity and is most loyal to its teachings, being in hearty sympathy with the principles of the craft. He is also connected with the Modern Woodmen. His residence in the county now covers a period of sixteen years, and the fact that he has been continuously in mercantile life has gained him a wide acquaintance, while his business methods and personal traits of character have won for him an enviable place in the warm regard of many friends as well as of those who have known him only through business relations.

### ROBERT H. WILEY.

Robert H. Wiley, the secretary of the Farmer's Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Dowagiac, is numbered among the native sons of Cass county, his birth having occurred in Wayne township on the 7th of December, 1850. His father was William G. Wiley, a native of New York and a son of John B. Wiley, who was born in Ireland, but in early life crossed the Atlantic to the United States and settled in New York



city. He became a resident of Cass county, Michigan, about 1836, being numbered among its settlers when this was a frontier region, giving little promise of rapid development of improvement. By trade he was a cooper. Before coming to Michigan, however, he lived at different times in New Jersey and Ohio and it was in those states that William G. Wiley, father of our subject, was reared. He, too, arrived in Cass county in 1836, at which time he took up his abode in Cassopolis, where he worked at the cooper's trade, which he had learned under the direction of his father. He also lived for a number of years in Wayne township, and his last days were spent in LaGrange township, where he died in his fiftieth year. He filled the office of supervisor in both townships and was a progressive and public-spirited citizen, who labored earnestly for the promotion of general progress and improvement in the community in which he had cast his lot. He married Miss Harriet Sifert, a native of Ohio, who came to Cass county during her girlhood days. She was a daughter of Lemuel Sifert, who was born in this country but was of Dutch descent. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Wiley were four children, two daughters and two sons, all of whom reached mature years.

Robert H. Wiley is the eldest of his father's family and was reared in Wayne township to the age of fourteen years. He acquired a common school education and remained under the parental roof until he had reached his majority, assisting in the work of the fields. When twenty-three years of age he left his home and in 1864 crossed the plains to California by way of Salt Lake City, remaining for about a year on the Pacific coast. He made the return trip by way of the Isthmus of Panama and New York city to Cass county and resumed farming in LaGrange township. Following his marriage he located with his bride on a farm in that township, and he still owns the property, where for many years he carried on general agricultural pursuits, annually harvesting good crops as the result of the care and labor which he bestowed upon the fields. In 1897, however, he retired from active agricultural pursuits and removed to Dowagiac. The same year he was appointed secretary of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company and has been four times re-elected to the office, which he now holds.

Mr. Wiley was married in 1867 to Miss Bina C. Hill, a daughter of B. W. and Paulina Hill. Mrs. Wiley was born in Michigan and unto this marriage there has been born a daughter, Harriet, who is at home with her parents. Mr. Wiley has served in a number of official positions, acting for twelve years as supervisor of LaGrange township. He was elected on the Democratic ticket, having throughout his entire life been a stanch supporter of the party. His realty holdings embrace three hundred and sixty acres of good land in LaGrange township and this property returns to him a gratifying income. During sixty-five years he has lived in the county and has watched its development as it has



emerged from the forest and become a highly improved and cultivated district with thriving towns and cities and fine farms. He has done his full share in reclaiming the wild land for cultivation and at all times has been a supporter of public measures that have resulted beneficially in upholding the legal and political status of this part of the state.

### C. C. ALLISON.

Mr. C. C. Allison, whose position as dean of the newspaper fraternity of Cass county is fortified by fifty years of experience with the paper of which he is now editor and publisher, was born at Blackberry, Illinois, in September, 1840. He has lived in Cassopolis almost continuously since he was eight years old. Shortly after, the *National Democrat* began its career, and in 1855, a boy of fifteen, he formed the connection which has lasted through life. A printer's apprentice, learning to stick type, do the mechanical work and the many other details of a printing office, he was seven years in preparing himself for full responsibility of publisher and editor, during which time he worked about a year in Dowagiac with the *Cass County Tribune* and then the *Republican*. In 1862 the stock company who controlled the *National Democrat* gave him the charge of its issue, and by purchasing the plant two years later he assumed a proprietorship which has continued to this day.

Mr. Allison served as postmaster of Cassopolis during Cleveland's second term. Interested in the cause of local schools, he has served some fifteen years as member of the school board and for about ten years past has been moderator. Aside from this service to the public and a steady activity and membership with the local lodge of the Masonic fraternity for many years, he has kept his attention and energies without variation focused on his newspaper, and the success he has gained in life he prefers to be identified with this vocation rather than with any minor honors or services.

On St. Valentine's day of 1890 Mr. Allison married Miss May F. Tompkins. She was born in Lansing, a daughter of John Tompkins. Their two children are Waldo and Kate.

### DANIEL EBY.

Daniel Eby, residing on section 21, Porter township, was born in this township April 21, 1858. He is the sixth child and fifth son in a family of eight sons and one daughter, whose parents were Gabriel and Caroline (Wagner) Eby. He was reared upon the old family homestead in Porter township and began his education in the district school near his father's farm. His early educational privileges, however, were supplemented by a year and a half's study in Valparaiso Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana, and he also attended the Sturgis school in Michigan. When eighteen years of age he began teaching, being first em-



ployed as teacher of district school No. 12, in Porter township. He has also taught in Newberg, Mason and Calvin townships, and for thirty years has devoted a part of his time and attention to educational work. He has also been engaged in farming and has one hundred and sixty-one acres of good land, which he carefully cultivated and improved, making it a productive tract.

On the 19th of March, 1884, Mr. Eby was united in marriage to Miss Ida Douglas, a daughter of Sylvester Douglas and a native of St. Joseph county, Michigan. They have one son, Leo S., now at home.

Mr. Eby has been a lifelong Republican, active and earnest in the interests of his party and doing all in his power to promote its success. He was elected township clerk in 1884 and has been re-elected to this office each year until his incumbency covers a period of twenty-two years—a service greater than that of any other clerk in the county. In the spring of 1906 he was elected supervisor of Porter township. He has held different local school offices and has done much to promote the cause of public instruction. He belongs to the Knights of the Macabees and to the Grange. His entire life has been passed in Porter township and the Ebys are among the old and esteemed families of the county. His father cut the road to the farm, for at that time there was no public highway in this part of the county. Daniel Eby has a very wide and favorable acquaintance and his life work has been of a nature which commands for him the respect and goodwill of all with whom he has been brought in contact.

### JERRY O'ROURKE.

Jerry O'Rourke, a prominent and influential farmer of Silver Creek township, living on section 21, was born in this township December 6, 1853. His father, Timothy O'Rourke, was a native of Ireland and in early life crossed the Atlantic to America. He became a resident of Cass county about 1841, settling in Silver Creek township. He married Margaret Haggerty, also a native of Ireland, who came to America with her parents in her girlhood days. The Haggerty family was also established in Cass county in pioneer times. Mr. O'Rourke died when only forty-one years of age and was long survived by his wife, who passed away in 1893 at the age of seventy years. In their family were three children, who reached adult age.

Jerry O'Rourke, the second child and only son, grew to maturity, was reared in his native township and acquired a common-school education. He is a stanch Democrat, who throughout the period of his manhood has taken a deep and active interest in public affairs and does all in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of his party. The first office which he ever held was that of supervisor, being elected to the position in 1887 and serving for four consecutive years. He was again chosen in 1894, and at that time by re-election continued in office for seven years, so that his incumbency as supervisor covers altogether





a period of eleven years. He has also served as a member of the Democratic county committee, and has taken an active interest in campaign work. He was the first Democrat ever elected to office in his township, and the fact that he has so long been continued in positions of political preferment indicates his personal popularity and the confidence reposed in him.

For many years Mr. O'Rourke was interested in dealing in stock. He rents his farm, however, a part of the time. He has one hundred acres of land which is rich and productive, and he also buys and sells land, speculating to a considerable extent, in which undertaking he has made some money. He has always resided in this county and is well known here because of his business activity, his official service and his connection with various fraternal organizations. He belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of the Macabees, and has a very wide and favorable acquaintance in the county.

### MILTON P. WHITE, M. D.

The medical profession is one of the leading factors in all civilized parts of the globe, also one of the most arduous, as well as useful. The mild, cheerful and sunny physician in the sick chamber is oftentimes more penetrative in healing than the remedies he may prescribe. Dr. White of this review, who has been a physician and surgeon in Dowagiac for almost twenty years, is so well known in the northern part of Cass county that he needs no special introduction to the citizens of the city of Dowagiac. He is a native of Cass county, born near the village of Wakelee December 19, 1852, and is the youngest of seven children, six sons and one daughter, born to John and Hannah (Baker) White. There are three of the children living, the eldest being Henry, a resident of California, who went to the Pacific slope in search of gold in the fifties, and yet remains a miner; Jasper, a prosperous farmer in Penn township, receiving his education in the common schools; Dr. White is the next in order of birth.

John White, the father, was a native of North Carolina, and was reared in his native state until reaching manhood, there learning the blacksmith's trade. He first located in Cass county when the county seat was officially but not actually situated on the banks of Diamond lake, and there had a foundry and blacksmith shop. He later bought a farm in Volinia township. Politically he was a Jackson Democrat. His death occurred when Dr. White was fourteen years of age. Mother White was a native of the Keystone state of Pennsylvania, descending from old German ancestry, and she was reared a Quaker. She was of a sweet, lovable and affectionate nature, and her prayers and admonitions will ever remain as a beacon to her children. She died a true Christian mother, whose whole life was a sweet reflection of the good deeds done to others.



Dr. White was reared in Cass county, receiving his primary education in the district schools, and then attended a select school at Buchanan until he could pass his teacher's examination. He then taught a winter term near Niles, the following year depositing the first one hundred dollars he had made in the bank, and then entered the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso to better prepare himself for a teacher. And here let us say Dr. White made his own way by working at any employment that was honorable which would aid him in securing an education. Besides teaching the country school he also taught one year in Galien, Berrien county, and during all this time he was spending his money in acquiring a higher education to fit him for the study of medicine. He took the business and literary course at the Northern Indiana Normal and during the summer and fall of 1876 he was in the office of Dr. Beer, of Valparaiso, to read medicine. He next entered the medical department of the Northwestern University at Chicago, in 1877, where he continued until his graduation in 1880. He then returned to his home in Wakelee, and after some persuasion on the part of his dear old mother he began the practice of his profession at Wakelee. His practice steadily grew, and he remained there six and a half years, on the expiration of which period, in the fall of 1886, he located in the pretty city of Dowagiac, where his practice has steadily grown, and today he is one of the leading physicians in the city. His home is located at the corner of Telegraph and Center streets, and it is ever open to his and his wife's many friends.

Dr. White wedded Miss Rosella Carman September 14, 1882, and to this union have been born three children, one son and two daughters, all living, namely: Baker T., a student in the now Northern Indiana University at Valparaiso; Ruth, in the senior year in the city high school of Dowagiac; and Cora M., in the fifth grade of the city schools. Dr. and Mrs. White are endeavoring to educate their children well. Mrs. White's father died at the age of eighty-two years, and her mother is yet living on the old homestead near Schoolcraft, Michigan, aged eighty-four years. Mrs. White was born in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, January 24, 1856, was reared in her native county, and received her higher education in the Northern Indiana Normal School. Politically Dr. White is a Republican, having cast his first presidential vote for Hayes. He has strong temperance principles. Officially he was mayor of Dowagiac in 1901 and 1902, and fraternally he is a member of the blue lodge of Masons and the council. He is an honored member of the Cass County Medical Association, being twice president of the society, a member of the Michigan State Medical Society, the American Medical Association, also Kalamazoo Academy of Medicine. He is examining physician for the Penn Mutual, the Mutual Life of New York, the Northwestern of Milwaukee, and is one of the United States pension examiners, which office he has held for nine years. Mrs.



White is a member of the Nineteenth Century Literary Club, which is composed of the leading ladies of Dowagiac. Besides his city property Dr. White has one hundred and sixty acres of good land in Pokagon township and several houses for rent in Dowagiac. He is surely to be commended for the success he has achieved from the fact that he began his professional career without capital, but now in the prime of his manhood he has a competency which enables him to live in comfort. We are pleased to present this brief review of Dr. and Mrs. M. P. White to be preserved in the Twentieth Century History of Cass County.

### L. BURGET DES VOIGNES.

The profession of the law, when clothed with its true dignity and purity and strength, must rank first among the callings of men, for law rules the universe. A prominent representative of the bar of southern Michigan is L. Burget Des Voignes, now judge of the thirty-sixth judicial circuit of Michigan. Born at Mt. Eaton, Wayne county, Ohio, October 14, 1857, he is a son of Louis A. Des Voignes and a grandson of Peter Des Voignes. The last named was a native of Berne, Switzerland, where he was engaged in the dry goods business, and was well known in his native city as a man of excellent judgment and nobleness of character. With his wife and three sons, Augustus, Jules and Louis, he came to America in 1844, the family home being established at Mt. Eaton, Ohio, and there the father engaged in the shoe business. He allied his interests with the Whig party, and when the Republican party was formed he joined its ranks, remaining a stalwart supporter of its principles. He was a member of the Lutheran church, and in that faith he passed away in 1861.

Louis A. Des Voignes, the father of him whose name introduces this review, was eleven years of age when the family home was established in America. In 1855 he was united in marriage to Savilla A., a daughter of John Messner, of Mount Eaton, Ohio. The young couple took up their abode in that city, which continued as their home until about 1863, when Mr. Des Voignes was burned out by the rebels. He then entered the service and removed to Mendon, Michigan, where for five years he was employed as clerk in a store, and for seven years was engaged in the drug business. The wife and mother died on the 20th of July, 1887.

L. Burget Des Voignes received his early educational training in the Mendon schools, graduating from the high school of that city in 1876, and then entered upon the study of law. In 1877 he was admitted to the bar of St. Joseph county, but in the same year entered the law department of the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, in which he was graduated the following year, 1878. He then removed to Marcellus, Michigan, and entered upon the practice of his profession. He has largely mastered the science of jurisprudence, and his deep research and



thorough preparation of every case committed to his care enable him to meet at once any contingency that may arise. He is an active member of the Republican party, and his ability has led to his selection for public honors. From 1888 to 1891 he held the office of circuit court commissioner, under appointment from Governor Luce, while from 1891 until 1893 he was prosecuting attorney of Cass county, declining a re-nomination at the end of his term. For five years he was a member of the board of education in Marcellus, a member of the village council for three years, and for thirteen years held the office of town attorney. He stumped the county for the Republican state committee in 1880, being an orator of much ability, and during the years 1884, 1888, 1892 he was a delegate of the state committee and was also a member of the County Republican Committee.

In 1896 Governor Rich appointed him judge of probate to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge Bennett and at that time he removed to the village of Cassopolis with his family, where he now resides. He was nominated and elected for three successive terms for that office, serving a period of over ten years, and during this time was also a member of the Cassopolis board of education six years. In 1905 he was elected judge of the thirty-sixth judicial circuit, and is now occupying the bench in that circuit.

In 1880 Mr. Des Voignes was united in marriage to Allie M. Clapp, a native of St. Joseph county, Michigan and a daughter of Dr. Clapp, of Mendon, that county. One child has been born of that union, Jules Verne, now a student in university, who has written a number of articles for *Munsey's*, *Argosy* and other magazines, and is a promising young man. In his fraternal relations Mr. Des Voignes is a member of the Masonic order, being a Knight Templar, and of the Knights of Pythias. He ranks high at the bar and in political circles, and Cass county numbers him among her leading and influential citizens.

#### DONALD A. LINK, M. D.

Dr. Donald A. Link, whose death by drowning August 15, 1906, deprived the Cass county medical fraternity of one of its valued members, he having been engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Volinia and the surrounding country, was born in Canada on the 22nd of October, 1865. His father, Alexander Link, was also a native of that country and by occupation was a lumberman. Crossing the border into the United States, he located at Superior, Wisconsin, but his last days were passed in Canada, where he died in 1904. He was of Pennsylvania Dutch descent. In early manhood he had married Ann Cameron, also a native of Canada, while her parents were born in Scotland. She still survives her husband and is about seventy-three years of age. In their family were six sons and two daughters, all but one of whom are yet living, namely: J. A., who resides in Superior, Wisconsin; Adam





J., who is living in Alberta, Canada, where he is government inspector of claims in the government office; Catherine, the wife of Rev. Malcolm McLellan, D. D., of Edinburgh, Scotland; Donald A., of this review; William K., also living in Superior, Wisconsin, assistant manager of the Superior Coal Company; Robert J., who is likewise living in Superior, Wisconsin; Ronald F., a marine engineer of Canada; and Margaret E., of Gravenhurst, Canada. The last named is the only one unmarried.

Dr. Link acquired a common school education at Lindsey, Ontario, and afterward pursued a three years' course in medicine in McGill University at Montreal, Canada, while later he was graduated from the Detroit College of Medicine with the class of 1895. The same year he located for practice in Cassopolis, Michigan, where he remained for about three years and then removed to Dawson City in the Yukon territory in Alaska. He continued there for about two and a half years and in 1900 returned to Cass county, locating at Volinia. He had a good practice here and was popular with all classes. He had gone to Gravenhurst, Ontario, in August to visit his mother, and while on a canoe trip up Moon river, in the district of Muskoka, met the sad death which has been mentioned.

In December, 1895, occurred the marriage of Dr. Link and Miss M. Blanch McIntosh, the only daughter of Jacob and Emily McIntosh, who are mentioned on another page of this work. Dr. and Mrs. Link had a daughter, Margaret E.

Dr. Link maintained fraternal relations with the Knights of the Maccabees, the Benevolent Order of Elks and the Masons and had taken the Royal Arch degree in the last named organization. In the line of his profession he was connected with the Cass County Medical Society and the Michigan State Medical Society. He was conscientious and zealous in his practice, finding in the faithful performance of each day's duty strength and inspiration for the labors of the succeeding day.

### JAMES M. TRUITT.

The Truitt family is one of the oldest in Cass county, and the name is indissolubly connected with its annals from an early epoch in its history. Peter Truitt, the father of him whose name introduces this review, was born in Slatterneck, Sussex county, Delaware, February 7, 1801, a son of Langford and Esther A. (Schockley) Truitt. On the 25th of February, 1819, Peter Truitt married Mary Simpler, whose father was a soldier in both the Revolutionary and war of 1812, and their children were John M., Elizabeth C., Henry P., David T. and Langford. By his marriage to Isabel McKnitt, Peter Truitt became the father of Mary J. and Esther A. His third wife was Deborah McKnitt, and their only child was James M., and his fourth wife was Sarah (McKnitt) Lane. In his political affiliations Mr. Truitt was first a Whig, and later joined the ranks of the Republican party, and for a number of



years he held the office of justice of the peace. At the early age of fourteen years he united with the Methodist Episcopal church, thereafter living a consistent Christian, ever exemplifying in his life the noblest elements of manhood.

James M. Truitt, a representative farmer and stock-raiser of Cass county, was born in Milton township, this county, April 28, 1837. This township has practically been his home throughout his entire life, and everything tending to advance the best interests of this region has received his earnest support and attention. During his boyhood days he attended school in a little log schoolhouse near his home, and for a number of years thereafter he operated a threshing machine with his brother Henry. In 1856 he assumed the management of the old homestead, there remaining until 1860, when he took up his abode on another farm, and in 1878 he moved to Edwardsburg and engaged in the agricultural implement business, there also becoming director of the Berrien County Mutual Fire Insurance Company. Returning again to his home in Milton township, he has since devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits. Having been reared in this vocation, he is eminently successful, and has long been numbered among the progressive and successful farmers of the township.

On the 22nd of April, 1860, Mr. Truitt was united in marriage to Margaret Hicks, who was born in Niles, Michigan, in 1839. Her parents were John and Lettie Hicks, natives of England, but their marriage was celebrated in Niles, and Margaret was their only child. During her infancy she was left an orphan and was reared by her uncle, Perry Hicks. Mr. Truitt is an earnest supporter of Democratic principles and he received the appointment of deputy revenue collector of the second division of the fourth district, including eight counties, and this important position he occupied for four years. He held the office of county drain commissioner of Cass county from 1896 to 1899, was justice of the peace in Milton township for twelve years and deputy sheriff two years. In his fraternal relations he is an Odd Fellow, and in Masonry has reached the Knight Templar degree. He is a charter member of the Grange, and has served as president of the Patrons of Industry of Milton township, from which he was transferred to the Alliance order and again elected president. Mr. Truitt does not regard lightly his duties of citizenship and his obligations to his fellow men. He is honorable in his dealings, straightforward in all life's relations and commands uniform respect throughout Cass county.

### CHARLES G. BANKS.

In the death of Charles G. Banks Cass county lost one of her most prominent and useful citizens. He was numbered among the early settlers of Cassopolis, and was a citizen whom to know was to respect and honor because of his worth and ability. He was born in Chenango



county, New York, on the 13th of January, 1825, a son of Walter O. and Polly (Dunbar) Banks. The father's birth occurred on the Hudson river at New Baltimore, New York, in 1792, and his father, Adam Banks, was a native of Germany. Both Adam and Walter O. Banks were ship builders. The latter was married to Miss Polly Dunbar, who was born in Saratoga, New York, in 1794, and was a daughter of Nehemiah Dunbar. At the time of their marriage the young couple settled near McDonough in Chenango county, New York, in 1813, and Mr. Banks there built a log house, in which his family of ten children were born, including Walter O. Banks, who was the fifth son. The rafters of the log house were round poles from the wood. There was not a sawmill within a distance of forty miles. When removing from the old house Walter O. Banks blocked out and made a cane from a rafter, which he gave to his son, Charles G. This was in 1860, and the cane is still in the possession of the family. Many interesting incidents of pioneer times were related, and Mr. Banks often told a humorous story concerning Ben Wilson, who he said used to drive across the country from the Otselic to the Chenango river, a distance of forty miles, making the journey with a heavy wagon, following a road that was made by blazing trees. The wolves and bears would sometimes follow him, and Mr. Banks related that one time when alone, in his dilemma to keep the wolves out of his wagon, he began singing a song, which was all that was necessary to make the animals leave.

Charles G. Banks was reared in the place of his nativity and was educated in the common and select schools, studying for a time under Mrs. Warren at Macedonia, New York. On leaving that institution he became a student in Oxford Academy, from which he was graduated in the class of 1841. He worked in order to pay his tuition and roomed with a young man, the two boarding themselves. Thus he pursued his college education, and on the completion of the course he made his way westward to Cassopolis, where he engaged in teaching school for several years. It was his intention to build an academy, but on account of ill health he had to abandon his work as an educator. He taught in the district, select and high schools for eight years, and proved a capable teacher, whose ability was widely recognized by all who came under his instruction or knew of his methods. In 1848 he began surveying, and was elected county surveyor about that time. The first survey he made was for his father-in-law, Pleasant Norton, in Jefferson township in the vicinity of Mud lake. The plat had forty-three angles. He surveyed the greater part of Cass county, and in this connection accomplished an important work. He was elected many times as county surveyor, and followed the profession for a half century. No man was more familiar with the county than he, and it was said of him that he knew every crook and corner in Cass county. In 1854 he began keeping books for S. T. & L. R. Read, prominent merchants of Cassopolis, with whom



he remained for six years, during which time he frequently went with them to buy goods. He afterward went into business with John Tiet-sort, under the firm name of Banks & Tiet-sort, which connection was continued from 1863 to 1873. At a former date he had been associated in business with W. W. Peck for about three years, and after his retirement from commercial life in 1873 he gave his attention largely to surveying. He was without doubt the best informed man on section corners and old survey lines in Cass county. He wrote a fine record and possessed a memory that enabled him to recall and repeat with accuracy early events, and with all he was an honest, upright man. In all of his business transactions he was successful, and as the years passed accumulated a comfortable competence.

On the 14th of November, 1850, Mr. Banks was united in marriage to Miss Amanda Norton, the second daughter of Pleasant Norton. She was born December 22, 1831, in Champaign county, Ohio, and was brought to Michigan by her aunt, Mattie Norton, when she was six months old, the journey being made on a pony to Jefferson township, Cass county. Mrs. Banks remained a lifelong resident of this county, and passed away September 4, 1893. She had become the mother of three children: James K., who is now cashier of the First National Bank of Sheldon, North Dakota; Emma J., the wife of M. L. Howell, a prominent attorney of Cassopolis, whom she married October 11, 1870; and Cora L., who on the 4th of September, 1886, became the wife of Alfred T. Osmer.

Mr. Banks was in former years identified with the Democratic party, but afterward usually voted for temperance men. He served as township superintendent of schools, township clerk and always took an active and helpful interest in public affairs. His death occurred at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Cora L. Osmer, in Dowagiac, where he had been living about a year, June 11, 1906, after an illness of long standing. The body was brought to Cassopolis and placed by the side of his wife in Prospect Hill cemetery. He had a very wide acquaintance in the county, where he had resided almost continuously since the fall of 1844, covering a period of about sixty-two years. He was therefore a witness of almost its entire development, and assisted in the work of transition as pioneer conditions were replaced by the evidences of an advanced civilization and modern prosperity.

### COY W. HENDRYX.

For a number of years Coy W. Hendryx has practiced at the bar of Cass county, and during that time his rise has been gradual, but he today occupies a leading position among the representatives of the legal profession in Dowagiac. His reputation has been won through earnest, honest labor, and his high standing is a merited tribute to his ability. He was born in Cuba, Allegany county, New York, July 20, 1861.





and is a son of James and Eunice (Tryon) Hendryx. His grandfather, Nathan H. Hendryx, was a native of New York, and in Madison county, that state, his son, James H., was born. In the family of James and Eunice Hendryx were seven children. The father was a staunch advocate of Democratic principles, and his death occurred in 1873.

Coy W. Hendryx was reared to manhood in the county of his nativity, Allegany, and his early educational training was received in the graded schools of Cuba. He next entered Cook Academy at Havana, New York, and for a time thereafter conducted his studies in the college at Newton, near Philadelphia, graduating in that institution in 1878. During the following two years he was engaged in teaching school, and then became principal of the schools at Clarksville, New York. In 1879 Mr. Hendryx came to Dowagiac, Michigan, and began the preparation for his chosen profession by entering a law office, and three years later, in October, 1882, was admitted to the bar. In December, 1886, he was admitted to practice in the United States courts. His practice has since gradually increased, as he has demonstrated his ability to successfully handle the intricate problems of jurisprudence, and today he has a large clientage, which connects him with the leading litigated interests of the circuit. A Democrat in his political affiliations, he has held the office of circuit court commissioner, and in 1886 was appointed United States commissioner for the western district of Michigan, an office he held twelve years.

In 1885 Mr. Hendryx was united in marriage with Harriette, a daughter of Charles G. Guilford, a prominent farmer of Cuba, Allegany county, New York. She was born and reared in that city, completing her education in Alfred University. Three children have been born of this union, Ruth, Irene and Olive. Mr. Hendryx is a Mason and is also identified with the Legion of Honor. He is a broad-minded, progressive man and public-spirited citizen, and in all life's relations is found true to all the duties of professional and social life.

### FRANK P. JARVIS.

Frank P. Jarvis, who follows the occupation of farming, was born August 18, 1852, in LaGrange township, where he still makes his home. His father, Norman Jarvis, was one of the early settlers of this county, where for many years he followed the occupation of farming. He was born in North Carolina in 1819 and was a son of Zaddock Jarvis, likewise a native of the old North state. The grandfather was a farmer and about 1834 settled in Cass county, Michigan, being one of the first residents within its borders. The family home was established in LaGrange township, where the grandfather purchased some land, becoming owner of about two hundred acres, most of which was raw and unimproved. He cleared the tract, however, and reared his family upon this place.



Norman Jarvis was only four years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan and amid the wild scenes of frontier life he was reared upon the old homestead, the family living in a log cabin while his education was acquired in a log schoolhouse. He shared with the other members of the family in the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life and also assisted in the arduous task of developing new land. When about twenty-one years of age he bought land in LaGrange township, coming into possession of about two hundred acres that was partially improved. He had been married a short time previous to Miss Margaret Simpson, a native of Ohio, born in the year 1823. She was reared in her native state and with her parents came to Cass county at an early day. Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis became the parents of ten children, seven daughters and three sons, all of whom are living, Frank P. being the fifth child and second son. In his political views the father was a Democrat and kept well informed on the questions and issues of the day. He prospered in his business undertakings and at the time of his death was the owner of two hundred and seventy acres of rich and productive land, the greater part of which had been improved by him. He passed away in 1903 at the age of eighty-three years, respected and esteemed by all who knew him.

Frank P. Jarvis was reared upon the old homestead farm and assisted his father in its cultivation and improvement until twenty-four years of age, when he made arrangements for having a home of his own by his marriage, on the 14th of February, 1876, to Miss Clara Cooper, a daughter of Cicero and Hannah (Reams) Cooper. The father was a native of Jefferson township, Cass county, born in February, 1840, and was there reared and educated. After putting aside his text-books he learned and followed the carpenter's trade. He voted with the Democracy up to the time of his demise, which occurred in 1869. Mrs. Cooper was born in Jefferson township, Cass county, on the 29th of October, 1839, and was there reared, both she and her husband being pioneer people of this part of the state. They became the parents of two sons and three daughters, of whom one died in infancy. Mrs. Jarvis, who was the second daughter and third child of the family, was reared upon the old home farm in Cass county.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis located on a farm of one hundred and thirty acres in LaGrange township, the greater part of which had been cultivated, and there they resided for fourteen years. In 1891, however, Mr. Jarvis sold that property and removed to Pokagon township, settling on section 25, where he purchased one hundred and fifty-nine acres of improved land. To the further cultivation and development of this place he has since devoted his energies and now has an excellent farm, from which he annually harvests good crops. To him and his wife have been born two children, but Burton, who was born January 3, 1878, died in infancy. Norman, born September 28,



1880, in LaGrange township, is still at home. Mr. Jarvis is a Democrat where national issues are involved, but at local elections regards only the capability of the candidate and often casts his ballot without regard for party ties. He has contributed in substantial measure to the agricultural development of the county and at the same time has promoted his individual success until he is now classed among the men of affluence in Pokagon township.

### VIRGIL TURNER.

Virgil Turner, a representative of farming interests in Ontwa township, was born in Sullivan county, New York, December 18, 1837, a son of Henry and Lydia A. (Johnson) Turner, who were also natives of the Empire state, where they were reared and married. The father learned the carpenter's trade in early life and became a contractor and builder. Both he and his wife continued residents of New York until called to their final rest. In their family were five sons and two daughters, of whom Virgil Turner is the third child and third son. Two of the sons died while serving their country in the Union army, these being John and Andrew. The others are Virgil, Nelson, Nathaniel, Susan and Alice, all of whom were born and reared in New York.

Virgil Turner remained under the parental roof and worked for his father until eighteen years of age, when he started out in life on his own account. Thinking that he would have better business opportunities in the west, he came to Adamsville, Cass county, and began working for M. G. & N. Sage of Ontwa township, with whom he continued for about a quarter of a century. He learned the miller's trade in their employ and became an expert workman. That he was ever faithful and loyal to his employers is indicated by the fact that he was retained in their service for so extended a period.

Mr. Turner has been twice married. In 1856 he wedded Miss Ann Caldwell, a daughter of William Caldwell, who was born in Ireland, which was also the native country of Mrs. Turner. She there spent her girlhood days and when a young lady came to the United States, making her home with relatives in Cass county. Her death occurred in 1883, and she was survived by her three children: Alice, who is now engaged in teaching school; and Milton E. and Etta E., twins, who were born and reared in this county. For his second wife Mr. Turner chose Mrs. Digama Adams, the widow of M. S. Adams, of an old pioneer family of Cass county and a farmer by occupation.

In 1876 Mr. Turner located on land known as the Snow lot, comprising eighty acres, and there he made some good improvements. He resided there until the time of his second marriage, when he removed to his present farm, which belonged to his wife. The place comprises one hundred and sixty-five acres of land, the greater part of which is under a high state of cultivation. He is energetic and enterprising in



his farm work and his labors have been attended with a gratifying measure of success. In his political views he is a Democrat, has served as a member of the school board for eighteen years and has been a member of the board of review for ten years. He belongs to St. Peter's Lodge No. 106, A. F. & A. M., at Edwardsburg, and has been identified therewith for thirty-five years, during which time he has been most loyal to its teachings and tenets, exemplifying in his life the beneficent spirit of the craft, which is based upon mutual helpfulness and brotherly kindness.

### HENRY KIMMERLE.

Henry Kimmerle, born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1830, was of German parentage. His father and mother, Jacob and Catherine (Hass) Kimmerle, came from the fatherland in early life and settled first in Philadelphia and afterward moved to Ohio, where the father died. Soon after his death Henry, at the age of four years, with his mother and other relatives came to Cass county, where, with the exception of six years, his entire life was spent.

At the time of his coming to Cass county the country was new and undeveloped, schools were of the primitive type and were few and far between. These conditions, together with the fact that the family was in meager circumstances, gave Henry very limited opportunities for an early education, and what he did receive was almost entirely the result of his own efforts.

In every respect he was a self-made man, and being of an observing and inquiring turn of mind, he gained knowledge in the school of experience, his education continuing throughout his whole life. He gave careful thought and attention to any subject in which he became interested, searching for the truth. He was not easily influenced or biased by the opinions of others.

His dominant characteristics were originality and concentration of thought and purpose; faithfulness to his affairs in life and an indomitable will to succeed in whatever he undertook. The possession of these qualities, coupled with the fact that he was early thrown upon his own resources, won for him a degree of success in the financial world enjoyed by few of his contemporaries.

In 1849, when less than eighteen years of age, and with but a few dollars in his pocket, he joined a party of prospectors and started for the gold fields of California, little realizing the trials and hardships he would be called upon to endure. The party's provisions were drawn by oxen, and in relating the experiences of those early days Mr. Kimmerle has often been heard to say, that he walked the entire distance to California. This is no doubt true, as it was only by favoring the oxen in every possible way that the party was able to get any of them through alive. As it was many died from overwork, starvation and thirst, necessitating the leaving of some of the wagons along the way





while the burdens of the others had to be reduced to smaller proportions. After six months of travel and hardships the party reached the promised land, where six years were spent by Mr. Kimmerle amidst the exciting scenes of the great Eldorado. He engaged in mining for a short time only, and then spent several years in freighting goods by mule pack trains up the mountains to the miners. Money was plentiful but food scarce. He often sold flour at one dollar a pound and eggs at fifty cents apiece.

In 1855 he returned to Cass county by the way of the Isthmus of Panama and New York, bringing with him enough gold to lay the foundation of his future prosperity. The following year he married Mary J. Hain, only daughter of David Hain of LaGrange township, and lived in the Hain household four years, when he bought an adjoining farm and built a house. On this spot, four miles west of Cassopolis, he spent the remainder of his days—forty-five years. Most of the land was covered with a heavy growth of timber, requiring much time and labor to clear off and convert into a farm, which now, with the buildings, is one of the best in the county.

Mr. Kimmerle was far-sighted and conservative in business and active both in mind and body to the close of his life. While conservative and careful in business he was benevolent and kind, and free from avarice. He sympathized with those less fortunate financially than himself, and his dealings were always just and honorable with never a suspicion of dishonesty nor a desire to take advantage over those with whom he dealt. Through his easy business methods with the needy and deserving people of his community many were enabled to get a start, and rightfully looked upon him as a friend. In politics Mr. Kimmerle was a life-long Democrat, and while never seeking an office, he was always interested in both national and local politics.

He died in March, 1905, and is survived by his widow and three children—Charles Henry, Mrs. Josephine Hoy, Mrs. Mary King. Two sons, Schuyler and William, died in early childhood, and one daughter, Lois, died at the age of twenty-one years.

### JOHN H. WATSON.

John H. Watson, who after many years of active connection with farming interests is now living retired in Dowagiac, was a native of Ohio, his birth having occurred in Warren county on the 1st of May, 1833. He is a son of Robert Watson, a native of Virginia, who settled in Ohio at an early period in the colonization of the latter state and aided in its pioneer development. Later he again made his way to the frontier, when he came to Michigan, taking up his abode in Niles about 1838. This section of the state was then largely wild and unimproved and he aided in planting the seeds of civilization and of development which in later years have borne rich fruits. He was a miller by occu-



pation and worked in some of the first mills in Niles. Later he removed to Silver Creek township, Cass county, where he invested his earnings in land and engaged in farming until he came to Dowagiac in 1865. He had led a busy and useful life and on locating in this city he retired from active business cares, spending his remaining days in the enjoyment of a well earned rest. He lived to the ripe old age of seventy-nine years. From the organization of the Republican party he was one of its strong and stalwart advocates, and he held a number of township offices, the duties of which were faithfully performed, for he believed it the privilege as well as the duty of every American citizen to uphold his political views and to do what work he could in behalf of his county, state or nation. His life was ever upright and honorable. He held membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and was a licensed minister of that denomination. His influence was ever on the side of right and truth and his influence was a potent element for good in every community where he was known. In early manhood he married Miss Sarah Hannan, a native of Ohio, in which state her girlhood days were passed. During her last days, however, she was a resident of Wayne township, Cass county, where she died at the very advanced age of eighty-four years. In the family were nine children, one of whom died in infancy, while five of the number are yet living, namely: Wealthy Ann, the wife of John Robinson; Mary Ellen, the wife of Lewis Emmons, of Pokagon township; Matilda, the wife of John Hartsell, who is residing in North Wayne, Cass county; Archibald; and John.

John H. Watson was the fifth child and third son in the family and was only five years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan. The first few years were spent at Niles and he was about nine years old when he came to Cass county with his parents. He remained upon the old home farm until twenty-one years of age, assisting in the arduous task of cultivating and developing new land and transforming it into productive fields. In early manhood he chose a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married in 1854 to Miss Ceretta Powers, a daughter of N. H. Powers, who was born in Ohio and died in May, 1903. In 1855, the year following his marriage, Mr. Watson removed to Carroll county, Iowa, and located a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, upon which he lived for three years, but preferring Michigan to Iowa, he return to Cass county and took up his abode in Pokagon township, where he purchased land, and thereon devoted his time and energies to general farming until 1899. In that year he retired from active business life and removed to Dowagiac, where he has since made his home, enjoying the fruits of his former toil.

To Mr. and Mrs. Watson were born four children: Emma, who died at the age of two years; Charles H., who was born in Greene county, Iowa, August 31, 1858, and is now a resident of Woodford



county, Arkansas, where he is engaged in the lumber business; Alma L., the wife of Leslie Byers, of Dowagiac; and Eugene L., who died at the age of thirty-three years.

Mr. Watson has sold his farm, which was in Pokagon and La Grange townships, and is now living a retired life in Dowagiac. He has been a resident of Cass county throughout his entire life with the exception of a very brief period. He has also given his political allegiance to the Democracy, but he has been without aspiration for office, preferring to devote his time and energies to his business affairs until later years, when he is now enjoying a well-earned rest.

The Publishers, in acknowledging their indebtedness to the Editor, Mr. L. H. Glover, whose true historical instinct, keen memory for dates and facts and unabating interest in every department of the undertaking insure to the public the faithfulness of the endeavor and the value of the volume as a history of the county, take this opportunity in the closing pages of the volume to give a brief sketch of the life of the Editor.

Having considered on previous pages the sources of emigration of the early settlers, it is not surprising to find that Mr. Glover, like so many of his fellow citizens, is a native of New York state. Born in Orleans county, February 25, 1839, he is none the less practically a native son of Michigan, since his parents moved west to White Pigeon prairie, in St. Joseph county, in the same year. His father, Orville B. Glover, who was born at Upton, Mass., April 11, 1804, died at Edwardsburg in 1852; and his mother, Julia Ann (Carr) Glover, who was born at Albion, N. Y., June 28, 1818, died at Buchanan, Mich., in 1893.

The family came to Edwardsburg in 1840, and when the boy, Lowell, first came to a knowledge of circumstances and events beyond the walls of his own home he looked about upon the people and the environments which characterized the Edwardsburg of sixty years ago. Edwardsburg in those days was the metropolis of the county, and by its situation on the Chicago road had a thriving, bustling air such as stimulated more than one boy to rise above the commonplace in life.

Mr. Glover's early experiences were marked by a brief period in the village school and by a period spent as a clerk in one of the early mercantile enterprises of Edwardsburg. An accident by which he lost his right hand when about sixteen years old limited his choice of pursuits, and it was about this time that his decision to become a lawyer became a definite aim to be striven for without ceasing.

After a residence at Edwardsburg until April, 1861, he moved to Cassopolis that he might have the association and opportunities of study offered in a lawyer's office. His preceptor was the late Judge Daniel Blackman, to the value of whose example and the strength of whose character Mr. Glover never ceases to give credit. In October,



1862, he was admitted to the bar after an examination in open court, and as elsewhere mentioned, is at this date the oldest lawyer in length of active practice in the county. Mr. Glover has been a life-long Democrat and confesses to having often offered himself upon the altar of sacrifice as that party's nominee to various offices. In April, 1862, he began official service through his election as a justice of the peace of LaGrange township, and with the exception of one year has held that office to the present time. Under Cleveland's first administration he held the office of postmaster, serving from September, 1885, to November, 1889. The only break in his long residence and professional activity in Cassopolis was occasioned by his service as deputy commissioner of the state land office at Lansing in 1891-92.

Mr. Glover is himself a true pioneer of the county and took for his wife the daughter of one of the prominent pioneers of Cassopolis and the county. October 3, 1865, he married Miss Maryette, youngest daughter of Joseph and Caroline Harper. The one daughter of their marriage, Fanny Eugenia, is the wife of John F. Ryan, of Marquette, Mich.

Since the death of C. W. Clisbee, in 1889, Mr. Glover has been historian of the Pioneer Society. Before, as well as since that time, he has been enthusiastic in his interest in Cass county history. His painstaking care in the preservation of historical material and his recognized cyclopedic knowledge of Cass county, led to his selection as the editor of this history, and it is a simple statement of fact that the worthy fulfillment of the publishers' purposes is due to the conscientious thoroughness of the Editor.











